



**LIBRARY**

**Brigham Young University**

Call

971-4506

No.

83731

W. 48

**Do Not  
Circulate**

**PERIODICAL**



F  
72  
.E7  
E81  
v. 48  
#2-4

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLVIII—APRIL, 1912



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1912

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The forty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1912, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as: Marblehead in the year 1700; The Bells of Paul Revere; Journals and Military Rolls of the Revolution and the French and Indian War; Newspaper items relating to Essex County, 1745-1767; Hoyt's Genealogies of Haverhill Families; Salem Town Records, Vol. II; and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.


Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gardner, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, Ingersoll, King, Lewis, Lyford, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Newbury, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc., etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University



HATHORNE HILL, DANVERS  
From a photograph made in 1900

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
PROVO, UTAH



F  
72  
E7  
E91

1

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. XLVIII.

APRIL, 1912

No. 2

---

---

HATHORNE HILL IN DANVERS,  
WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF MAJOR WILLIAM  
HATHORNE.

---

BY ARTHUR H. HARRINGTON, M. D.

---

On February 17, 1637, there was granted to William Hathorne, land containing the hill now known as "Hathorne Hill." This land remained in the possession of the Hathorne family for twenty-five years, and next passed to the Rea family, who owned the property for eighty years. Daniel Rea, who appears to be the original Rea to come from England, came to the Plymouth Colony in 1630. In 1632, he removed to Salem, and became one of the leading men in the management of town affairs. He received a grant of one hundred and sixty acres, which he occupied and cultivated until his death, and, in 1662, he purchased Hathorne hill. He appears to have died during the same year, and left two children, a son Joshua and a daughter Bethiah. Joshua resided on Hathorne hill for a number of years, and he became the founder of a large family, which acted a conspicuous part in the affairs of the Village for several generations.

His sister, Bethiah, married Captain Lothrop, who was killed by the Indians. In 1742, the Reas disposed of the place to Nathaniel Brown, who, in 1754, disposed of it to

Eben Porter, who, in 1763, sold it to James Prince, and it remained in the hands of the Prince family for thirty-three years. The place then passed rapidly through a number of ownerships to John Dexter, who sold it in 1840 to Eben Dodge, and in 1857 it became the property of his son, Francis Dodge, who sold it to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1874. In this way we have traced the ownership of this hill, from the time when the colonists derived the right of domain over its soil from the crown of England to the present day. The colonists, through the authority of their General Court, granted it to one whom they deemed a worthy person, viz: William Hathorne, and finally, over 230 years later, by authority of the same General Court, which had granted it as a gift, it was purchased for the use of the Commonwealth forever.

The eminence which we call Hathorne hill is put down upon some of the maps as "Prospect Hill," obtaining this name, doubtless, from the extensive views which may be obtained from its summit in every direction. It has, also, been familiarly designated as "Dodge's Hill," from the name of its owner, Francis Dodge.

The description of this grant, which is given in the records of the General Court, is to the effect that William Hathorne is granted land lying northwest of Salem, containing a hill, a pond and an Indian reservation. It is not improbable that many years ago, quite a number of acres lying to the northwest of this hill may have been covered with water the year round; for, within my own remembrance, the locality in question was overflowed the greater part of the year. Within a few years the drainage has been perfected, and very little water stands upon it during any part of the year. To the westward of what may have been this pond, nearly on the line between Danvers and Middleton, is to be seen today, a ridge several hundred feet long, running from a northerly to a southerly direction. It is doubtless an artificial formation, and Mr. James J. H. Gregory believes that this marked the boundaries of an Indian village. He suggests that it may have been their palisade or fortification. The highway



called Dayton street appears to have been built across this ridge, as the ridge is seen on both sides of the highway and extends southward of the highway towards the bank of the Ipswich River. Mr. Gregory states that Indian relics have been found in this immediate locality.

The hill, before any grading was done upon it, was 257 feet above mean high tide. In grading, the hill was cut down 13 feet, and the soil thus obtained was moved out upon the sides, and upon the eastern and western slopes of the hill, thus giving to the hill its present plateau-like surface. In its original shape, the hill would be described as a "whaleback" hill. Geologically, it would be considered, without doubt, a glacial drumlin. Glacial drumlins are described as having generally an axis running from the northwest to the southeast, composed of clayey soil, with more or less gravelly formation at the base, scattered over with rocky nodules, which are believed to be the detritus of the glaciers. The description of the drumlin applies, it seems to me, very aptly to Hathorne hill. The northern slope of the hill, until within a few years, was thickly strewn with these rocks and boulders. One field of these rocks is still in existence. As long as this field remains undisturbed, it will serve to show the original condition of the whole northern slope.

One has to reside upon its summit and catch the varying conditions of light and atmosphere to know all its beauties. On some bright mornings, with a cloudless sky, when the sun just raises its head from its ocean bed, it first sends its glint like a stream of gold across the waters lying before Beverly and Marblehead, while away to the south there appears a long strip of the blue ocean; then quickly freeing itself from the horizon, it pours its flood of light upon our eastern shores, and our inland waters reflect the light like mirrors. Then, in the broad day, it would be hard to find a more delightful landscape, both for its extent and beauty, than can be seen from the central tower of the hospital on a summer's day. Upon the east, are seen the islands of the harbor and the crafts of commerce and pleasure, while near by are the houses of the town and well-tilled fields, while the eye can take

in the panoramic view reaching from ten to fifty and more miles in every direction. Then, when the sun seeks the western hills and veils its face behind these summits, the light in the valley stretching across to Mt. Wachusett, takes on oftentimes a purple hue, which is truly remarkable. It is said that fifty church spires have been counted from the tower of the hospital. Harriet Preston, who, at one time, resided in the house formerly on the hill, used to signal across, it is said, by means of flags, to Gail Hamilton, who lived in Hamilton.

On the western end of the hill is an oak grove, which was planted in 1829 by Captain Andrews, a former owner. There are two large willow trees near the Nurses' Home, which, with their spreading branches, can shelter fifty people from the sun; these were also planted in 1829. The purpose in setting these out here, I am told, was to form a windbreak to protect the wood-pile. I can readily understand, from my experience, why those residing upon the hill desired to shelter themselves from the wind by such devices. The apple trees upon the southeastern slope were, I am told, also planted by Captain Andrews before 1830.

The pine grove at the foot of the hill, as you approach the hospital from the car station, has been growing since 1840, and has sown itself from a single tree, which dropped its cones giving seed for other trees and these for others, and the grove has grown from the west to the east, showing the prevailing direction of the wind in this location.

Much of interest surrounds the house which once stood upon the southern slope of the hill, not far from the present Nurses' Home. It is not possible for me to give the exact date when it was built, or by which of the owners of Hathorne hill it was erected. William Hathorne had his town residence, and he may also have had a farm residence.

In a communication to the Salem Gazette in August, 1876, signed with the initials "W. B. D.," and headed "The Old Mansion on Hathorne Hill," I find the following statement: "There are strong reasons for believing



that the house was erected before 1647 by William Hathorne, and that his son, John, one of the witchcraft judges, lived there at one time."

This farm was sold in 1662, together with what was known as the Davenport farm, containing the Davenport or Putnam house, to John Putnam, John Hathorne, Richard Hutcheson, and Daniel Rea. It would appear that Daniel Rea became the possessor of that part of the farm containing Hathorne hill at that date. Nothing is said of the house in this deed, but the correspondent, "W. B. D.," whom I have already quoted, says, referring to the Davenport and the Hathorne places: "Both are described as farms, and no doubt there were houses at both places." The assignment of "cottage rights" in 1714, shows that the house standing at that date was most likely standing before 1661. Joshua Rea and his son, Daniel Rea, lived in it in 1692. At the time the State purchased the property, the buildings comprised the house, which was a large one, and three barns. The rooms were quite low-studded, with the oak timbers of the ceiling exposed to view, and there were large fireplaces. The construction was, I should think, well adapted to the exposed situation. No boards were used outside the studding, but the spaces between the studding were filled with brick laid in clay, and the clapboards were nailed directly to the studding. Some idea of the size of the house may be gained when we state that it was sold by auction to individuals, and was divided into three parts. Two of these parts were moved to Maple street, and are now located on the righthand side as one goes from "the Plains" towards the Hospital. They are about half way between "the Plains" and the Hospital grounds. These two sections constitute today two separate houses, and belong to the Daniel Cahill property. The third section was removed to the Newburyport turnpike, where it was made into a dwelling.

At the time that Francis Dodge owned the place, there resided with him Mr. Samuel Preston and his daughter, Harriet Waters Preston, the authoress, she being the sister of Mr. Dodge's wife. It was in this house that Harriet

Preston did much of her literary work. Through the kindness of Mr. Francis Dodge, there was presented to the Hospital, an old knocker which was removed from the Hathorne Hill Mansion, and which is now upon the front door of the Nurses' Home, which building is in close proximity to the site of the old house. The knocker bears at the present time this inscription: "This knocker, age unknown, was taken from the Old Hathorne House, which stood on this Hill 250 years. Presented by Francis Dodge."

There is another very old house upon the Hospital property. It is the red building situated near the western extremity of the State grounds, and has been known in recent years as the "Old Crawford House," but it is known historically as "The Anne Putnam House." An excellent representation of this house, as it appeared until recently, is shown on page 11 of the book entitled "Danvers," published by the Danvers Mirror in 1899. It is stated that this is the identical house occupied by Sargent Thomas Putnam at the time of the witchcraft delusion. He was the father of Anne Putnam, and it was this daughter, it will be remembered, who was one of the earliest and principal accusers of the so-called witches, and who claimed to be hurt by the witches, or by their influences. It is, however, to my mind, very doubtful if this is the identical house resided in by Sargent Thomas Putnam. It is not improbable that the house which he occupied may have been upon the same site. I have recently had occasion to tear down a great portion of this house and rebuild it. I find that the timbers show evidence of having been used at some time in another building, as they nearly all showed places where they had once been mortised, as though to receive joists, and must have been in a different position in some previous structure.

On the 25th of April, 1873, an act to establish a hospital for the insane in the northeastern part of the Commonwealth was approved. A commission was appointed, who selected as a site, this hill, and the adjoining lands, containing 197 28-100 acres. The commissioners were Samuel C. Cobb, an ex-Mayor of Boston, C. C. Estey, and

Edwin Walden. This act authorizing the erection of a new hospital grew out of a petition from the city of Boston, which desired to be relieved from the burden of supporting its own insane in a local institution, while at the same time it had to pay taxes to the State for the support of insane persons in the State institutions. Mr. Nathaniel J. Bradley was chosen by the Commission as the architect, and Dr. Clarence A. Walker, who, for many years, had been at the head of the Boston Hospital for the Insane, was selected to act as medical adviser.

For twenty-five years and more, previous to the erection of the Danvers Insane Hospital, various commonwealths throughout the United States had shown the tendency to erect for their state institutions for the insane, massive, potential buildings, located upon slightly places. Something of this idea was probably present when Hathorne Hill was selected as a site for the hospital and in determining the character of the buildings. The buildings of the Danvers Insane Hospital were erected upon what is known as the Kirkbride plan, from Dr. Kirkbride, who suggested this form of construction. The buildings at the Danvers Insane Hospital consist of a centre administration building, with four blocks upon each side, arranged in echelon.

It has been variously stated that these buildings were intended to accommodate from 450 to 600 patients. It has been found, however, that we can comfortably accommodate 800, while we have housed over eleven hundred patients. It was expected that the hospital could be built for about \$650,000, but as soon as the committee entered upon their work they discovered that it was impossible to build a suitable hospital for the sum named, and they lost no time in communicating that fact to the Legislature. This was before the details of the plans for the grounds and buildings had been worked out. No contracts had been made, and a sum of \$900,000 was asked for, but as the work progressed the engineer and architect found that some things had been overlooked, and that estimates on others, made somewhat hastily before details had been fully worked out, were too low, and finally an additional appropriation of \$60,000 was asked for. When the hos-



pital was completed it had cost in round numbers, \$1,500,000.

A number of distinguished alienists and superintendents gave the completed work their hearty commendation.

Thus, this hill, together with its buildings, is now devoted by the Commonwealth to the care of such sick and suffering persons as need the protecting arm of the State to tide them over a mental storm, or to guide them, perhaps, through years of infirmity.

#### THE EARLY HATHORNES.

The early associations of this hill revive the life of a man whose record has heretofore existed only in a fragmentary form, and whose prominence and service in the early history of this locality and of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, have, I believe, never assumed their due importance in the minds of succeeding generations.

The members of the Hawthorne family, of whom there are records in England, are Adrian Hathorne, Wells County, Somerset, a minister of God, whose will was proved in 1577; John Hathorne, citizen and carpenter of London, whose will was proved Nov. 23, 1577; Christopher Hathorne, whose will was proved July 28, 1604; Richard Hathorne, of Burnham, a husbandman; Edmund Hathorne, of London, and William Hathorne, a citizen and barber surgeon of London, whose will was proved Oct. 16, 1582. These families were all settled near the Thames, between Windsor and Maidenhead. Some of them used the surname of Hathorne, and others Hawthorne.

William Hathorne, the first owner of Hathorne hill, was the son of William Hathorne and Sarah Hathorne, of Bynnfield, Berkshire Co., England, and was born in 1607. The name of his wife was Anne. He was married when quite young, and when twenty-three years of age he determined to come to the new country with John Winthrop, and he brought his wife with him. Hathorne did not come to Salem Village directly, but went first to Dorchester, where he resided five years. In 1635, Mr.

Hugh Peter, a minister of God, came over from England, and settled in the Salem Church. Mr. Peter is represented as a broad man, and one who interested himself in general measures. He induced several men of prominence and of healthy promise to come to Salem, and he it was who was instrumental in bringing Hathorne from Dorchester to take up his residence in Salem in 1636. On removing to Salem, William Hathorne received every favor from the town in lands; that is, he received lots and village lots, and the grant of land known as "Grant 7," containing Hathorne hill; and, from this time on, he gave his valuable services to the colony. He received, at the hands of the people, honors which testified to their trust in him, as a man of integrity and judgment, and he also bore a part in the military history of the colony. He held various town offices from 1637 to 1643, and in 1643, at the age of thirty-six, he was chosen as a representative to the General Court. Previous to 1644, the General Court consisted of the Governor, the deputy governor, the assistants, as they were called, and the deputies. It was as a deputy that Hathorne first served in the General Court.

In this year, 1644, there arose a dispute in the General Court, in which the deputies claimed that a majority vote of the whole Court, including the assistants, should rule. This dispute arose, in the first place, from a claim which a poor woman made against a man of considerable wealth and influence, relative to a pig. It was finally agreed that the two branches of the General Court, namely, the assistants and the deputies, should sit apart, and that each should have a negative upon the other, except in judicial matters, where a majority vote of the two houses was still to decide questions that should be brought before them; and this division of the General Court is the origin of our present Senate and House of Representatives. The Governor was appointed, after this division, to preside over the Court of the Assistants, and it became necessary to create a new officer to preside over the deputies. The name given to that office was that of Speaker, and the first person elected to the office, and the first person who ever filled the position of Speaker of the deputies' court,

or House of Representatives, was William Hathorne. After being elected for several terms as a deputy to the General Court, and after serving as Speaker during several sessions, he was later chosen as an assistant, and later as a councilor.

During his lifetime William Hathorne was honored with a number of special offices and commissions. Between the years 1644 and 1672 he was chosen as a federal commissioner for ten different years. The duties of the federal commissioners were to meet once or twice a year. The full commission consisted of two representatives from each of the colonies, namely, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth Colony, Hartford Colony, and the Connecticut Colony. This commission was one evidently of great importance to the colonies, as it was the work of the commissioners to co-ordinate the general interests of the colonies; to adjust any differences between them; and to adjust the relation of the colonists with their neighbors; as, for instance, the Dutch of New Netherlands, or the French colonists, to the north.

In "The Wonder Working Providence" I find this passage, referring to Hathorne: "The Lord was blest to furnish these, his people, with able men. We still retain goodly Captain William Hathorne, whom the Lord hast endowed with a quick apprehension, strong memory and rhetorick, and volubility of speech, which has caused people to make use of him, especially when they have had to do with foreign government."

This reference to foreign service arises from one or two instances, which I have found, and which I will cite. Monsieur D'Aulney, Governor for the King of French Arcadie, a province of the then New France, seized a vessel which belonged to New England merchants, and subjected the crew to severe treatment by casting them upon an island without sufficient food, clothing and shelter. The Governor and Council of Massachusetts Bay Company remonstrated with D'Aulney by letter. He answered, as the passage reads,—“in a proud letter,” and no satisfaction was obtained. The General Court then charged William Hathorne to treat with him, and adjust the trou-



ole. This incident shows the confidence imposed in Hathorne as a safe man for an important undertaking.

Again in the Danforth papers, Vol. 8, in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, there is recorded that there was a special summons of the General Court in July, 1666, by the Deputy-Governor on account of the command from his Majesty, the King of England, that the colony should send five able men to England to make answer why the colony had refused the jurisdiction of certain commissioners, which the King had sent to the colony during the previous year. The King requested that two of these five men should be William Hathorne and Richard Bellingham. The Court met and spent the forenoon in prayer. Mr. Wilson, Mr. Matthew, Mr. Symonds, Mr. Whiting, Mr. Cobbitt, and Mr. Mitchell prayed. After spending one-half the day in prayer over the matter, the debate was taken up. William Hathorne figures in the debate, and, as it is stated, regards this prerogative, meaning the prerogative of the King, as not above the law, but as limited by it. The Court, out of principle, were loath to send these five men to England, and the session adjourned, without decisive action. They met again three months later, and the question was renewed. Some of them were for sending the Governor and Hathorne; others were against sending any persons, but instead, they advised that we try and appease his Majesty by sending two ships' masts, and a ship load of masts, and in case demand was made why the Governor and Hathorne did not appear, it should be explained how inconsistent it was (which is the expression used) for anyone to be forced to appear to answer in a judicial way in England. The Court then agreed to send his Majesty two large masts, 34 yards 6 in. long and 37 in. in diameter.

Some persons feared this act would precipitate the ruin of the colony. Thus, we see that this was something of a crisis, and that Hathorne was looked upon as one whose services might prove valuable; for, in the first instance, he was summoned by the King, which is evidence of his prominent position in the colony; and later, where some were for sending Hathorne with the Governor of the col-

only to England to the King, it is evident that he was regarded as a man who could help allay the storm.

The directions of the Court in regard to sending masts to the King were carried out, and the matter appears to have ended.

In 1637, I find that William Hathorne was appointed, with others, to make a compendium abridgement of such laws as the various towns proposed for their government, as the "want of written laws had put the General Court to much and many doubts." In 1639, he was appointed to measure the bounds of Lynn, and to certify as to its position. He was appointed to levy £1000, £250 of which were to be used for the building of a house at Castle Island, and for repairing the batteries at the said island. In 1640, he, with four others, laid out the highway from Salem to Rowley, the certificate showing the route, being recorded with the General Court. In 1641, he was appointed to settle the bounds of Ipswich. In 1645, he was appointed, with others, to consider and draw up a body of laws for the County of Essex, and present to the General Court. In 1650, he was appointed with others to revise the maritime laws. In 1661, he was appointed one of a committee on preserving the Charter, "circumstances having arisen which made it expedient that there should be a diligent use of the best means for the colonists to understand their liberties and duty in order to beget due perseverance in obedience and fidelity to the authority of England."

In 1672, he was appointed with Mr. Lusher, to make a diligent inquiry into anything of moment, concerning the colony, and whatever had been collected by John Winthrop and others, and put this material into form for publication and preservation.

By virtue of his office as an assistant, he was empowered to fill all the duties of a magistrate of the law, and to hold local courts. I have found in my investigations, numerous references to his proceedings as a colonial judge. He was empowered to act in all criminal and civil cases. Besides holding court in Salem, he was appointed in various years to hold court at Portsmouth and Dover.

It is not only as a civilian and as a legislator and councilor, that William Hathorne gave his services to the public, for he was prominently connected with the military history of those days. He is mentioned as being present at the "great training" in Boston in 1639. In 1645, he was appointed captain of the military company of Salem, as successor of Captain Trask. In 1666, he was appointed to take into his care and charge, the town of Marblehead, that they might be armed and disciplined in order to be formed into a military company. I have found a note written by Mr. George A. Bodge, in which he says that Hathorne was a major before 1656; and, according to this, he was also engaged as a soldier in King Phillip's war.

There is some slight danger that the military history of William Hathorne may have been confused with that of his son of the same name, and whom I will mention later; but there is sufficient evidence to show that William Hathorne took part in several military expeditions in the course of his life.

For his valuable services Major William Hathorne received several grants of land from the General Court. He received 400 acres near Hampton, at one time, and at another, the liberty to take 300 acres of land, such as was available, wherever he chose. I find that in 1658, Block Island was divided into four parts. One part was granted to Governor Endicott, one to Richard Bellingham, Deputy Governor, one to Major General Daniel Dennison, and that Major William Hathorne, by surrendering 700 acres which had already been granted him, was given the remaining fourth of the island of Block Island in exchange. The commercial spirit and enterprise which quite likely led Hathorne to embark in the emigration to this country with John Winthrop, evidently did not leave him during his lifetime, for, we find that, with Richard Saltonstall and others, he petitioned the General Court for the right to establish a company for the purpose of trade, and to advance up into the country and establish a trading house. He was granted, with eleven others, a territory of ten miles square, forty or fifty miles



west of Springfield, for the purpose of establishing a plantation and for trade with the Indians.

Major Hathorne lived until 1681. His name appears upon many pages of the records of the General Court. He was one in whom the public and his associates evidently had confidence. In summing up the character of Major Hathorne, I will first repeat the following note which I have found. It says,—“While he was narrow and bigoted in his religious views, and arbitrary and intolerant in his administrations of affairs both of church and state, he was zealous and a thorough advocate of the personal rights of freemen against royal emissaries and agents.” In his opposition to royal emissaries and agents, possibly, there can be discerned the earliest evidence of that spirit of independence which, a hundred years later, culminated in the revolution.

He appears to have been a close friend of Governor Endicott, and, in fact, next to Endicott, he appears to have been the most distinguished of the early inhabitants of Salem; and altogether enough has been preserved of his life to show that he must have been one of the prominent leaders in the early colonial days. If he was narrow and bigoted in his religious beliefs, he was probably in that respect not different from the general tendency of his day. He is the only person of these earliest days whose name has come down to us as an orator.

If one were to ask the question, “Why are we here today living under the present conditions?” the answer would have to be found in the statement that the present social conditions of the world are the result of cause and effect, and that causes as affecting the development of a nation, and the advancement of civilization are to be traced from one age to another, and from one generation to another. We are all the result of a growth which has been social, civil, religious and commercial. Generations back, the impulses for growth in these directions, led our ancestors to seek the western hemisphere, and through struggles and various crises, from the original wilderness, has emerged our own New England.

We find, I believe, in the life of Major William Ha-

horne, an individual illustration of the impulses of which speak. His desire for liberty, in common with other migrants, his desire for adventure, and his enterprise, led him to our shores. He gave his service for years to the cause of the colony. He was one of the men who nourished it through its earliest struggles; and, it was such a spirit as Hathorne evidently possessed, which we find illustrated in the lives of other emigrants of that day, which have given the impetus to our development.

The descriptive adjectives, "arbitrary," "intolerant," "zealous" taken together with the fact that Major Hathorne was a leader of men, picture to our minds, it seems to me, a character that stands forth in the early history of Salem, bold and fearless, much as the hill which bears his name, raises its rugged summit above "the Danvers Plains."

Major Hathorne died in 1681. His children were Sarah, Eleazer, Nathaniel, John, Anna, William and Elizabeth. He made his wife, Anne, sole executrix of his will, and he bequeathed all his housing, land, and orchard lying in Salem, to his son John. His daughter, Anna, married Israel Porter. Of the four sons of Major Hathorne, two of them attained prominence in colonial history. The son, William, referred to before, was intimately connected with the military history of the times, and was engaged in many difficult undertakings against the Indians, oftentimes as the commanding officer. The son John, was nearly equally distinguished with his father, both in civil and military affairs. He was successively a captain and colonel, and he took part in the Indian wars, and in 1696, in an expedition against the Indians, was the commander-in-chief. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1683, and an assistant in 1684, and later a councilor. By virtue of his office as assistant, he was a magistrate, but when the Court of Common Pleas was established for Essex County, he was appointed one of its judges, and in 1702, he was promoted to the bench of the Superior Court.

He married Ruth, daughter of Lieutenant George Gardner. These are the direct ancestors of Nathaniel

Hawthorne, the author. It is thought that John Hathorne resided at one time upon Hathorne hill. An unfortunate circumstance in connection with John Hathorne, is that we have to remember him unhappily as one who was thoroughly carried away with the witchcraft delusion, and who is stated to be one of the most intolerant and cruel judges in the trial of the witches. John left several children, of whom the son Joseph, who married Sarah, daughter of Captain Bowditch, is in direct line to Nathaniel Hawthorne. Joseph was occupied principally with the quiet, retiring duties of the farm, and did not take that part in public affairs which his father and grandfather took before him. He died in 1762, having among other children, Daniel, who, during the Revolutionary war, was in command in several engagements, and was noted for his courage and bravery. He was the father of Nathaniel Hathorne, who was a sea captain, and who married Elizabeth Clarke Manning, and these were the parents of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the author. We note here the insertion made of the letter "w" in the surname of Nathaniel Hawthorne. The name appears among the English records written both with and without the letter "w." Thus this name "Hathorne" has been an honored one in the legislature, the judicial, and the military history of our country, and our literature has been embellished by Nathaniel Hawthorne, who is a descendant in direct line, and in the sixth generation, from Major William Hathorne, the founder of the name in America.



## THE NEWHALL FAMILY OF LYNN.

BY HENRY F. WATERS.

(Continued from Volume XIX, page 60.)

**384 Jonathan** (*Jonathan*<sup>159</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>76</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>), born in Leicester, 2 Nov., 1744 ; died in Leicester, 3 March, 1800. His first wife is said to have been Mehitable Marcy, born in Sturbridge, 7 Aug., 1744 ; married 12 May, 1771 ; died 11 June, 1784. Her father, Col. Moses Marcy, was one of the earliest and most important inhabitants of Sturbridge (in that part now called Southbridge). Mr. Newhall married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Capt. John Lyon of Rehoboth, Mass., 13 Jan., 1788. On receipt of the news of the march of the British to Concord and Lexington, Mr. Newhall marched down to Cambridge as corporal in a company commanded by Seth Washburn.

His son Thomas was administrator on his estate, but dying before his trust was fulfilled, his widow Eunice and her husband, Stephen Sadler continued the trust, and the balance was distributed, 2 Oct., 1805, one third to Mary Newhall, widow of the deceased and the remaining two thirds to the six children or their representatives, viz : Thomas Flagg Newhall, Mary, wife of Solomon Keyes, Lucy, Mary Ann, Hitty and William Newhall. His widow, Mary, died 29 Jan., 1821, at Warren, R. I.

Children :

- 767 MARY, b. 7 June, 1771.
- 768 ANNA, b. 7 Nov., 1772.
- 769 THOMAS FLAGG, b. —, 1776.
- 770 LUCY, b. —, 1778,
- 771 MARY ANN, b. 27 April, 1789.
- 772 HITT, b. 6 Feb., 1791.
- 773 WILLIAM, b. 19 May, 1793.

**387 Daniel** (*Daniel*<sup>163</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>8</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Leicester, 1734; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Stebbins of Spencer, 17 April, 1755. In 1770, Daniel Newhall, jun., of Leicester, conveyed real estate in Leicester, his wife Elizabeth releasing dower. (Worc. Co. Deeds, B. 62, L. 402).

Children:

774 JAMES, b. 12 Jan., 1756; d. 29 July, 1843.

775 SARAH, b. 19 Oct., 1757.

776 DANIEL, b. 5 July, 1760; m. Lovina Baker, 4 March, 1784.

777 JOHN, b. 11 Dec., 1762.

778 ELIZABETH, b. 25 June, 1765.

779 LUTHER, b. —; removed to Michigan.

780 OLIVE, b. 3 June, 1771; m. Hugh Maxwell of Heath, Mass.

781 SAMUEL, b. —, 1775; d. —, 1852 in Paris, Me.

782 JABEZ, b. —, 1771; d. 2 April, 1858.

**389 Phineas** (*Daniel*<sup>163</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>8</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Leicester, 28 Sept., 1742; married Lydia Wilson of Leicester, 21 Sept., 1763. In 1766 he, then of Paxton, cordwainer, received from his father, Daniel Newhall of Leicester, gentleman, one half a house, barn, etc. in Leicester. In 1770, he received probably the other half of the house and barn, described by the father as on son Phineas' land and on the road to Hardwick. Here he seems to have lived until his death in 1808. His name occasionally appears in the records of deeds in Worcester Co., as conveying lands in Leicester, Paxton and Worcester, with his wife Lydia, releasing her dower.

The will of Phineas Newhall, Esq., of Leicester, made 9 Jan., 1808 and proved 26 Jan., 1808, mentions his wife Diana (*sic*) and children or their legal representatives, viz: Joseph Newhall, Artemas Newhall and Persis Earle, wife of Asahel Earle. He appoints his friend Henry Earle, executor. In the inventory of his personal estate, 17 Oct., 1811, he is called Colonel Phineas Newhall, Esq., of Oakham. In April, 1813 an executor's account of the estate of Phineas Newhall, late of Oakham, was presented by Nathan Heard, administrator in right of his wife.

## Children :

783 JOSEPH, b. —, 1765.

784 ARTEMAS, b. —, 1767.

785 PERSIS, b. —, 1769 ; m. Asabel Earle of Leicester, 28 April, 1786.

**390 Samuel** (*Daniel*<sup>163</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>78</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Leicester, 15 Aug., 1744 ; married Anna Reed of Conway, Mass. He died 30 March, 1814.

## Children :

786 ESTHER, b. 1 Dec., 1770.

787 SARAH, b. 28 Feb., 1772.

788 SAMUEL, b. 22 April, 1774.

789 PHINEAS, b. 16 July, 1776.

790 JAMES, b. 25 Aug., 1778.

791 RELIEF, b. 10 Nov., 1780.

792 NATHAN, b. 4 June, 1783.

793 DAVID, b. 29 March, 1786.

**391 Allen** (*John*<sup>165</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>78</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Spencer, 3 July, 1743 ; married, 1st, 2 July, 1765, Rebecca (born 2 Jan., 1747), daughter of Samuel and Mary (Johnson) Bemis of Spencer, the mother of all his children but one. He married, 2nd, 23 Feb., 1792, Dolly, daughter of Jonas and Dolly (Wood) Bemis of Spencer, by whom he had one son, Samuel. He received his farm from his father, Capt. John Newhall, and died before his father, his will, of 3 Dec., 1792 being proved 1 Jan., 1793. He mentions wife Dolly, son Reuben, daughters Betsy, Sally and Dolly, granddaughter Anna Newhall, (the daughter of his late daughter Molly Newhall, deceased), sons John, David and Samuel and daughter Rebecca. In a codicil, made 3 Dec., 1792, he says "My father John Newhall shall have the privilege of living with my son Reuben." His widow, Dolly, was married, 4 Dec., 1794 to Daniel Hobbs of Spencer.

## Children :

794 ESTHER, b. 24 Oct., 1765 ; d. 29 Oct., 1781.

795 MARY, b. 30 Oct., 1767 ; d. 30 Dec., 1787.

796 REUBEN, b. 18 March, 1770 ; m. Sarah Bemis of Spencer.



- 797 JOHN, b. 1 July, 1772; m. Abigail (Angell?) and rem. to Kentucky.  
 798 SAMUEL, b. 7 Sept., 1774; d. 29 June, 1786.  
 799 REBECCA, b. 16 Jan., 1777.  
 800 DAVID, b. 21 July, 1779.  
 801 BETSY, b. 1 Nov., 1781; m. Amos Wilson, 9 Jan., 1802.  
 802 SARAH, b. 1 June, 1783.  
 803 DOLLY, b. 2 Sept., 1785; m. Francis Adams, 15 Jan., 1806.  
 804 MEHITABLE, b. 11 June, 1787.  
 805 SAMUEL, b. 31 July, 1792.

**398 Nathan** (*Nathan*<sup>166</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>78</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Malden, 14 Nov., 1744, had wife Phebe\* (whose surname is said to have been Featherstone).

Children, born in Malden:

- 806 PHEBE, b. 26 April, 1766.  
 807 SARAH, b. 16 Dec., 1767.  
 808 ELIZABETH, b. 21 —, 17— (from imperfect records 1769); m. Jabez Howard, 2 June, 1787 (?).  
 809 SUSANNA, b. 3 March, 1774; m. James Hitchings, 11 Nov., 1794; d. 12 Sept., 1821.  
 810 EDWARD, b. 10 March, 1776; m. 1st, Hannah Cox, 15 Sept., 1801; 2nd, Elizabeth Harnden, 5 May, 1805; and d. 28 Jan., 1848.

**399 Edward** (*Nathan*<sup>166</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>78</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Malden, 12 Sept., 1747, married in Lynn, Anna Hitchings, 26 Oct., 1777. He died in Malden, of bilious fever, 8 Oct., 1797, aged fifty years, leaving a farm of thirty-four acres on the east side of the road from Malden to Reading, besides other outlying lots of land in Malden, all of which were settled on his eldest son, Bernard, who gave bonds to pay his three brothers, Edward, William, Nathan and sister Tabitha. The widow Anna Newhall died of consumption, 8 May, 1806, aged fifty-one years.

Children:

- 811 NANCY, b. 16 May, 1779; d. 30 Oct., 1797, of bilious fever.  
 812 BERNARD, b. 15 Aug., 1781; m. 1st, Mary Paul Tufts, 17 April, 1803, and 2nd, Elliot Bridge, 23 July, 1820; d. 18 Apr. 1855.

\*A Phebe Newhall (perhaps widow of Nathan, as above) was married 23 March, 1779 to Joseph Jenkins in Malden. On the other hand the death of Nathan Newhall, 20 Oct., 1792 is entered on Malden Records.

- 813 EDWARD, b. 9 Jan., 1784 ; m. Sarah Tufts, 16 April, 1812; d. 5 Mar., 1861.
- 814 WILLIAM, b. 10 Sept., 1786 ; m. Nancy Floyd, 19 May, 1808.
- 815 TABITHA, b. 22 Aug., 1789 ; m. Alexander Craig of Malden; d. 17 Nov., 1863.
- 816 NATHAN, b. 3 May, 1793 ; m. Nancy Townsend, 18 Feb., 1827; d. 6 June, 1832.

**404 Samuel** (*Joseph*<sup>177</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Charlestown, 23 Sept., 1741; married Elizabeth ——. Capt. Samuel Newhall was a merchant in Newburyport, where he died 18 Jan., 1783, having made his will 8 Dec., 1782, and codicil 19 Dec., 1782, which was presented 25 Jan., 1783. He provided for his mother Mercy, then wife of Samuel Lane, made bequests to his housekeeper, the widow Catharine Jones, to William and John Fisher, and to a Thomas Hall, a minor, whom he called a kinsman. The bulk of his property he bequeathed to his three daughters, Mercy, Mary and Elizabeth. He appointed Edward Rand his executor. Besides a large farm in Andover, he possessed a town residence in Newburyport, which, after his death, was evidently hired by Theophilus Parsons, Esq. In August, 1795, the Rev. Ebenezer Coffin of Brunswick, Cumberland Co., and his wife Mary, in her right, Cazneau Bayley of Portsmouth, N. H., merchant, and wife Elizabeth, in her right, and Mercy Newhall of Portsmouth, singlewoman, sold a portion of the Andover farm, called Rattlesnake Hill.

The Thomas Hall spoken of in the will as kinsman was placed under the guardianship of Nicholas Pike, Esq., 28 May, 1787, being then aged eighteen years and called a son of William Hall, late of Medford, deceased.

Children :

- 817 MERCY, b. 2 Sept., 1767; removed to Portsmouth, N. H.
- 818 MARY, b. 25 June, 1769; m. Rev. Ebenezer Coffin, 17 Oct., 1793.
- 819 ELIZABETH, b. 6 Feb., 1773; m. Cazneau Bayley of Portsmouth, 30 March, 1793-4.

**415 Hannah** (*Aaron*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Gloucester, 25 May, 1761, was married,

4 Feb., 1779, to Asa, son of John and Eunice (Pope) Baker, of Ipswich, born 8 July, 1750. They resided in Ipswich, where Mrs. Hannah Baker died 31 Oct., 1799. Mr. Baker took as a second wife, 12 Oct., 1802, Mary Farley of Ipswich (by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Samuel Blood). He died in Ipswich, 14 May, 1813, in his sixty-third year.

Children, by first wife :

- 820 HANNAH, b. 8 Apr., 1780; d. 12 May, 1787.
- 821 A son, still-born, 5 Jan., 1782.
- 822 MARY, b. 25 May, 1783; d. 6 Sept., 1863; m. 2 Oct., 1802, Michael, son of Nehemiah Brown, of Ipswich.
- 823 ASA, b. 13 Jan., 1785; a mariner; d. in Salem, 18 Sept., 1865.
- 824 DORCAS, b. 25 July, 1786; d. in Salem, 5 April, 1822; m. William Brown (bro. to the above), 27 Dec., 1810, and had, among other children, a son Edward Brown, now of Salem, and a daughter, Dorcas Baker Brown, who became the wife of the Hon. Jas. R. Newhall.
- 825 HANNAH, b. 30 Apr., 1788; d. in Salem, 31 July, 1870; m. Ammi Brown (bro. of the preceding), 28 Oct., 1814.
- 826 GEORGE, b. 6 April, 1790; d. 10 Aug., 1878; m. in Providence, R. I., Edna, dau. of Isaac and Ruth Hale of Newbury, 13 Sept., 1814; and m., 2d, Mary Ann Towne, at Boston, 7 Oct., 1840.
- 827 BETSY, b. 8 April, 1792.
- 828 SAMUEL NEWHALL, b. 19 April, 1793; d. 9 Jan., 1879; m. 1st, Joanna Hurd, 16 April, 1818, and, 2d, Eliza Hutchins of Concord, N. H., 19 Nov., 1821.
- 829 ANNA, b. 8 May, 1795; d. 28 Sept., 1797.
- 830 A son, b. 11 Jan., 1797; d. 13 Feb., 1797.
- 831 ANNA, b. 11 May, 1798; d. 8 Oct., 1875; m. William Brown (above named) as his second wife, 26 Apr., 1824. Her husband was lost at sea 23 Aug., 1833.

**416 Thomas** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>180</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 23 Oct., 1755; married, 30 Dec., 1783, Mehitable Cheever<sup>600</sup>, born 23 July, 1762. She died 12 Jan., 1830. He died 1 Jan., 1832; and his property was distributed among his three children, Dudley S. Newhall, Sarah Wait and Edward H. Newhall.

Children :

- 832 THOMAS, b. 12 Oct., 1784; a sea captain, lost at sea in October, 1811.



- 833 SALLY, b. 7 July, 1787; d. 3 Dec., 1787, in Salem.  
 834 LYMAN, b. 3 Feb., 1790; d. in infancy.  
 835 SAMUEL, b. 3 May, 1792; lost at sea Oct., 1811; a mate, with his brother Thomas.  
 836 DUDLEY SARGENT, b. 4 July, 1794; d., unmarried, 7 Dec., 1842, at Greenville, Ill.  
 837 SARAH, b. 31 Jan., 1797; m. Wm. S. Wait, 8 May, 1820.  
 838 CHARLOTTE, b. 2 Oct., 1799; d. 14 Oct., 1801, in Salem.  
 839 EDWARD A. H., b. 5 Dec., 1802; went off into parts unknown many years ago.

**417 Mercy** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>180</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 4 Sept., 1757; was married 29 Nov., 1779, to Abner Cheever, jr.<sup>595</sup>, brother of Mehitable<sup>600</sup>, named above. She died 15 May, 1836, aged 78 years. He died 9 Sept., 1837.

Children :

- 840 ABIJAH, b. 5 Aug., 1780; m. Hannah Tolman.  
 841 SARAH, b. 14 May, 1782; d. 2 Aug., 1782.  
 842 ABNER, b. 2(5) Aug., 1783; d. 17 Sept., 1800.  
 843 HENRY, b. 4 Sept., 1786; d. 25 Oct., 1846, unmarried.  
 844 SARAH A., b. 1 July, 1789; d. 24 Jan., 1849, unmarried.  
 845 EMILY, b. 16 June, 1792; d. 5 Oct., 1855, unmarried.  
 846 FREDERICK, b. 8 June, 1795; d. 23 Sept., 1875, unmarried.  
 847 BELINDA, b. 15 June, 1798; m. Putnam Perley, March, 1831.  
 848 ABNER, b. 21 Oct., 1801; d. 28 Aug., 1824.

**418 Lydia** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>180</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 March, 1760; was married 11 June, 1780, to David Lewis, of Boston, born in Chelsea, 19 Feb., 1757.

Children, all except the last, born in Boston :

- 849 LOUISA, b. 1 July, 1783; d. 9 March, 1873, unmarried.  
 850 DANA, b. 22 Feb., 1787; m. Sarah Cheever, 8 July, 1813.  
 851 SARAH, twin, b. 18 Aug., 1791; m. Barzillai Streeter.  
 852 LYDIA, twin, b. 18 Aug., 1791; d. 1 Dec., 1855, unmarried.  
 853 GILBERT, b. 9 Sept., 1795; d. in Salem, 11 Sept., 1798.  
 854 GILBERT, b. in Salem, 23 May, 1798; d. in Havana, 25 May, 1821, unmarried.

**419 Samuel** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>180</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 Mar., 1762; married Rachel Johnson of Lynn. She died in November, 1801, aged 24. He died

18 Sept., 1819, in Salem. Their only son, George Ezra, in Jan., 1822, made a mortgage of some real estate in Lynn to John L. Johnson, it "being the same which my honored grandfather bought of his son Joseph Johnson, jr., and which he gave me in his will.

Child:

855 GEORGE EZRA, b. 6 Nov., 1800; d. 13 July, 1825, unmarried.

**420 Sarah** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), b. — July, 1765; was married —, 1789, to Samuel Mulliken.

Children:

856 GEORGE, b. 5 Feb., 1790; d. young.

857 JOHN, b. 10 March, 1792; m. Elizabeth Smart, 1 Oct., 1823.

858 SUKEY, b. 16 April, 1795; d. young.

859 FRANCIS, b. 21 Feb., 1797; d. young.

860 SUSAN, b. 13 July, 1800.

861 CHARLES J., b. 7 Sept., 1806.

**422 Albert** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 18 March, 1772; married 8 Oct., 1798, Susan Raymond of Salem. She died 28 Nov., 1836. He died 17 March, 1854.

Children:

862 EDMUND; d. at sea, unmarried.

863 GEORGE ALBERT; d. at sea, unmarried.

864 WILLIAM HENRY; d. unmarried.

865 FRANCIS E. CLAPP; d. unmarried.

866 SUSAN JANE, b. Aug., 1813; living in Portland, Me., 1878.

867 WATSON, b. Nov., 1816; m. Harriet M. Prince.

And three children who d. in infancy. The family record was destroyed in the great fire at Portland 4 July, 1806.

**423 Gilbert** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 Oct., 1775; married 7 Oct., 1800, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Masury) Symonds, born in Salem 28 May, 1777. He lived in Salem, where he died 15 Oct., 1863. His wife died 14 Aug., 1815.

## Children :

- 868 GILBERT GRAFTON, b. 9 Aug., 1801; m. Eliza Endicott Gray.  
 869 EZRA FULLER, b. 4 June, 1804; m. Janet Burrill.  
 870 BENJAMIN SYMONDS, b. 22 Aug., 1806; m. Caroline M. Gray.  
 871 JOSEPH, b. Oct., 1808; d. 10 Oct., 1809.  
 872 JOSEPH HENRY, b. 15 Dec., 1810; d. 27 June, 1829.  
 873 A child, d. in infancy.  
 874 THOMAS ALBERT, b. 14 Jan., 1813; m. Jane S. Cushman.

**424 Joanna** (*Ezra*<sup>184</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>80</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 March, 1784, and half sister of the preceding; was married 26 Apr., 1801, to Lemuel, son of Samuel and Anne (Robinson) Payson of Dorchester, born 26 July, 1776, died 20 Sept., 1822. She died in Salem, 9 Oct., 1867.

## Children :

- 875 WILLIAM HENRY, b. 11 May, 1802; lost at sea in March, 1826.  
 876 EDWARD HOLDEN, b. 5 Dec., 1803; m. 3 Nov., 1827, Amelia, dau. of Capt. Wm. and Amelia (Lyon) Mellus of Machias, Me. Mr. Payson became one of the oldest bank cashiers in the State, and one of the most trusted, respected citizens of Salem. His children were: Mary Ellen (deceased); Harriet A., wife of George W. Felton of Chicago; Wm. E. (deceased); Wm. Edward, m. Marie Hoper; and Albert H. (unmarried), grad. of West Point.  
 877 ALBERT LEMUEL, b. 22 Oct., 1805; m. Clara Saxton of Lockport, N. Y., 1 April, 1838.  
 878 ALICE NEWHALL, b. 16 Jan., 1808; m. Hamlin Davis of Lowell Mass., 4 July, 1838.

**426 Jacob** (*Locker*<sup>195</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in that part of Lynn now constituting the town of Saugus, 3 May, 1740; married Elizabeth Hodgkins, in Cambridge, 21 Aug., 1766; led the life of a farmer for a time in Cambridge; then returning to Lynn, he became, about 1774 (says Judge Newhall, in his revised edition of Lewis' History of Lynn), the proprietor of the ancient inn formerly known as "The Anchor Tavern," on the great Boston road, a short distance west of Saugus River, succeeding Josiah Martin as landlord. There he lived and died, keeping the tavern till 1807, and managing, be-



sides, an extensive farm of which he had become owner, partly by inheritance and in part by purchase, it being chiefly a portion of the original estate of his grandfather, Capt. Jacob Newhall, and of his great-grandfather, John Newhall, tertius, the brickmaker. Under Landlord Newhall's efficient and liberal management, this already well-known "Wayside Inn" became famous as the home of comfortable good living and generous hospitality. Well placed on the great road connecting Boston with all the larger towns and chief settlements to the northward and eastward, its hospitable doors were flung wide open to the ever increasing tide of travel that was constantly ebbing and flowing between the chief city of the Province and these outlying districts, and especially during those stormy "times that tried men's souls" in that earlier period of our landlord's rule, when all eyes were turned towards Boston and all hearts were praying for its deliverance from the armed foes that held it garrisoned, were the capacities of the house and the energies of its kindly master oftentimes severely taxed by the throngs who entered their claims for shelter or a meal. Though well skilled in the landlord's art of welcoming the coming wayfarer and by his generous cheer tempting the weary traveller to linger on his way, yet our patriotic host knew well, too, how, on occasion, to "speed the parting guest," as, on that day of Lexington and Concord fight, when the armed youth gathering from every town along the coast were hurrying up the westward road to seek their first taste of war. An ardent patriot, Landlord Newhall had substituted for the royal lion and unicorn that, under his predecessor's rule, were pictured on the signboard, the more hopeful emblem of a rising sun to catch "the passing eye." Doubtless many a pleasant joke was cracked and many a jolly tale was told within. He died 18 June, 1816, aged 76 years.

Children :

- 879 WILLIAM, b. 21 June, 1767; d. in infancy.
- 880 ELIZABETH, b. 21 May, 1768.
- 881 WILLIAM, b. 10 Dec., 1769; d. 8 Apr., 1808.
- 882 SARAH, b. 7 Aug., 1777.

- 383 LYDIA, b. 24 Dec., 1778.  
 384 JACOB, b. 1 Nov., 1780.  
 385 LUCY, b. 26 July, 1782.  
 386 JOSEPH, b. 28 Nov., 1783.

**428 Calvin** (*Locker*<sup>195</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn (that part now Saugus), 8 Dec., 1745; married, in Lynn, Sarah Goldthwait, 28 Sept., 1772. He was mustered into Capt. Samuel Page's company, 3 March, 1779. In 1819, he, then of Saugus, laborer, was put under guardianship, as being *non compos mentis*. He died 24 Aug., 1823, and administration on his estate was granted 18 Nov., 1823, to Henry Slade of Saugus, tobacconist, who, in the inventory, credits the estate with a sum due from the U. S. Pension Office for services in the Revolution.

Children:

- 887 EBENEZER, b. 24 May, 1773.  
 888 SHADRACH, b. 16 May, 1775.  
 889 AMOS, b. 5 Oct., 1780.  
 890 SAMUEL, b. 4 June, 1783.  
 891 LOIS, b. 26 Feb., 1786.

**431 Keturah** (*Jonathan*<sup>199</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 12 April, 1742; married, 9 March, 1762, Ezra Hitchings of Lynn. She died 2 March, 1829.

Children:

- 892 THOMAS, b. 15 Nov., 1762.  
 893 EZRA, b. 15 April, 1765; d. 26 Nov., 1829.  
 894 JABEZ, b. 15 June, 1767.  
 895 JOHN, b. 22 June, 1770.  
 896 KETURAH, b. 30 June, 1772.  
 897 LOIS, b. 4 Aug., 1774.  
 898 TIMOTHY, b. 20 July, 1776; d. 2 Oct., 1793.  
 899 GILBERT, b. 25 Jan., 1779.

**433 Jacob** (*Jonathan*<sup>199</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn 22 Feb., 1744-5; married Sarah Berry of Lynn. He was a cordwainer, always lived in Lynn, and was always known as Jacob Newhall, junior.

His home was close to that of his cousin Jacob, the inn-keeper, and near the Saugus river. In 1793 he conveyed to Matthew Hawks one-half of a dwelling house, land, etc., on the westerly side of the country road near the old mills on Lynn River, and to his son, Jacob Newhall, 3d, cordwainer, the other half. This latter the son conveyed to Richard Shute a few days afterwards. In 1787, Jacob Newhall, jr. (wife Sarah) and Jonathan Newhall (wife Mary) of Lynn, cordwainers, conveyed to Benj. Phillips a parcel of land on Birch island, near land of Jacob and Daniel Newhall and John Lewis, being one-half of a lot formerly owned by their late grandfather, Jacob Newhall, deceased. He died Aug. 30, 1806, and administration on his estate was granted to his son, Jacob Newhall, jr., 13 Oct., 1806, his sureties being Abner Cheever, Esq., and James Gardner, Esq. In 1807, Isaiah Whitney of Bolton, Worcester county, and his wife Susanna, in her right, Francis Smith of Lynn and wife Lois, in her right, Edward Lockwood of Lynn and wife Love, in her right, Samuel Sargent, jr., of Lynn and wife Keturah, in her right, Mary Newhall of Malden, singlewoman, and Lydia Newhall of Lynn, singlewoman, conveyed to their brother Jacob their shares in the real estate of their late deceased father, and in 1809 Harvey Newhall, calling himself a grandson, gave a quit claim to his uncle.

Children :

- 900 SARAH, b. 2 March, 1765; m. James<sup>746</sup> Newhall, 3d, of Lynn, 3 Oct., 1786.
- 901 MARY, b. 2 June, 1767; living in Malden, unm., in 1807.
- 902 SUSANNA, b. 12 Aug., 1769; m. Isaiah Whitney of Bolton, 15 Nov., 1797.
- 903 JACOB, b. 27 Feb., 1772; m. Susanna Pell, 16 Dec., 1794.
- 904 LOIS, b. 1 May, 1775; m. Francis Smith of Lynn, 21 May, 1793,
- 905 LOVE, b. 3 June, 1776; m. Edward Lockwood of Lynn, 8 April, 1804; d. 1 July, 1845.
- 906 KETURAH, b. 16 —, 1780; m. Samuel Sargent, jr., of Lynn, July, 1802; d. 7 June, 1839.
- 907 LYDIA, b. —, unm. in 1807.
- 908 REBECCA, b. 11 Aug., 1787.
- 909 OLIVE, b. 1 Aug., 1789.



**436 Jonathan** (*Jonathan*<sup>199</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), married Mary Berry of Lynn, 2 January, 1776. He and his brother Jacob Newhall united with the other co-heirs to the estate of Thomas Berry of Lynn, deceased, in acknowledgment of the receipt of their portions of said estate, 5 October, 1780. She died 14 March, 1815, aged 60.

Children :

910 CHARLES, b. 20 Jan., 1778.

911 NANCY, b. 19 March, 1780.

912 MARY, b. 22 Feb. 1784.

913 NELLY, b. 22 April, 1786.

914 DAVID, b. 2 Feb., 1789.

915 JONATHAN, b. 30 Sept., 1793.

**438 Michael** (*Moses*<sup>200</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>87</sup>, *John*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 15 Aug., 1740 ; married, 1st, Susanna Hawkes, 26 April, 1762. She must have died before 9 Dec., 1764, when he published his intention of marriage with his second wife, Joanna Collins, whom he married in Lynn, 11 July, 1765. He was a cordwainer, and was a resident of Lynn, 20 Aug., 1763 when he bought of Jonathan and Elizabeth Mansfield land which he mortgaged back the same day, his (first) wife Susanna signing with him. He sold to Eleazer Richardson of Medford his estate, near land of Benj. Newhall, Esq., deceased, 10 Jan., 1769, his (second) wife Joanna releasing dower. By this time he had removed to Bolton, Co. of Worcester, having bought of Samuel Moore, 3 June, 1769, a farm which he mortgaged to James Richardson of Boston, distiller, 12 Apr., 1770, his wife Joanna releasing dower and Moses Newhall being a witness. In 1784 he appears to be residing in Lancaster, remaining there certainly as late as 1787, as shown in the Record of Deeds for Worcester Co. In 1792 he and his wife, are called residents of Leominster, where he finally ended his pilgrimage, 17 Sept., 1812. In his will of 19 Feb., 1812, proved 17 Nov., 1812, he mentions his wife Joanna, sons Daniel and Amos, two gr. ch., Henry and Sally, children of his dau. Susanna, the late wife of Joseph Leach, three

gr. ch. Benj., Betsy and Cephas, ch. of his dau. Hannah, the late wife of Benj. Houghton, and his surviving dau. Joanna, the wife of Peter Whitney. His son Daniel, he appoints executor. His land in Lancaster he had sold in 1796 and 1797. The parentage of his second wife is shown in a deed of conveyance, 12 Nov., 1801, by Michael and Joanna Newhall of Leominster, of one undivided half of the estate of Jedidiah Collins, late of Leominster, deceased, which he had devised to the said Joanna by will. Mrs. Joanna Newhall died 15 Dec., 1833, aged ninety-one years.

Children :

- 916 JEDIDIAH, b. 25 April, 1766 ; d. 18 June, 1766.
- 917 SUSANNA, b. 25 July, 1767 ; d. 31 Dec., 1799 ; m. Joseph Leach of Lancaster, 24 June, 1792.
- 918 HANNAH, b. 13 July, 1769 ; d. 13 July, 1794 ; m. Benj. Houghton 3rd, of Lancaster, 2 Aug., 1787.
- 919 DANIEL, b. 17 April, 1771 ; m. Lettice Johnson of Leominster, 22 April, 1793.
- 920 AMOS, b. 11 April, 1773 ; d. 1 Jan., 1835.
- 921 JOANNA, b. 7 Sept., 1775 ; d. 2 May, 1841 ; m. Peter Whitney.

**446 Moses** (*Moses<sup>200</sup>, Jacob<sup>87</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn, 10 Dec., 1751 ; married in Lancaster, Mass., 16 Dec., 1773, Hannah, daughter of Capt. Daniel and Mrs. Mary Robbins of Lancaster as is shown in a deed recorded in Worcester Co., Reg. of Deeds (B. 81, L. 171). He lived first in Lancaster and afterwards in Stirling, where he died 13 April, 1820. His widow died 6 Aug., 1821, aged 65. The will of Moses Newhall, cordwainer, of Stirling, made 14 March, 1820 and proved 7 Nov., 1820, mentions wife Hannah and refers to children without naming them. Daniel Newhall of Mendon, appointed executor, declined the trust and Daniel F. Maynard was appointed administrator, at request of widow and children, viz : Daniel R., Cephas, Hannah, Artemas Newhall, Samuel and Sukey Kilburn, James Newhall, John Simonds and Pliny Newhall.

Child :

- 922 DANIEL ROBBINS, b. in Stirling, 29 March, 1787 ; m. Betsey Wyman, 7 May, 1812.

**449 David** (*Moses<sup>200</sup>, Jacob<sup>87</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born 15 May, 1757; married, first, Sept., 1779, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Goss of Bolton, Mass., who died 18 Sept., 1801. He married, second, Mrs. Mary Holman of Bolton, by whom he had one daughter, Mary. His second wife dying he married Nancy Bennett. David and his brother Moses were probably taken to Worcester county by their elder brother, Michael Newhall. Like his brothers he was a shoemaker and farmer. He lived in Bolton until 1797 when he sold his farm there and removed to Stirling, where he died 22 June, 1822.

Children :

- 923 ELIZABETH, b. 23 May, 1780 ; m. Zachary Cary of Turner, Me.
- 924 THOMAS GOSS, b. 13 May, 1782 ; m. Cynthia Cary, 25 Dec., 1808 ; d. 18 Jan., 1853.
- 925 FRANCIS, b. 13 Feb., 1784 ; m. Joel Kendall of Stirling.
- 926 GUSTAVUS, b. 17 April, 1786 ; m. Lydia Blake, 7 April, 1811.
- 927 NANCY, b. 27 March, 1789 ; m. John Deering of Paris, Me.
- 928 ABIGAIL, b. 10 May, 1791 ; m. Daniel Morse of Cambridge, Mass.
- 929 DAVID, b. 22 Feb., 1795 ; m. Cynthia Bragg of Keene, N. H.
- 930 SUSAN, b. 2 March, 1797.
- 931 SAMUEL COOTS, b. 23 Sept., 1799 ; m. Mary Bennett of Lancaster, Mass.
- 932 MARY, b. 18 Oct., 1803 ; m. Charles Kittredge of Bangor, Me.

**455 Nathan** (*Nathan<sup>206</sup>, Jacob<sup>87</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), married Rebecca, widow of ——— Collins of Lynn, 4 Aug., 1782.

Children :

- 933 JAMES, b. 19 July, 1789.
- 934 REBECCA, b. 31 July, 1797.

**456 James** (*James<sup>207</sup>, Jacob<sup>87</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Malden, 17 Dec., 1756, may have been the James who married Sarah Newhall, 5 April, 1770. He was of Boston in 1779.

Children :

- 935 JAMES, b. 1 Nov., 1771 ; d. 14 Aug., 1772.
- 936 JAMES, b. 26 July, 1773.
- 937 SARAH, b. 22 Aug., 1775.



**460 Timothy** (*Jeremiah*<sup>208</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield 17 Nov., 1741; married in Medford, Susanna Bradshaw, 1 Nov., 1764. She died in Medford 27 May, 1776. From their descendant, the Rev. Charles Newhall.

Children :

938 TIMOTHY, b. July, 1767.

939 JOHN, b. Nov., 1769.

940 SAMUEL; m. Elizabeth Tufts.

941 SUKEY; said to have married in Canada.

**461 Ezekiel** (*Jeremiah*<sup>208</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn 1 Feb., 1743-4; married 1st (30 June, 1772), Love Mansfield<sup>28</sup>, daughter of Daniel and Lydia<sup>227</sup> (Newhall) Mansfield, born in Lynn 25 April, 1751, by whom he had one son, Aaron, mentioned in his grandfather Mansfield's will. She died of consumption 12 May, 1775. He married, 2d, 20 Feb., 1777, Martha Newhall, mother of all his other children. He was a housewright and lived in, Lynnfield, near Humphrey's Pond. He died 12 Dec., 1821, aged seventy-eight years (gr. st.); and administration on his estate was granted to his son James, 5 March, 1822. In 1824 it was represented that Joseph and Priscilla, children of his son Aaron, deceased, were living in the State of Maine. His son John was also out of the Commonwealth. The same year the estate was divided among the widow (Martha) and the children or their representatives, viz : James, John, Jeremiah, Martha Newhall, Roxana Newhall and Love Brown (all children), and the representatives of Aaron Newhall, deceased. Martha died single, but left a daughter, Eliza Newhall Pope, to whom she gave her whole estate, less a very small legacy to each of her brothers and sisters or their representatives. Jeremiah died without issue, and gave one-half of his furniture and apparel to his sister Roxana and her daughter, Rachel Newhall, and all the rest of his property equally to these two and Francis Solon Richardson, then living with him, a minor son of his niece, Lucinda (Brown) Richardson. This Rachel Newhall died single, 26 April, 1856. Her

mother (Roxana), who died within a year, gave everything to Joseph C. Newhall of South Danvers for life, and then to his issue by his wife Cinderilla, "now (1856) deceased." The widow, Martha Newhall, died 19 Sept., 1833, aged eighty years (gr. st.).

Children :

- 942 AARON; m. —.  
 943 DANIEL, b. 13 Nov., 1777; d. 14 Oct., 1808; m. Elizabeth<sup>957</sup> Newhall 5 May, 1808.  
 944 LOVE, b. 5 March, 1780; m. Daniel Brown of —, 3 March, 1803.  
 945 JOHN, b. 5 March, 1782; m. Sally —.  
 946 MARTHA, b. 19 Nov., 1784; d. unm. 3 Oct., 1847.  
 947 JAMES, b. 9 Feb., 1787.  
 948 ROXANA, b. 19 March, 1790; d. unm. 15 March, 1857.  
 949 JEREMIAH, b. 3 Dec., 1796; d. unm. 30 Sept., 1855.

**464 Oliver** (*Jeremiah*<sup>208</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 17 August, 1749; married 5 May, 1774, Abigail Phillips.

Children :

- 949a OLIVER, b. 19 Nov., 1774.  
 949b EZEKIEL, b. 6 Jan., 1776.  
 949c DANIEL, b. 13 Nov., 1778.  
 949d SARAH, b. — Mar., 1780.  
 949e ELIZABETH, b. 9 April, 1782.  
 949f JOHN, b. 15 Dec., 1783.  
 949g MARY, b. 4 Oct., 1785.  
 949h JOSEPH, b. 15 Jan., 1787.  
 949i REBECCA, b. 1 Mar., 1789.  
 949j WILLIAM, b. 17 Jan., 1793.  
 949k SUKEY, b. 9 Feb., 1795; d. 8 July, 1797.  
 949l SUKEY, b. 4 Nov., 1799.

**473 Jonathan** (*Jonathan*<sup>211</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield about 1754; married, 1st, 15 June, 1779, Susanna Upton; married, 2d, 24 March, 1795, Phebe<sup>701</sup>, daughter of John and Phebe<sup>233</sup> (Newhall) Lyndsey, born 19 July, 1753. His first wife was the mother of his children, and died 20 July, 1789. He was the residuary legatee of his father, and, as such,

inherited his father's share (the western half) of the homestead of Thomas Newhall (who died in 1738), the said house being situated on the north side of the Salem and Reading road, just east of the farm of Elisha (afterwards Matthew) Newhall, and not far from the site of the well-known Lynnfield Hotel. He died 9 Nov., 1799, aged forty-five years, and his widow was married, 28 Oct., 1803, to James Bott of Salem. Administration on the estate of Jonathan Newhall was granted 7 Jan., 1800, to John Hawks. The half of a house and land adjoining was set off to the widow for her dower 31 March, 1800. Among the items in the account of administration was "cash rec. of Mr. John Derby for his son James wages \$45." The minor children, "Amay," "Sukey" and Jonathan were placed under the guardianship of Jacob Newhall. These names suffered a "sea change," for "Amay" had been entered Naomi on the town record of births, and Sukey, Susanna. The former afterwards appeared as Amele, and finally as Amelia, while Jonathan got changed into John. The latter was a sadler in Niagara, and afterwards in Youngstown, Canada, and died 29 July, 1827.

Children :

950 JAMES, b. 19 Jan., 1780; d. at sea 4 Feb., 1800.

951 NAOMI, b. 13 Oct., 1781; m. John Sullivan, 10 May, 1801 (Boston).

952 SUSANNA, b. 9 Feb., 1783; m. 1st, Wm.(?) Teel; 2d, William Francis Brown of Charlestown.

953 SAMUEL, b. — June, 1785; d. 7 Oct., 1786, aged 18 mos.

954 JONATHAN, b. — Dec., 1786; d. in Salem, 6 Sept., 1788, aged 21 mos.

955 JONATHAN, b. 9 Jan., 1789; m. Mary —.

**476 William** (*Amos*<sup>215</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>22</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield, 9 Feb., 1750; married (published 12 June, 1768) Elizabeth<sup>498</sup> Newhall. Mr. Newhall was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He died in Lynnfield, 5 June, 1823, aged seventy-two years. His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Newhall, died 9 Feb., 1839, aged ninety years. Administration was granted 7 Jan., 1845, to Israel Newhall of Stoneham on the estate of Betsey<sup>957</sup>



Newhall, who died 26 Dec., 1844. This was at request of her two sisters, Sally Pease and Anna Newhall, and the other heirs.

Children :

- 956 WILLIAM, b. 1 Oct., 1768.  
 957 ELIZABETH, b. 29 Dec., 1770; died in Lynnfield, 26 Dec., 1844; m. Daniel<sup>943</sup> Newhall, 5 May, 1808.  
 958 STEPHEN, b. 3 Feb., 1773.  
 959 AMOS, b. 28 Aug., 1775; m. Betsey Larrabee, 29 Nov., 1795.  
 960 ISRAEL, b. 4 Nov., 1777; m. Phebe Hart.  
 961 SALLY, b. 11 Aug., 1780; m. James Irvin Pease in Salem, 13 July, 1801.  
 962 ABIGAIL, b. 14 Nov., 1782; d. 11 April, 1791.  
 963 REBECCA, b. 16 Aug., 1785; d. 7 March, 1810.  
 964 SAMUEL, b. —; said to have d. 26 Feb., 1825.  
 965 ANNA, b. 3 July, 1790; m. Eliphalet Gordon.

**479 Amos** (*Amos*<sup>215</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield 15 Aug., 1762; married, 28 Feb., 1782, Sarah Croel, in Lynn. Mr. Newhall was a mariner, and supposed to be dead before June 4th, 1816, when guardianship of his daughter Mary, then nine years old, was granted to Joseph Shed of Danvers, Esq. John Porter Newhall, nineteen years of age, was put under the guardianship of Asa T. Newhall, Esq., 2 July, 1816. The eldest son, Amos, must have died young. The next son, Asa, was a mariner, and died before 4 July, 1815, when administration on his estate was entrusted to Asa T. Newhall, Esq., who brought his account of administration into court 1 Oct., 1816. Among the items accounted for was "cash received of the agent of the privateer Kemp of Baltimore." The balance of the estate was distributed to Sally Newhall, the mother, John Porter Newhall, the brother, and Mary Newhall, the sister of the deceased. The daughter Mary, after her marriage to Mr. Tuttle, gave a discharge to her former guardian, Mr. Shed, dated at Cambridge, 25 May, 1824.

Children :

- 966 AMOS, b. 12 Aug., 1782.  
 967 ASA, b. 13 Jan., 1785.  
 968 JOHN PORTER, b. 11 Sept., 1796.  
 969 MARY, b. 1807; m. William N. Tuttle.

**481 Asa Tarbell** (*Asa*<sup>216</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield 28 June, 1779; married Judith, daughter of Col. Joshua and Eunice (Atkinson) Little of Newbury, born 1 July, 1787. Mr. Newhall was a farmer, and an important citizen of the town. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1820, a Senator of the Commonwealth in 1826, and a Representative in 1828. He died 18 Dec., 1850. Administration on his estate was granted 31 Dec., 1850, to his sons, Joshua L. Newhall of Newbury and Thomas B. Newhall of Lynn, Esq., at the request of the widow and of Asa T. Newhall, S. Mary Newhall, and H. L. Newhall, children of the deceased. Mrs. Judith Newhall of Lynnfield died 14 March, 1864.

Children:

- 970 JOSHUA LITTLE, b. 18 May, 1808; m. Elizabeth White Preston, 10 Apr., 1832.
- 971 ASA TARBELL, b. 2 Dec., 1809.
- 972 THOMAS BANCROFT, b. 20 Oct., 1811.
- 973 HIRAM, b. 12 Oct., 1813; d. 25 April, 1814.
- 974 SALLY MARY, b. 3 May, 1815.
- 975 EUNICE ATKINSON, b. 14 May, 1817; m. Henry H. Campbell.
- 976 JUDITH BAILEY, b. 17 May, 1819; m. Merdock Macdonald.
- 977 CAROLINE, b. 5 Oct., 1821; m. Charles Palmer.
- 978 HIRAM LAFAYETTE, b. 5 Aug., 1824.
- 979 ELIZABETH BAILEY, b. 23 Dec., 1828.

**483 Mary** (*Asa*<sup>216</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>91</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield, 6 May, 1786, was married to Emery Moulton of Salem, 2 June, 1806. Mr. Moulton lived chiefly in Lynn, and died 13 June, 1850. Administration on his estate was granted 2 July, 1850, to his widow Mary, then of South Reading, at the request of her son, Otis S., speaking for himself and the rest of the heirs.

Children:

- 980 SALLY NEWHALL, b. in Salem, 12 July, 1807; d. 20 Sept., 1832.
- 981 ASA EMERY, b. in Lynn, 13 Jan., 1809.
- 982 CHARLES HENRY, b. in Salem, 23 June, 1811.
- 983 OTIS SIAS, b. in Lynn, 10 Sept., 1818.
- 984 LUCY JANE, b. in Lynn, 10 Oct., 1821.

(To be continued.)

WILLIAM AVERILL OF IPSWICH AND SOME  
OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

1 WILLIAM AVERILL is supposed to have migrated from Broadway, Worcestershire, England, and is probably the ancestor of almost the entire family in this country. He was living at Ipswich, Mass., as early as Mar. 2, 1637, when he was granted six acres of planting ground on the further side of Muddy river. In 1638 he owned a house lot near where the County House is to-day. He was made a commoner in 1641. His will, dated July 3, 1652, and proved in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1653, reads as follows:—

“I William Auerill of Ipswich being weake in bodye but of pfect memorye doe make this my last will and testament first I doe bequeath my body to the earth to be deasently buried in the Burying place of Ipswich my spirit into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ. And for my outward estate being but small I doe giue vnto my children each of them being seuen in number the some of fiue shillings a peece & the rest of my estate my debts being discharged I giue vnto Abagal my wife whom I make sole execotrix of this my last will in witness heerof I haue heervnto sett my hand and seale the 3th of the 4th mo : 1652.

“Andrew hodge,  
Renold ffoster.

Will  
Aveirell.”

“Inventory of the estate of William Averill, filed 29 Mar., 1653.

It. hous: Lott & house	10—00—00
It. 10 acres of vpland ground & 6 A <sup>s</sup> meddo	10—00—00
It. 2 Kine & 2 two-yer: old	16—00—00
It. 2 shoats	01—00—00



It. 1 Iron pott—1 brass pott—1 frying pan—4 pewtr platts—1 flagon—1 Iron Kettle—1 brass Kettle— 1 Copp, 1 brass pan & some othr small things	02—17—00
It. 2 Chests—1 fethr bed—1 othr bed—2 payre of sheets —2 bolster—3 pillows—2 blanketts—1 Covlid— 1 bedstead—& othr smal linnen	05—10—00
It. 2 Coats & wearing apparel	03—00—00
It. 1 warming pan	00—03—00
It. A tub 2 pails a few books	00—10—00
A Corslett	01—00—00
<hr/>	
“ what shee oweth	12—00—00
Reginold fostr Andrew Hodg <sup>s</sup> Apprisers.”	

His widow, Abigail, died at Ipswich shortly before Mar. 27, 1655, when the inventory of her estate was returned to court by her son William, in which is mentioned “ the pequitt lot of 7 acres.”

Children :

## 2 WILLIAM.

SARAH, probably his daughter, m. Nov 23, 1663, John Wildes of Topsfield. She was executed as a witch on July 19, 1692.

THOMAS, probably his son, m. Dec. 8, 1657, Frances Collings, at Ipswich. He was living in Topsfield, 1663-1668, and had a daughter Sarah, born there Mar. 23, 1666-7.

JOHN, probably his son, was living in Ipswich, 1654-1656.

A child, living in 1652.

A child, living in 1652.

A child, living in 1652.

**2 William Averill** was a carpenter and lived in Ipswich until February, 1663 (he was a surveyor of highways at Ipswich in 1661), when he bought of Daniel Clark of Topsfield, a house and other outbuildings, together with one hundred acres of land in the eastern part of Topsfield. A depression marking the former location of the cellar of his house may yet be seen on the left-hand side of the road leading from “Springville” towards “Mile Brook bridge,” just beyond the Wildes-Perley

house. This road was laid out from William Averill's house to what is now "Springville," on Mar. 19, 1666-7. Many of his descendants settled near him, and in after years an Averill neighborhood not far away became known as "The Colleges," from the fact, as the story goes, that the Averills at that time were some of the most intelligent people in the town, being prominent in town affairs and holding public office. They were cabinet-makers and subscribed to one of the three copies of a newspaper that came into the town. William Averill was selectman in 1688, and tithing man in 1682. He married, July 31, 1661, Hannah Jackson of Ipswich, who survived him and was living in Connecticut about 1735. He died April 23, 1691. His will, proved June 30, 1691, follows:—

"The last will and testament of william averell, of Topsfield, sen<sup>r</sup> in the County of Essex in New England. I being weake in body but through gods goodness, yet of Competent understanding and memory, I Commit my body to the dust when god shall take me hence, and my Spirits unto the hands of almighty god and my most mercifull redeemer. And my outward estate as followeth, I doe will unto my Eleven children the sume of six pound a piece for the present to be pd as they are or shall come to age in such specia of moveabls as the estate consists in, not to be prised as money but as upon pay acct. And this rule to be atteaded in all other payments hereafter to be mentioned. The remainder of my estate viz. my lands & housing stock & houshold goods moveables and Imoveables, my will is to Leave it with my deare and Loveing wife, to be improved for the mutual releiff, and comfort both of herself & family I shall leave with her, or so many of them whose hearts god shall encline to live together with their deare mother as brethren in peace Love and unity And to be mutually helpfull in improving the Land and stock for their own & each others Lyvlihood that they may by keeping neare together be helpfull to each other in an hour of danger. My will is that if my present dwelling house shall continue in being untill after my wives decease, And also that my sone John and my

sone Nathaniel shall be then liveing that they shall have each of them Ten pounds out of the value of the house before any division be made or if either of you shall survive and not the other then his ten pound shall be his due.

“If they shall both dye before their mother Then this to be void & of non effect. My will is that after my wives decease my lands & houseing shall with the rest of my estate that shall then be in being be equally divided amongst my children that shall be then Liveing, the lands & houseing to belong equally unto my sonns. Yet soe as they shall not make Sale or conveyance unto any stranger of yr proportion, before they have proffered the same to such of yr brethren as may be willing to buy the same, who shall have one full years Liberty to purchase or refuse.

“If any shall doe contraire hereunto he shall forfeit his entrest in his share of land and houseing nor shall he hold his proportion at a higher price to his brethren than the same will yeild to a stranger. It. my will is that if the land shall fall short in value that my sones have not yr due in value. What shall be wanting shall be made up out of the stock & moveables. And the like be done if stock & movables fall short. The heires of the Lands & houseing to pay every one his part. My will is that my sone Nathaniell may use the shop tooles not to make any strip nor waste or to deprive the family of the benefit of such as they shall have occasion for, while they shall continue together. I doe hereby give to my wife full power to determine what kynd of houshold goods shall belong to each of our daughters. And also to impart as there may be need either to sones or daughters what may be conveniently spared keeping a true acct. thereof, not exceeding what will be their proportion at the Last division. And what they shall so receive shall be accounted unto them as part of their last proportion out of my estate. (I doe not intend here the first six pounds mentioned in the former part of these Lynes.) I doe also give Liberty to my wife to allow reasonable recompense to such of our children though not yet come to age as shall approve themselves dilligent, faithfull and constant in improving



and & stock for the good of the family after they come to full age which shall be taken out of the estate or income thereof as a due debt before division be made.

"I doe further hereby make my deare & Loveing wife my full and sole executive unto this my last will and testament during the terme of her widowhood. If she shall see cause to change her condition then my will is that she shall take two of her sones whom she shall judge to be best able and most faithfull to Joyne with her in executorship, to the end that no stranger nor sone of a stranger may be admitted into so small a Liveing to the wrong of the propper heires or any of them.

"Lastly my will is that any of my sones as they may be able may and will be helpfull unto their dear mother in what difficulties she may meet withall, and y<sup>t</sup> they live at peace among themselves. And you will have y<sup>e</sup> promise that the god of peace will be with you.

"For consideration hereof I have hereunto set my hand dated the 15 day of April, 1690.

William Auerell.

" As witnesses

John Wills

The marke of

Sarah o8 Wild."

Children, all born in Topsfield except the first :

3 WILLIAM, b. May 1, 1662.

4 NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 13, 1664.

5 JOHN, b. Jan. 1, 1666.

6 JOB, b. Jan. 1, 1666-7.

HANNAH, b. Dec. 18, 1667; d. unm. May 14, 1737.

7 EBENEZER, b. Oct. 14, 1669.

ISAAC, b. Jan. 26, 1671-2; d. June 11, 1680, in Topsfield.

THOMAS, b. Dec. 9, 1672; probably m. Nov. 29, 1712, Abigail Cogswell, in Ipswich; acknowledged a deed in Preston, Conn., May 30, 1724.

ABIGAIL, b. March 8, 1673-4; m., (pub. July 9, 1699) Jonathan Bishop of Beverly. Lived in Beverly until about 1708, when they removed to Rehoboth, where he died in 1752. They acknowledged a deed in Norton, Bristol county, June 2, 1721.

EZEKIEL, b. July 24, 1675; probably d. young.

8 PAUL, b. June 21, 1677.

SILAS, b. May 1, 1679; probably d. young.

9 ISAAC, b. Nov. 10, 1680.

MARY, bapt. May 16, 1697; m. Feb. 16, 1709-10, Silas Titus of Rehoboth. They acknowledged a deed in Norton, June 2, 1724.

**3 William Averill**, born in Ipswich, May 1, 1662. Lived in Topsfield, and married Mary \_\_\_\_\_. "Widow Mary Averill died March 14, 1728-9."—*Topsfield Records*. He was admitted to membership in the church, May 24, 1685, and Mar. 11, 1688, was disciplined for intemperance and unseemly behavior in Mr. Wise's church at Ipswich. March 1, 1714/15, the selectmen of Topsfield, agreed with William Averill, jun., to sweep the meeting-house and dig graves, for which service he was to be paid 18 shillings a year and to have the use of half an acre of land "some where near among the Hills to ye Norwest of ye Meeting House," during the lifetime of himself and wife. He was also given "the benefite of ye frute of ye parsonage orchard till the Town have occasion for it."

Children, baptized in Topsfield:

ELIZABETH, bapt. April 7, 1695.

JOSEPH, bapt. March 21, 1696-7.\*

MARY (?) who m. July 9, 1719, at Ipswich, Caleb Jackson of Ashford. The m. is recorded at Topsfield and Ipswich.

STEPHEN, bapt. June 6, 1701. He probably removed to Arundel, Me., with his brother Joseph, where he married and had: Phebe, Rebecca, Sarah and Samuel.

JAMES, bapt. April 11, 1703.

REBECCA, bapt. July 15, 1705.

JABEZ, bapt. June 15, 1707; m. Mary Buxton, and settled in Preston, Conn.

MOSES, bapt. Feb. 26, 1709-10.

**4 Nathaniel Averill**, born in Topsfield, Oct. 13, 1664. He was a carpenter and millwright, and lived in

\*1723-4. Benjamin Kimball and Joseph Averill are in the military service.—*Felt's History of Ipswich*. He probably was living at Arundel, now Kennebunk, Me., in 1723, a joint-owner, with Jacob Wildes, of 450 acres of land, and a saw-mill. There he m. Jane McLellen and had 11 children, 7 of whom died with the throat distemper in 1735. He may have had a brother Samuel, who also lived at Arundel and was cast away on Mount Desert in 1747 and drowned.

Topsfield, where he owned a sawmill. Constable in 1702. He married, first, Dec. 13, 1698, Sarah Howlett. She died July 11, 1729, and he married, second, June 17, 1730, Lydia French. She died May 31, 1746, and he died April 3, 1751.

Children, born in Topsfield :

10 NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 6, 1700.

11 JACOB, b. Aug. 17, 1702.

ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 9, 1704 (bapt. July 16, 1704); m. Dec. 19, 1734, Joseph Hovey ; and was living in 1741.

SARAH, b. Feb. 9, 1706; d. unm. Dec. 26, 1784.

MIRIAM, b. July 9, 1709 ; m. Sept. 17, 1734, Joseph Neland of Topsfield ; and was living in 1741.

DANIEL, bapt. Sept. 16, 1711; d. March 6, 1716-17.

JEREMIAH, b. July 21, 1714; shopjoiner and yeoman ; lived in Topsfield ; tithingman in 1751; constable, 1759; selectman, 1762-1769; treasurer, 1776-1781; he inherited his father's dwelling house, his sister Sarah to have the west chamber so long as she remained unm., which was 33 y. after the probating of the will ; d. unm. Sept. 7, 1785.

**5 John Averill**, born in Topsfield, Jan. 1, 1666, was a yeoman and lived in Topsfield. He was known as "Sarg" in 1701, where he was appointed tithingman and was constable in 1711. On Feb. 1, 1692, he and his brother Nathaniel, bought of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, 200 acres of land lying between Howlett brook and Mile brook, the locality that afterwards became known as "The Colleges." The original deed is still in existence. April 7, 1735 his four children, then under age, were placed under the guardianship of John Wildes. Administration was granted on his estate Apr. 13, 1724, to widow "Anna." He married June 8, 1710, Anne\* Greensleet (Greenleaf) of Topsfield and died in the winter of 1719-20. His widow was living in Topsfield in 1741, and may have removed to Andover that year.

\*In the records of births of her children, the name is recorded "Hannah" and in a record of baptism it is given as "Ann."



## Children, born in Topsfield :

- 12 JOHN, b. April 24, 1711.  
 THOMAS, b. Dec. 17, 1713 ; husbandman ; lived in Topsfield until his marriage, when he removed to Andover ; m. May 20, 1739, Sarah Neland (Kneeland) of Ipswich and had: (1) John, bp. Oct. 25, 1741; (2) Thomas, bp. Sept. 27, 1747 ; (3) Sarah, bp. Nov. 3, 1751.  
 EMMA, bp. May-Aug., 1715; m. Samuel Phippen, Sept. 7, 1738.  
 KATHERINE, bp. Apr. —, 1717; m. Dec. 22, 1736, Nathaniel Moulton of Ipswich.
- 13 EBENEZER, bapt. Oct. 1-, 1718.  
 ABIAL (dau.), bp. May —, 1720; posthumous; d. Aug. 1, 1736.

**6 Job Averill**, born in Topsfield, Jan. 1, 1666-7, was a yeoman, and lived in that part of Topsfield that was incorporated as Middleton in 1728. Was tithingman in 1708. He married Feb. 1, 1702-3, Susanna Brown of Topsfield, and died in 1730 ; his will, dated Feb. 7, 1729-30, was proved June 1, 1730. Administration was granted on her estate Dec. 16, 1732.

## Children, born in Topsfield:

- JOB, b. Aug. 11, 1707; husbandman ; removed from Middleton to Arundel, York county, Me., in 1734; was of Arundel in 1737, and of Sheepscot, York county, gentleman, in 1742; m. Sarah — before 1737. Had: William and Sarah both bapt. Aug. 14, 1748, at Middleton.
- JUDITH, b. May 4, 1710; m. Apr. 20, 1732, Samuel Foster.
- 14 ISRAEL, b. April 21, 1713.  
 KEZIA, b. May 6, 1715 ; m. June 27, 1754, Jonathan Whipple of Danvers.
- 15 SAMUEL, b. June 7, 1720.  
 SUSANNA, bapt. Sept. —, 1722; d. Dec. 26, 1736.  
 EZEKIEL, b. in 1724. On Feb. 26, 1739, at the age of fourteen, he was placed under the guardianship of Francis Peabody of Middleton.

**7 Ebenezer Averill**, born in Topsfield, Oct. 14, 1669, was a husbandman and lived in Topsfield ; was constable in 1701 and selectman in 1704, 1705, 1707, 1708, 1710, 1713, 1715 and 1716. He married, first, Nov. 30, 1697, Susanna Hovey. She died Nov. 11, 1699, and he married, second, Dec. 31, 1700, Mehitable Foster of Ipswich. He died Dec. 22, 1717, and his wife, Mehitable

died Nov. 19, 1740. In the record of his death he is styled "Sargt". His inventory states that some of the things were reserved for "Luke the sunn of Susannah his first wife that came from Engl<sup>d</sup>."

Children, born in Topsfield :

SUSANNAH, d. Nov. 11, 1699.

16 LUKE, b. Aug. 2, 1699.

MEHTABLE, b. Apr. 26, 170-; bapt. May 2, 1703; m. April 12, 1726, Matthew Peabody, and d. June 6, 1740.

SUSANNAH, b. July 22, 170-; bapt. July 23, 1704; d. in Topsfield, unm. Sept. 2, 1749.

RUTH, b. June 9, 1706; d. unm. before 1729.

HANNAH, b. Feb. 13, 1707-8; m. John Howlett of Ipswich, July 18, 1728 and was his widow in 1749.

MARY, b. Aug. 15, 1710; m. Feb. 24, 1729-30, Nathaniel Porter and d. Dec. 23, 1736.

LYDIA, b. Dec. 11, 1712; m. July 28, 1731, Daniel Gould of Topsfield, husbandman, and d. Dec. 22, 1739.

JEMIMA, b. Apr. 25, 1715; m. Feb. 14, 1737-8, John Perkins, jr., and d. March 2, 1749.

PHEBE, b. Nov. 23, 1717; m. 1st, Nov. 13, 1753, Isaac Dodge of Wenham; m. 2nd, — Brown.

**8 Paul Averill**, born in Topsfield, June 21, 1677, was a husbandman, and lived in that part of Topsfield incorporated as Middleton in 1728. He married, first, Mar. 27, 1706, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Sarah (Perley) Andrews. She died Oct. 16, 1732, aged forty-seven, and he married, second, Feb. 3, 1736-7, widow Mary Simonds of Wenham. They were living in Middleton in 1747, and were dismissed Aug. 5, 1753, to the church in Killingly, Conn.

Children, born in Topsfield :

EZEKIEL, b. March 13, 1707-8.

HEPHSIBAH, b. Nov. 8, 1709; m. Dec. 13, 1733, Robert Bradford.

17 PAUL, b. Dec. 16, 1711.

SARAH, b. April 2, 1713; d. unm. in Middleton, Jan. 20, 1736.

JOSEPH, b. Jan. 17, 1719-20; m. Feb. 14, 1743-4, Mary Symonds of Topsfield. He was then of Killingly. A Joseph Symonds m. Sarah Mansfield, Dec. 24, 1745, at Middleton, and had Dudley, bp. —, 1746. Joseph Averill, housewright, of Uxbridge in 1741, is mentioned in Essex Co. Deeds.

**9 Isaac Averill**, born in Topsfield, Nov. 10, 1680, married, May 16, 1709, in Rehoboth, Mass., Esther, daughter of Philip Walker, jr., of that town. Isaac Averill was "an ingenious Carpenter," and framed in Providence, R. I., the largest meeting house of his time. As a resident of Preston, Conn., he acknowledged a deed on May 30, 1724, and for many years lived in that town. Before 1748 he removed to Kent, Conn.

Children, all born in Preston, Conn.:

SAMUEL, b. —, 1715; m. Patience Perry at Rehoboth, Mass. He purchased of the Indians on July 20, 1749, land in Washington, Conn., where he lived and d. April 30, 1786, at 71 years.

DANIEL, b. —, 1716; d. Oct. 23, 1785, in New Preston; m. Lucy, dau. of Edward Cogswell of Ipswich. Lived at New Preston. Miller and public man.

MOSES, b. —, 1723-4; d. Jan. 22, 1784, in New Preston; m. Martha, dau. of Edward Cogswell of Ipswich. Lived in what is now Washington, Conn. Captain in the militia, deacon in the church and representative in the legislature.

LUCY.

JUDITH, b. —; d. May 18, 1774, in New Preston.

**10 Capt. Nathaniel Averill**, born in Topsfield, Sept. 6, 1700, was a housewright, and lived in Topsfield. Selectman in 1747, 1748. He married, Nov. 24, 1743, Hannah Wildes, and died Aug. 17, 1781. She died June 4, 1785, aged seventy-five. At the probating of his will he was styled "gentlemen." After his wife's decease his books were to be divided equally among his two children. Estate inventoried £458.14.10 and included surveying instruments, 36/.

Children, born in Topsfield:

18 NATHANIEL, b. April 27, 1747.

HANNAH, b. Aug. 17, 1750; m. Nov. 18, 1773, John Lovering, 3d, of Ipswich, husbandman; they were living in Ipswich in 1787.

**11 Jacob Averill**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 17, 1702, was a yeoman and lived in Topsfield. He was a tithingman in 1736, 1742, and 1757; constable in 1746; and



selectman from 1752 to 1755. He married Priscilla, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Wildes, and died June 15 (June 14, church rds.), 1791. By his will he bequeathed to his sons Daniel and Amos, his carpenter's tools "where-soever they may be found." His wife died May 17 (May 22, church rds.), 1799, aged 94 years.

Children, born in Topsfield :

**JACOB**, b. Mar. 18, 1728-9; cabinet-maker and joiner; lived in Topsfield; m. Nov. 23, 1752, Hannah Bryant. He d. Sept. 14, 1807 and she d. Feb. 24, 1813. "Joanna, the widow of Jacob, struck with numb palsey in the summer of 1785, and remained dead on one side till she died."

19 **DANIEL**, b. Dec. 3, 1730.

**DOROTHY**, b. Feb. 24, 1731-2; m. Nov. 8, 1752, David Prichard. He died in 1756, in the French and Indian War, and in her father's will, dated May 30, 1791, she was given the right to occupy "the west chamber . . . till she is otherwise provided for." She d. Jan. 30, 1822.

**LYDIA**, b. July 2, 1735; m. Jan. 15, 1767, Richard Potter, jr., of Ipswich.

**MARY**, b. Aug. 1, 1739; d. unm., Oct. 5, 1826, at the almshouse.

**PRISCILLA**, b. July 1, 1742; d. March 29, 1781.

**AMOS**, b. March 25, 1747; yeoman; lived in Topsfield; soldier in the Revolution, marching to Lexington and also seeing other service; m. Nov. 6, 1774, Lydia Batchelder of Wenham and d. suddenly April 11, 1805. She d. Mar. 20, 1831, at the almshouse.

12 **John Averill**, born in Topsfield, April 24, 1711, was a husbandman, and lived in Topsfield until about 1740, when he removed to Groton, Mass. In 1751, he again removed to Westminster, Vt., where he died, Sept. 2, 1797. He married, May 7, 1735, Mary Phippen. She died in Westminster, Vt., in 1809, "in the 95<sup>th</sup> year of her age."

Children :

**MARY**, bapt. March 14, 1735-6, Topsfield; m. — Rockwood.

**ABIAL**, bapt. Nov. 26, 1738, Topsfield; m. John Abby.

**ASA**, b. —, 1739; m. 1st, Anna Chaffee; m. 2nd, the widow of Peter Lovejoy; m. 3rd, — Nall.

**THOMAS**, b. —, 1745; m. Nov. 3, 1774, Elizabeth Robinson.

SAMUEL, b. —, 1746 (?); m. 1st, Molly Barnes; m. 2nd, the widow Washburn.

JOHN, b. —, 1748; m. Olive Estabrook.

ANNA, b. —, 1751; m. Peter Lovejoy. She was the first white child, born in Westminster, Vt.

AMY, m. Robert Rand.

OLIVE, m. William Martin.

**13 Ebenezer Averill**, baptized in Topsfield, Oct. 1—, 1718, was a husbandman, and lived in Topsfield until about 1760 when he removed to Amherst, N. H., where he was living in 1771. He married, April 5, 1748; Mary Towne and she was his wife in 1771.

Children, baptized in Topsfield :

RUTH, bapt. Jan. 1, 1748-9.

EBENEZER, bapt. Dec. 22, 1751; lived in Amherst; pub. Oct. 3, 1775, to Anna Johnson of Danvers.

DAVID, bapt. April 13, 1755.

ELIJAH, bapt. May 29, 1757.

**14 Israel Averill**, born in Topsfield, April 21, 1713, married in Middleton, June 11, 1735, Mary Kenney. He was a husbandman and lived in Middleton until about 1752, when he removed to Topsfield and was taxed there until 1759. An Israel Averil of Pownalborough, Me., yeoman, and wife Mary, sold land in Manchester, Mass., in 1767.—*Essex Co. Deeds.*

Children:

HULDAH, bapt. —, 1736, in Middleton.

MARY, bapt. —, 1739, in Middleton; m. April 18, 1759, Archelaus Kenney.

SUSANNA, bp. —, 1742, in Middleton.

ENOCH, bp. —, 1744, in Middleton; m. Ruth Hilton of Pownalborough, Me.

DAVID, bp. —, 1747, in Middleton; m. Elizabeth Hilton, sister of the above.

RUTH, bapt. Dec. 17, 1749, in Middleton; m. in Pownalborough, Me.

EUNICE, bapt. Feb. 25, 1753, in Topsfield.

ISRAEL, bapt. June 13, 1756, in Topsfield.

**15 Samuel Averill**, born in Topsfield, June 7, 1720, was a blacksmith and lived in Middleton. He married, Sept. 3, 1742, Martha Clemens of Salem, and died about 1756, administration being granted on his estate, Jan. 17, 1757. She survived him, and married, secondly, Nov. 27, 1764, Michael Dwinnell of Topsfield. He died Sept. 19, 1770, and she married, third, April 4, 1774, Samuel Cartor of Manchester.

Children, born in Middleton:

SUSANNA, b. Aug. 8, 1743.

ELIZABETH, b. April —, 1745; probably m. Feb. 20, 1766, John Nichols of Middleton.

**20 BENJAMIN**, b. Jan., 1747.

EZEKIEL, b. Feb. 14, 1748.

SAMUEL, b. March 18, 1749. In 1765, he is named as a beneficiary in the will of David Balch and is mentioned as a "minor who lived with me." A short time before the making of the will his mother had m. 2d, Michael Dwinell, a cousin of David Balch's wife.

LUCY, b. Dec. 18, 1752; m. May 7, 1772, Abijah Wilkins. They removed to Amherst, N. H., where she d. before Sept. 30, 1788, when he m. 2nd, Sarah Farmer, of Manchester.

ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 10, 1754; d. Sept. 21, 1851, in Beverly; m. 1st, May 30, 1790, Samuel Carter; m. 2nd, William Tarbell.

**16 Luke Averill**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 2, 1699, was a yeoman, and lived in Topsfield. Constable in 1730; tithingman, 1739, 1756, 1760, 1765, 1769; member of school committee in 1751, was mentioned on the town records in 1756, as "Lieut." Luke Averill. In his will he gives to his widow, "half of the dwelling house from cellar to top," and annually, as long as she remains his widow, the following:—8 cords firewood, ready for the fire; 120 weight pork; 50 weight beef; 3 pecks salt; 1 bushel turnips; 1 bushel potatoes; 1-2 bushel beans; 8 bushels Indian corn; 2 bushels rye; 1 bushel winter apples; 8 lbs. sheep's wool; 15 lb. flax; 1 barrell "cyder;" 1 1-2 bushels malt; a small garden; two cows to be well kept summer and winter; use of horse to ride to meeting and elsewhere; 2 gals. molasses; 2 gals. rum, and cost and charge of doctor and nurse in case of sickness. At



the probating of his will he is styled "gentleman." He married Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Peabody; and died April 16, 1776. She died May 22, 1790, ae. 84 y.

Children, born in Topsfield :

RUTH, b. Feb. 18, 1727-8; d. Jan. 16, 1747-8.

MARY, b. July 14, 1730; d. May 1, 1737.

MOSES, b. Jan. 25, 1732-3; d. May 3, 1737.

EBENEZER, b. Jan. 18, 1735-6. (Eleser, a youth, s. Luke, d. June 8, 1747.)

MOSES, b. Aug. 12, 1738; d. July 7, 1739.

21 ISAAC, b. June 2, 1740.

ELIJAH, b. March 14, 1742-3; d. Feb. 4, 1747-8.

SUSANNAH, b. Aug. 14, 1746; m. March 31, 1772, David Towne, jr.; and d. Oct. 24, 1836.

**17 Paul Averill**, born in Topsfield, Dec. 16, 1711, was a husbandman, and lived in Middleton. He married April 21, 1737,\* Zeruiah How, and died in the winter of 1805-6, his will, dated Dec. 9, 1796, being proved Feb. 3, 1806.

Children, born in Middleton :

SARAH, b. July 26, 1738; d. Jan. 20, 1739-40.

JOHN, b. Jan. 2, 1740; m. Mary Bradford; b. 1742 in Middleton and d. Aug. 21, 1815; he d. May 21, 1815. Settled in Amherst, N. H. in 1763. Children: Naomi; Daniel; Mary, m. Benjamin Symonds; Anna, m. ——— McAllister; John; Jesse, m. and had John, who m. Clarissa Peabody of Middleton, and had one son, Nathaniel P. who d. Mar. 17, 1877 in Middleton.

22 PAUL, b. Sept. 27, 1742.

23 ELIJAH, b. April 28, 1745.

24 MARK, b. May 12, 1747.

SARAH, b. July 28, 1750; m. Daniel Stiles, Sept. 25, 1771; d. Sept. 20, 1805, in Middleton.

MARY, b. May 11, 1752; m. Feb. 14, 1771, Stephen Towne, jr. and removed to Sunderland, Vt. in 1786.

25 JOSEPH, b. Oct. 6, 1757.

**18 Nathaniel Averill**, born in Topsfield, April 27, 1747, was a yeoman and wheelwright, and lived in Topsfield. Soldier in the Revolution, marching to Lexington.

\*He may have married, 1st, Feb. 3, 1736, at Wenham, Mary Symonds of Wenham.

Selectmen in 1780-1784. He married, first, Dec. 16, 1766, Dorothy Perkins. She died May 6, 1767 "in her 18th year," and he married, second, Oct. 1, 1776, Hannah, daughter of Ephraim and Hepsibah Wildes. He died May 17, 1811, and his wife Hannah, survived him, dying Oct. 28, 1816, aged sixty-seven.

Children, born in Topsfield :

26 NATHANIEL PERKINS, b. May 1, 1767.

27 AZARIAH, b. Feb. 11, 1778.

AMMI, b. Aug. 17, 1779; lived in Topsfield; yeoman; and d., unm. April 18, 1822. By will dated July 15, 1816, he bequeathed his entire estate to "Mehitable, the present wife of my brother Moses."

LYDIA, b. March 3, 1782; d. Nov. 27, 1859; m. Sept. 25, 1806, Ebenezer Towne of Topsfield.

DOROTHY, bapt. April 2, 1784; m. Feb. 24, 1818, Abraham Gage. Lived in Middleton, where she d. June 5, 1861.

28 MOSES, b. June 5, 1786.

**19 Daniel Averill**, born in Topsfield, Dec. 3, 1730, was a yeoman, and lived in Topsfield. He married Joanna Hood, Feb. 27, 1759; and died March 4, 1801. She died Dec. 12, 1816, "occasioned by falling into the fire."

Children, born in Topsfield :

SARAH, b. June 20, 1760; d. unm. Feb. 8, 1839, of cancer.

29 DANIEL, b. June 12, 1762.

SOLOMON, b. Sept. 1, 1765; d. April 1, 1766.

JOANNA, b. March 7, 1767; probably m. Nov. 23, 1786, Thomas Willis (Wildes?). When her father made his will in 1800 she is mentioned as the wife of "Shays."

30 SOLOMON, b. Aug. 20, 1769.

MEHITABLE, b. Aug. 16, 1774; m. Nov. 15, 1793, Silas Beckford, and d. Sept. 1, 1845.

**20 Benjamin Averill\*** born in Middleton, Jan. 17, 1747, married, 1st, in Ipswich, Nov. 9, 1769, Sarah Blye, she died and he married, 2nd (int. Dec. 21, 1772), Mrs. Mary, widow of John Pitman, and daughter of Dr. Francis and Mary Holmes. By trade a "Leather Breeches maker." He was a soldier in the Revolution, enlisting in

\*1778, John Chapman, glover, was succeeded by his apprentices, P. Rust and B. Averill.—*Felt's History of Ipswich*.

1780 for 6 months. He was 5 ft. 7 in. tall and of a light complexion. He lived in Ipswich and died about 1782.

Children by first wife:

- 31 BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 9, 1770, in Middleton (baptized Dec. 16, 1770 in Ipswich).

FRANCIS HOLMES. His name was afterwards changed to Francis Holmes. Lived in Boston. Married; had 4 children.

Child by second wife:

PEGGY, bp. Nov. 18, 1781, in Ipswich.

**21 Lieut. Isaac Averill**, born in Topsfield, June 2, 1740, was a carpenter and lived in Topsfield. In the inventory of his estate were surveying instruments, buildings and 160 ac. of land and a pew in the meeting house, \$100. Constable in 1771; selectman, 1778, 1779, 1790-1792, 1794, 1795. He was styled "Lieut." in 1791. Soldier in the Revolution, marching to Lexington. He married Dec. 22, 1761, Priscilla Peabody; and died June 23, 1816. She died Feb. 4, 1815, ae. 71 years.

Children, born in Topsfield:

- 32 ELIJAH, b Dec. 21, 1762.

JOSEPH, b. Oct. 28, 1764; m. Dec. 24, 1801, Eunice, dau. John and Anna Lamson. She d. Apr. 8, 1850 aged 77 years and he d. Dec. 31, 1850. Inherited his father's "French gun." Lived in Topsfield and was popularly known as "Neighbor Joe."

ISAAC, b. Aug. 2, 1767; d. Sept. 20, 1800.\*

- 33 MOSES, bapt. Oct. 1, 1769.

PHEBE, bapt. May 3, 1772; m. (pub. March 6, 1796), John Batchelder, jr., and d. Sept. 26, 1839.

- 34 LUKE, bapt. Nov. 21, 1779. "It being the first Child y<sup>e</sup> Revd Mr Breck Bp. after his ordination."—*Church Rds.*

\*"DIED. At Topsfield, Sept. 20th, after a short illness, *Isaac Averell*, jun. A. M. aged 33—Candidate for the Gospel Ministry. He had received a call for settlement from the church and society in Brookfield, South parish, and had given them an affirmative answer. The 1st day of October next was assigned for his ordination. His numerous acquaintance will long remember him as a man of friendship, sobriety and virtue; and by his death the people whose choice united in him as their servant in the Lord are subjected to a very afflictive disappointment. *'O fallacem hominum spem, fragilemque fortunam.'*"—*Salem Gazette*, Sept. 23, 1800.

(To be continued.)



# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

1659-1680.\*

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 40.)

	li	s	d
By y <sup>e</sup> half of disburstments :	20	00	04
2 paid to James Browne p <sup>r</sup> ord <sup>r</sup> 20 <sup>s</sup>	01	00	00
2 paid Leu <sup>t</sup> putman for vfe of his bull	01	00	00
2 Carting : 3 load of wood to Tho Grenes			
p <sup>r</sup> ord <sup>r</sup>	00	09	00
2 more Paid the trefurer included in James			
Ruffell's grand receipt da : 28 : 1 : 78	38	02	07
	257	11	02
2 paid to Arth <sup>r</sup> Hufe for 77	02	05	09
2 paid Arth <sup>r</sup> Hufe for 78	002	00	00
2 4 <sup>bl</sup> Corne d <sup>d</sup> Buffingtons wife	00	12	00
2 P <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Higginson Sen <sup>r</sup> at feuerall times			
mone	12	00	10
2 an Eror in the minifters rate it being			
Charged more y <sup>n</sup> dis	03	16	00
2 Seuerall abatments as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup> w <sup>th</sup> his			
owne rates	11	08	00
2 Jornys to boston & transportation of pay	03	00	00
	292	13	09
2 payd Arthur Hewes p <sup>r</sup> a bill 3 : 1 : 78	002	00	00
2 Expences at y <sup>e</sup> Run linn line at his houfe	000	13	05
2 B Rye to John Mackerill 8 <sup>s</sup>	000	08	00

\*Copied from the original by Martha O. Howes.

24: 9	⌘ Cap <sup>t</sup> Price who Accepted of 9 <sup>u</sup> Vpon y <sup>e</sup> towns Acc <sup>o</sup>	009 : 00 : 00
24: 9	⌘ m <sup>r</sup> John Higginson who Accepted of 5 <sup>u</sup>	005 : 00 : 00
[249]	1676 Constable Henry Scerry is D <sup>r</sup> li s d	
18 <sup>th</sup> 2: 1676	To: y <sup>e</sup> ministers rate w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus	073 : 09 : 00
13: 9	To: his proportion of y <sup>e</sup> ten great payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country	380 : 00 : 00
	To: y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	038 : 04 : 00
	To: his proportion of y <sup>e</sup> Six rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Contry	185 : 00 : 00
	To: y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	018 : 12 : 00
		695 : 05 : 00
	*To ½ of 41 poud <sup>r</sup> allowed y <sup>e</sup> towne in disburstmts it belongs to Marston	
31: 10: 1677	Henry: Scerry is Cred <sup>r</sup> By: fifty & one pounds 7 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> pd Mr Higginson In money as ⌘ receipt appears w <sup>ch</sup> makes In oth <sup>r</sup> pay:	li s d 68 : 10 : 00
	paid to the Country Tresurer as ⌘ his receipt baring date: 2 July 1678 w <sup>ch</sup> Recait he has in his hand	334 : 18 : 11
	⌘ disbursments paid on the Country Acc <sup>o</sup> as ⌘ his resaites & an Acc <sup>o</sup> on file aperes	87 : 08 : 10
	⌘ Seuerall abatments to Seuerall men as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup> in y <sup>e</sup> bagge	44 : 01 : 00
	26: 12: 78	
	⌘ paid Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson upon y <sup>e</sup> Townes Acc <sup>o</sup>	01 : 00 : 00
	⌘ paid Cap <sup>t</sup> Price upon y <sup>e</sup> Country Acc <sup>o</sup> for disb <sup>r</sup> s on pore	05 : 07 : 00
	⌘ paid to frances Skery for kep <sup>g</sup> Sara Lam- bort 75	05 : 00 : 00

\*Crossed out.

009:00	abat wido: Glaz: Browne 20 <sup>s</sup> And	
	Woodbery 20 <sup>s</sup>	02:00:00
045:00	one bill dated March 27: 79 N <sup>o</sup> 379	
Dr	paid unto Maj. W <sup>m</sup> Hathorne 10 <sup>li</sup> $\text{£}$	
li s	Tref <sup>r</sup> order	10:00:00
73:09	pd maj <sup>r</sup> Hathorne 10 <sup>li</sup> money	
	$\text{£}$ trefur <sup>s</sup> ord <sup>r</sup> w <sup>th</sup> Adv <sup>r</sup> 13:06:08	
		23:06:08
30:00	all these Receipt <sup>s</sup> in his owne hands Dated July 30 78	
038:04	pd m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> for difburstm <sup>ts</sup>	
	vpon y <sup>e</sup> poore	04:03:04
155:00	pd m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Ruck for difburstments man of	
	of warr Keatch	01:17:06
016:12	pd m <sup>r</sup> John Ruck $\text{£}$ y <sup>e</sup> Trefur <sup>s</sup> Bill	
	N <sup>o</sup> 249	02:06:08
095:05	Dated 2 Aprill 79	
burstm <sup>ts</sup>	pd m <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Lindell for difburstm <sup>ts</sup> vpon	
	y <sup>e</sup> man of war	08:11:06
li s	pd Cap <sup>t</sup> John Price for difburstm <sup>ts</sup> vpon y <sup>e</sup>	
65:10	man of war w <sup>ch</sup> is his ball of them dif-	
	burstments	3:00:06
	Posted to the begining of the Booke	
	of Constables acc <sup>o</sup>	
334:18	pd a Res of the treasur signed $\text{£}$ Sam <sup>l</sup> Sew-	
	all $\text{£}$ order in Rate pay 9:15 <sup>s</sup> :2 <sup>d</sup> :	
	& money 4 <sup>li</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> :00 Adv <sup>r</sup>	15:15:02
57:03		607:07:07
44:01	More pd by a bill of the treasur <sup>rs</sup> to maj <sup>r</sup>	
	W <sup>m</sup> Hathorne 11 <sup>li</sup> in money with Ad-	
	vance	014:13:04
01:00	pd 3 troopers viz m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jn <sup>o</sup> Beckett	
	& w <sup>m</sup> Curtice	000:15:00
05:07	pd abated Rich <sup>r</sup> Harris 50 <sup>s</sup>	002:10:00
05:00		625:05:11



11 : 1 : 1680/81

Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin 3<sup>li</sup> mony 20<sup>s</sup> : p<sup>d</sup>  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> 04 : 10 : 00

Posted new Booke of acc<sup>o</sup> 3 : 7 : 83 629 : 15 : 11

[250] 1676 : Constable : Abraham : Cole is D<sup>r</sup>

18 : 2 : To : his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> minist<sup>rs</sup> li s d  
 rate w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup>plus 072 : 13 : 02

13 : 9 To : his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> 10 great  
 rates to y<sup>e</sup> Con<sup>st</sup> 380 : 00 : 00

To y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup>plus In s<sup>d</sup> Rates payable to y<sup>e</sup>  
 Towne : 074 : 08 : 00

To : his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> six rates payable  
 to y<sup>e</sup> Country 200 : 00 : 00

To : y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup>plus In s<sup>d</sup> rates payable to y<sup>e</sup>  
 Towne : 022 : 08 : 00

li 749 : 09 : 02

To y<sup>e</sup> 1/2 of 41 powder allowed to y<sup>e</sup> Towne  
 for disbursm<sup>ts</sup> 1 : 11 : 00

To : David fogs rate you being allowed it  
 & he paid it to you afterward 2 : 05 : 00

753 : 05 : 02

Cr<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>li</sup> allowed Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or Country 28 : 00 : 00

Cred<sup>r</sup> as Below 550 : 03 : 03

10 : 7 : 79 these 3 bills in y<sup>e</sup> gen<sup>r</sup> rec be-  
 low

18 : 10 : 79 more p<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> treasur<sup>s</sup> bill p<sup>d</sup>  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Butlock in money 5<sup>li</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 33<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> 000 : 00 : 00

Cap<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> treas<sup>rs</sup> bill to Sarah Hathorne 000 : 00 : 00

in money 5<sup>li</sup> 1-4 abated is 1-3 000 : 00 : 00

12 : 1 : 79-80 Cap<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Treas<sup>rs</sup> Bill to priscilla  
 Hun rate pay 40<sup>s</sup> 0 : 00 : 00

24 : 7 : 80 p<sup>d</sup> the treasur<sup>r</sup> since y<sup>e</sup> mort-  
 gage as p<sup>r</sup> his reseits 098 : 07 : 05

648 : 10 : 08

p<sup>r</sup> Jo Earthy vpon acc<sup>o</sup> Estward poore 1 : 04 : 00

---

649 : 14 : 08

---

677 : 14 : 08

Aboues<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> is Cred<sup>r</sup>

Posted to the Beginning of the Booke of Constables ac-  
empts.

Y<sup>e</sup> Recip<sup>t</sup> Coale has

p<sup>d</sup> to Trefurer Hull as p<sup>r</sup> his receipt as  
Rates run : 245 : 06 : 01

disbursm<sup>ts</sup> paid in the first Acc<sup>os</sup> of Salem  
disbues 90 : 07 : 03

p<sup>d</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Swetland 18<sup>s</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> King 15<sup>s</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup>  
Groue 14<sup>s</sup> 02 : 07 : 00

All this is payments to the Country

p<sup>d</sup> Simon Horne & Abr. Coale 12<sup>s</sup> Jo<sup>s</sup>  
Horne 20<sup>s</sup> 01 : 12 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Boudish for disburst on men of  
warr 06 : 07 : 06

p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Price for disburst on man of warr 11 : 07 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Tim Lindall 16<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> williams 22<sup>s</sup>  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 02 : 01 : 08

p<sup>d</sup> Nat Silfby for disburst on Est pore 00 : 10 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Abr Coale : 15<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> 00 : 15 : 06

p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo : Corwine for disburst on  
man of warr 12 : 15 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Bridges 15<sup>s</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ruck 25<sup>s</sup> Rob  
Nowell 4<sup>s</sup> 02 : 04 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Bacon 7<sup>s</sup> 00 : 07 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwine for disburst on East-  
erne pore & the man of warr 11 : 16 : 06

p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne for part disburst on  
man warr 05 : 06 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter p<sup>t</sup> disburst on Esterne  
pore 07 : 12 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering for disburst on Easterne  
pore 00 : 16 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup> Weld for Curing Elenwoods  
hand 02 : 10 : 00

⌘ p <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Gidny	00 : 12 : 00
⌘ p <sup>d</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun <sup>r</sup> in part disburst on man warr	01 : 10 : 00

---

 406 : 02 : 06

⌘ p <sup>d</sup> John : Hathorne Due to him for Country disburftments for himselfe & others belonging to him	15 : 00 : 00
--	--------------

p<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> towne

p<sup>d</sup> to Benj felton 40<sup>s</sup> p<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Batter 02 : 0 : 0

p<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Gidny 9<sup>li</sup> 6 . 5<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Nor-

ice 3<sup>li</sup> 0 . 0 12 : 6 : 5

p<sup>d</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Donton ⌘ order 01 : 15 : 0

p<sup>d</sup> Seuerall abatments as p<sup>r</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup>

in y<sup>e</sup> bage 44 : 09 : 4 60 : 10 : 09

p<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Higginfon sen<sup>r</sup> as p<sup>r</sup>

Reseip<sup>t</sup> 6 : 6 m<sup>o</sup> 79 51 : 07 : 06 481 : 13 : 03

p<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> adu vpon m<sup>r</sup> Higginsons

being money 17 : 02 : 6 68 : 10 : 00

481 : 13 : 03

68 : 10 : 00

---

 550 : 03 : 03

[251] 1676 Constable Eliaz<sup>r</sup> Giles is D<sup>r</sup>

To : his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> minister rate w<sup>th</sup> " s a

y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> plus In s<sup>d</sup> rate 025 : 03 : 07

To y<sup>e</sup> ten great rates, his proportion pay-  
able to y<sup>e</sup> Country is : two hund<sup>rd</sup> & forty

p<sup>ds</sup> 240 : 00 : 00

Y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup>plus In s<sup>d</sup> rates payable to y<sup>e</sup>  
Towne is

027 : 18 : 00

To : his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> six rates payable  
to y<sup>e</sup> Country is : one hund<sup>rd</sup> twenty & five

p<sup>ds</sup> 125 : 00 : 00

To : y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> plus In s<sup>d</sup> rates payable to y<sup>e</sup>  
Towne

012 : 16 : 08

---

 li 430 : 18 1



00:12:	This whole Acc <sup>o</sup> of Debt & Credit is posted 40 leaves forward.	
01:10:	Acc <sup>tt</sup> aboue is Cred <sup>r</sup>	
3:12:1677	By : money and Wood p <sup>d</sup>	
496:02:	Mr Higginson as $\text{\textcircled{P}}$ receipt <sup>t</sup> giuen In	23 : 00 : 09
	y : allowance upon wood : ord <sup>r</sup> $\text{\textcircled{P}}$ of y <sup>e</sup> selectm <sup>n</sup>	00 : 10 : 00
15:00:	y y <sup>e</sup> part of Disbursments p <sup>d</sup> to feuer <sup>ll</sup> men $\text{\textcircled{P}}$ Acc <sup>o</sup>	53 : 04 : 10
	y p <sup>d</sup> to the Trespure Hull as p <sup>r</sup> Receipt for paym <sup>t</sup> of Seuerall debenters to foulders as mony 111 <sup>li</sup> 3 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> w <sup>th</sup> allowance is the receipt he has in his hands	148 : 05 : 00
	y abatments of Seuerall mens rates as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	17 : 09 : 10
60:10:	y 21 Tropers as p <sup>r</sup> List	05 : 05 : 00
	y Hugh Jonas for wood & 1 days worke	00 : 07 : 00
431:13:	y Elisha Keby for the vse of his Bull 76	01 : 00 : 00
	y abatment of all Jn <sup>o</sup> Smiths rates for 76	01 : 13 : 00
68:10:	y abatments to Jn <sup>o</sup> Puttman 20 <sup>s</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Hucheson 18 <sup>s</sup>	01 : 18 : 00
	y abatment to Jn <sup>o</sup> fuller 18 <sup>s</sup> Jos. Hucheson 15 <sup>s</sup>	01 : 13 : 00
	y abatm <sup>t</sup> to Rich <sup>d</sup> Hucheson 8 <sup>s</sup> Nat putman 20 <sup>s</sup>	01 : 08 : 00
	y Job Swinerton Sen <sup>r</sup> abated for this year 76	01 : 00 : 00
	y abatments to Jn <sup>o</sup> Vpton for 76	01 : 10 : 00
25:03:	y : disbursm <sup>ts</sup> upon Highwayes mend <sup>s</sup> a pound & wood for the watch 1675	00 : 18 : 00
240:00:	By Seuerall men for worke upon high wayes as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup> 1675	00 : 15 : 00
10:2 <sup>mo</sup> 1677	By 30 Ind Corne p <sup>d</sup> by Rob <sup>t</sup> Stone & W <sup>m</sup> Rufell to the Tresurer for w <sup>ch</sup> S <sup>d</sup> Giles has y <sup>e</sup> Trefurers reciat	04 : 10 : 00
		<hr/> 264 : 07 : 05
25:00:00	$\text{\textcircled{P}}$ paid to Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin w <sup>ch</sup> the full balance of all his disbursmts on Contry man of warr & Eastn pore alowed	
12:16:00	6 : 1 : 78/9	14 : 17 : 00
30:18:1	all these receipts are in Geoyls hands	

£ paid to Tim <sup>o</sup> Lindall in part of disburs- m <sup>ts</sup> man warr:	00 : 16 : 05
£ paid Rob <sup>t</sup> Stone for disburst upon man of warr	02 : 05 : 00
£ paid to Cap <sup>t</sup> Price for part disbursm <sup>ts</sup> on man of warr	16 : 00 : 00
£ paid to Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson in part for dis- bursm <sup>t</sup> on man warr:	04 : 04 : 00
the receipts he has in his hands	
p <sup>d</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Milk : 7 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 07 : 00
£ p <sup>d</sup> to w <sup>m</sup> Randoll £ ord <sup>r</sup> from Tresurer & his receipt	10 : 04 : 06
£ p <sup>d</sup> to Jona <sup>t</sup> Knights £ ord <sup>r</sup> from trefurer & his receipt in mony 11 <sup>s</sup> 5 <sup>d</sup> is*	00 : 10 : 02½
	<hr/> 302 : 16 : 10½

[252] 1676/7 Att a Generall Towne meeting held  
y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1676/7 Choasen for Selectmen for y<sup>e</sup>  
year Ensueing :

Mr Edm: Batters :	Mr Barthol : Gedny
Cap <sup>ta</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Curwin :	Lieu <sup>t</sup> : Jn <sup>o</sup> Pickring:
Mr: W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> :	John: Price:
Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup> : Sen <sup>r</sup>	

Chosen, for Constables for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing: Mr.  
Joseph: Grafton: Refuseth:

Mr Jn <sup>o</sup> Hawthorn	} is only to Collect y <sup>e</sup> rates & pforme y <sup>e</sup> part of y <sup>e</sup> Consta- bles office fully
& Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup> Jun <sup>r</sup>	

Nathaniell: Beedle &	} are to pforme y <sup>e</sup> place & office of Constables In all respects Except y <sup>e</sup> gathering of rates
Sam <sup>l</sup> Beedle:	

Daniell: Andrews: Chosen: Constable:

Joseph: Huchison Chosen: Constable:

Simon: Horn & W<sup>m</sup> Frost: are Chosen Sealers of Leath-  
er, for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing:

The Towne haue Agreed W<sup>th</sup> Francis Scerry to keep  
Sarah: Lambart for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing, upon y<sup>e</sup> Same  
tearms as formerly:

\* || these 2 bills ware includd in 57<sup>li</sup>: 3s: 8d: 10<sup>li</sup>: 4. 6d ||

Jn° Pickring & Stephen Hascott are Chosen and appointed by y<sup>e</sup> towne: to take a Vew of y<sup>e</sup> Land Laid out to M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup> & alsoe a Small Pe<sup>l</sup> of Land, y<sup>t</sup> was desired & requested ꝑ Jn° Phelps & make returne of y<sup>e</sup> Same att y<sup>e</sup> next Towne meeting

Jeremiah: Neal: his request is Left to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to Auditt & giue acc<sup>tt</sup> thereof to y<sup>e</sup> towne

Its Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen have power, to Lay out a Conueniant place for digging of Clay: for y<sup>e</sup> Townes Vse

Voated y<sup>t</sup> Jonothan: Pickring & Jn° Bligh their request is Left to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to Consider & make returne of y<sup>e</sup> Same to y<sup>e</sup> Towne

Its Left to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to treat w<sup>th</sup> Some Suteable person for to keep a gramer School: & make returne to y<sup>e</sup> towne, y<sup>e</sup> person whome & upon w<sup>t</sup> tearmes hee will pforme y<sup>e</sup> Same.

[253] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> March: 1676/7 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant: as ꝑ margent:

Jn° Price is Choasen to keep ye towne book for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing:  
 Mr Ed<sup>m</sup> Batters: townē book for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing:  
 Cap<sup>tn</sup> Jn° Curwin: Chosen for Suruayers of y<sup>e</sup> seuerall  
 Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> fences belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne: as fol-  
 Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup> loweth: v<sup>s</sup>  
 Mr Barthol: Gedny  
 Jn° Pickring  
 Jn° Price

For y<sup>e</sup> north feild: Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> sen<sup>r</sup> & Jeremi<sup>h</sup>r Neal:

For y<sup>e</sup> south feild: Jn° Horn Jun<sup>r</sup>: Caleb Buff<sup>m</sup> Jos: Prince

For y<sup>e</sup> fences from Trasks: all w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> north neck: Tho: Robbins & Jn° Simpson:

For y<sup>e</sup> towne: from y<sup>e</sup> bridge to y<sup>e</sup> Lower End of y<sup>e</sup> towne: Joseph Horn: & Jn° Massy: & Its ord<sup>rd</sup> y<sup>t</sup> all fences bee made up by y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> March 77.

Its Agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, y<sup>t</sup> a towne meeting bee Warned, upon y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture day, to bee upon y<sup>e</sup> fryday following, to Consider of w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen haue done In ord<sup>r</sup> to a gramer schoole & for all men y<sup>t</sup> haue disburst anything for y<sup>e</sup> towne to bring In their acc<sup>tt</sup>s y<sup>t</sup> Soe a towne rate may bee raised to defray y<sup>e</sup> Same: & w<sup>t</sup> Elfs may fall In



The Selectmen haue Agreed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> place on hith<sup>r</sup> side of y<sup>e</sup> gully on the Entry of y<sup>e</sup> neck att y<sup>e</sup> Lower end of y<sup>e</sup> towne, is a Conueniant place for digging of Clay for y<sup>e</sup> townes Vse :

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen : 18<sup>th</sup> March : 1676/7  
Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as <sup>3</sup> margent

Mr Edm Batters	Voated by y <sup>e</sup> Selectmen, y <sup>t</sup> Cap <sup>tn</sup>
Mr w <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	Nicholas Maning shall bee arested to
Mr Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup>	y <sup>e</sup> next County Court held att Ipswich
Mr Barthl Gedny	y <sup>e</sup> Last tuesday of this Instant for y <sup>e</sup>
Jno Price	forfiture of his bond made to y <sup>e</sup> Se-
	lectmen y <sup>e</sup> 28 <sup>th</sup> March 1674 & M <sup>r</sup>

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> sen<sup>r</sup> is appointed & Impowred to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> same In behalf of y<sup>e</sup> towne according to Law :

Chosen for Surueayo<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> highwayes for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing : M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah : willoughby & Joshua : Buffum :

The Selectmen haue agreed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other Side of y<sup>e</sup> Gully, on y<sup>e</sup> hith<sup>r</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> neck, is a Conueniant place, for Jn<sup>o</sup> Bligh to make bricks In

Jonothan Pickring his pe||tition being Considered : The Selectmen, takeing notice of a form<sup>r</sup> graunt, for such a place, Leaue itt to y<sup>e</sup> towne, wheith<sup>r</sup> they will graunt furth<sup>r</sup>

[254] 18 : 1 : 1676/7 Leif<sup>tn</sup> Neale his Land being Vewed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen w<sup>ch</sup> was In Exchange for a pc<sup>ll</sup> of Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne, They doe Conceiue, y<sup>t</sup> hee hath all redly res<sup>d</sup> Satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> same :

The Selectmen haueing treated w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dani<sup>ll</sup> Epps for a gramer Schoole master, hee Expresed himself Verry willing to officiate In s<sup>d</sup> place, prouided hee may haue Suteable maintainance :

Att a Generall towne meeting held y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> March : 1676/7 Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen shall receiue all acc<sup>ts</sup> of disburstments for y<sup>e</sup> towne, & make returne thereof to y<sup>e</sup> towne :

Voated : y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> is desired, to pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson Sen<sup>r</sup> one hund<sup>rd</sup> pounds and forty Cord of Wood, for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing, according to a former agreement of y<sup>e</sup> towne & In Consideration thereof, hee

shall receive from y<sup>e</sup> towne, according as was agreed, w<sup>th</sup> respect to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne & Cap<sup>t</sup> George Curwin In y<sup>e</sup> Same Case

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bligh his request graunted for one year :

Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> place on this Side y<sup>e</sup> Gully, on y<sup>e</sup> hither part of y<sup>e</sup> neck, Vewed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, shall bee for y<sup>e</sup> townes Vse to digg Clay hereby prohibiting all other places In S<sup>d</sup> neck

Voated y<sup>t</sup> Jonothan : Pickring, hath graunted to him a Conueniant p<sup>ch</sup> of Land about Hardies Coue, for himself & heires forever, to build Vefsells upon and y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen are appointed & Impowred to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> Same, & this to bee full Satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>judice done him, by Stopping up y<sup>e</sup> riuer w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Milldam. But In Case y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> place, proues not soe Conueniant for his Vse as hee Expects, Its Left to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to Vew Some other place & make returne thereof to y<sup>e</sup> towne.

Voated : y<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring Steph<sup>n</sup> Hascott & Ed<sup>w</sup> Flint or any two of them, shall Vew & Settle y<sup>e</sup> fence, for y<sup>e</sup> noarth field, att y<sup>e</sup> brook neer W<sup>m</sup> Robinsons house

[255] 23 : 1 : 1676-7. Its alsoe Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>sons</sup> before mentioned, Shall Lay out unto M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> s<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> p<sup>ch</sup> of Land, taken In att y<sup>e</sup> Corner of y<sup>e</sup> N field by y<sup>e</sup> brooke neer w<sup>m</sup> Robinsons house, Con<sup>ts</sup> about one qurt<sup>r</sup> of an Acre, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> is to receive In Lew of one Acre of Land, In p<sup>t</sup> of payment of ten Achors formerly graunted him.

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen : 30<sup>th</sup> March 1677 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as ¶ margent

Mr Edm Batt<sup>r</sup>  
Cap<sup>tn</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwin  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup>  
Barthol Gedny  
L<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Choasen for a Sealer of Weights & measures for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing : M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Willoughby

Constable Sam<sup>l</sup> Beedle being p<sup>r</sup>sant whoe is appoint<sup>d</sup> to giue him notice thereof.

is paid to  
James Browne  
in mony  
y<sup>e</sup> 13 : 10 : 78  
for y<sup>e</sup> yere 77

The Selectmen haue Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Tho : Roots y<sup>t</sup> hee shall pay ten shillings In mony for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of y<sup>e</sup> Lane, y<sup>t</sup> hee hath Inclosed belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne

Selectmen haueing res<sup>d</sup> Seuerall Complaints, of Intolerable damage, done by Swine, In this towne, notwithstanding all form<sup>r</sup> ord<sup>rs</sup> made to p<sup>r</sup>uent y<sup>e</sup> Same, doe therefore ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> all swine y<sup>t</sup> goe on y<sup>e</sup> towne Comon, shall bee sufficiently yoaked & Ringed, by y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Aprill next, on y<sup>e</sup> penallty of twelue pence  $\text{℥}$  day for Euery || such || defect : & y<sup>t</sup> all or any Such Swine, as shall from y<sup>e</sup> time aboue mentioned, be found In any mans garden or Inclose<sup>r</sup> not ringed & yoaked as afores<sup>d</sup> Shall bee forfeited, one half to y<sup>e</sup> poore of y<sup>e</sup> towne, y<sup>e</sup> other half to y<sup>e</sup> psons appointed to Execute these ord<sup>rs</sup> & to y<sup>t</sup> End haue Choasen & Impowred Jacob : Pudeato<sup>r</sup> & Rich<sup>rd</sup> Maber fully to Execute y<sup>e</sup> Same, V<sup>s</sup> To take up all Swine y<sup>t</sup> from time to time they Shall finde, Vnyoaked & unringed, either on y<sup>e</sup> towne Commons or In any mans garden or Inclose<sup>r</sup> requiring Satisfaction according to y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> & In Case they shall att anytime receiue Information from any oth<sup>r</sup> psons of Swine Soe trespassing, they shall forthw<sup>th</sup> repaire to s<sup>d</sup> place & Execute their office.

The bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Land Laid out to Jn<sup>o</sup> Bligh to make bricks In, for one year, is as followeth v<sup>s</sup> twelue yds deep from y<sup>e</sup> Gully & about thirty y<sup>ds</sup> Long bounded att Each Corn<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a Rock.

The Land Laid out, for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of y<sup>e</sup> towne, to digg Clay, Butts against Blighs & is bounded w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>th</sup> E<sup>st</sup> Rock of his, & all y<sup>e</sup> Lower End w<sup>th</sup> a Small Rock below y<sup>e</sup> Bank

[256] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> of Aprill 1677 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{℥}$  margent.

Mr Batt<sup>rs</sup>  
Cap<sup>tn</sup> Curwin  
Mr Browne  
Mr S Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Its agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, y<sup>t</sup> a towne meeting shall bee warned, y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture day, to bee upon y<sup>e</sup> Saturday following y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of this Instant, att ten of y<sup>e</sup> Clock In y<sup>e</sup> morning To raise a towne rate, to defray Such Charges as are disburst for a y<sup>e</sup> towne, & alsoe to give Mr Epps a Call for a grammer Schoolemast<sup>r</sup> & for y<sup>e</sup> towne to prouide a Cow keep<sup>r</sup> & c<sup>tr</sup>

Att a Generall Towne meeting held y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1677



Mr Epes  
his Call

Voated by y<sup>e</sup> towne : y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Epps :  
Is Called to bee a gramer schoole master,  
for y<sup>e</sup> towne, Soe Long as hee shall Contin-  
ue & pforme y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> place In y<sup>e</sup> towne, pro-  
vided hee may haue w<sup>t</sup> shall bee anually allowed him not  
by a towne rate, Butt In Some oth<sup>r</sup> Suteable way.

Goodma<sup>n</sup> : Scinn<sup>er</sup> is Choasen kow keep<sup>er</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> year  
Ensueing

Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, haue y<sup>e</sup> Same power, to trans-  
act y<sup>e</sup> affaires of y<sup>e</sup> Towne as they had y<sup>e</sup> Last year

Voated. y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Islands belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Towne  
or any other places y<sup>t</sup> shall bee found Con-  
ueniant, By y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, Shall bee Lett out  
to hire, as they Can Agree, to bee Improved  
for y<sup>e</sup> Townes Vse, for y<sup>e</sup> Maintenance of a  
Schoolemast<sup>er</sup> & c<sup>tr</sup>

The psons formerly Choasen for y<sup>e</sup> finding out any Land  
belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Towne, taken In by any psons are now de-  
sired & appointed & Impowered thoroughly to prosecute  
& finish y<sup>e</sup> Same

Voated y<sup>t</sup> Manasses Marston shall haue y<sup>t</sup> pc<sup>ll</sup> of Land,  
y<sup>t</sup> was Vewed  $\text{p}$  Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring & Stephen Hascott, form-  
erly requested by Jn<sup>o</sup> Phelps nott Exceeding forty acres,  
hee paying to y<sup>e</sup> townes Vse five shillings  $\text{p}$  Acre.

Manaseth Marston has paid for aboue Said Land as fol-  
low<sup>es</sup>

9 : 5 : 78

$\text{p}$ 1000 Clabords for y <sup>e</sup> towne house	04 : 00 : 00
$\text{p}$ paid by Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson to Jn <sup>o</sup> Skiling 4 <sup>th</sup>	
7 : 6 <sup>d</sup> 5 <sup>th</sup> nayles 5 <sup>s</sup> : 10 <sup>d</sup> & halfe y <sup>e</sup> lay- ing out of y <sup>e</sup> land : 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	05 : 00 : 00
$\text{p}$ S <sup>d</sup> Marston for halfe lay out of y <sup>e</sup> land if the Towne will allow of it	00 : 06 : 08
$\text{p}$ Balance of Const <sup>r</sup> Marstons Const <sup>rs</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	00 : 13 : 04
	<hr/>
	10 : 00 : 00

[257] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Aprill  
1677 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{p}$  margent

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Walter Scinn<sup>er</sup> to keep  
y<sup>e</sup> Cowes or Cattle for this year, whoe  
is to begin y<sup>e</sup> 16: Aprill 1677 & to  
End y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> octob<sup>r</sup> & In Case need re-  
quire Shall provide a Sufficient Lad to  
affist him in y<sup>e</sup> Same, In Consideration  
whereof hee is to bee allowed three  
shillings & Six pence  $\frac{3}{4}$  head one third there of In money  
or butt<sup>er</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other two thirds In goods & prouisions, from  
y<sup>e</sup> owners of Such Cowes or Cattle as hee keeps, & hee  
shall furth<sup>er</sup> take Seasonable & Speedy Care, y<sup>t</sup> Such  
Cowes or Cattle y<sup>t</sup> are or shall bee att any time Lost, to  
Look them up & bring them home

y<sup>e</sup> marke of  
Walt<sup>er</sup> V. Scinn<sup>er</sup>

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen 4<sup>th</sup> May 1677 Being  
p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\frac{3}{4}$  margent

Mr Batters  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Curwin  
Mr w<sup>m</sup> Browne  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gard<sup>r</sup>  
Jno Pickring  
Mr Barth Gedny

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bullock is Chosen appointed &  
Impowred to Execute all y<sup>e</sup> Laws &  
orders made about horses & hee to  
haue half y<sup>e</sup> fines y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Law allowes,  
y<sup>e</sup> other half to bee p<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen  
for y<sup>e</sup> townes Vse.

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lord to ring y<sup>e</sup> bell & Sweep y<sup>e</sup> meet-  
ing house, y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to haue Seauen  
pounds, & to be freed from rates

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Lef<sup>t</sup> Pickring to pay him twenty shillings  
for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of his bull y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> May 1677 Being  
p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\frac{3}{4}$  margent.

Mr Batters  
Mr w<sup>m</sup> Browne  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
Mr B. Gedny  
Jno Pickring  
Jno Price

Whereas there hath been Seuerall  
Complaints of Seuerall psons y<sup>t</sup> doe  
profane y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath, by Vnsesonable  
walking abroad, Euen att y<sup>e</sup> time of  
publique Exercise & c<sup>tr</sup>: The Select-  
men haue agreed Each of them, to  
take their turns w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Constables to  
walk abroad on y<sup>e</sup> Lords day, both forenoon & afternoone,  
morning & Euening, to redrefs Such miscarriages as they  
shall att any time meet w<sup>th</sup> all

[258] 9<sup>th</sup> May 1677 The Selectmen have ord<sup>rd</sup> & appointed, y<sup>e</sup> Constables, to Shett y<sup>e</sup> three great doores of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, before y<sup>e</sup> publique Exercise bee Ended, and not to Suffer any psons to goe forth till y<sup>e</sup> whole Service bee finished: & y<sup>e</sup> Constables are to haue warrants giuen them to prosecute this ord<sup>r</sup>

Left Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring is appointed & desired by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to take Care to mend y<sup>e</sup> wayes about y<sup>e</sup> meeting house :

Att a Towne meeting 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1677 Chosen for Jury of Trials for y<sup>e</sup> next Court :

Mr Henry : Bartholmew

Cap<sup>tn</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hawthorn

Nath : Puttnam

Stephen : Hascott

Israell : Porter :

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cromwell

Jn<sup>o</sup> Trask :

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> June 1677 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as ~~¶~~ margent:

The Selectmen doe ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> a Towne meeting bee Warned upon y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture day, to bee upon y<sup>e</sup> Saturday following || att 9 of ye Clock || To raise a towne rate, to defray Such Charges as are disburst upon y<sup>e</sup> Towne, & alsoe to giue notice, to all psons that haue disburst any thing

upon y<sup>e</sup> fortification, to bring In their acc<sup>ts</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Comitty of millitia : y<sup>e</sup> next thirsday att eight of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, Att Mr Gednies house, y<sup>t</sup> Soe y<sup>e</sup> Same may bee Compleated, to bring In to y<sup>e</sup> Towne rate on Saturday follow, ing; & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Towne may Consider Something, about ye disposall of Some strips of Land found among y<sup>e</sup> farmes; & alsoe w<sup>t</sup> Is necessary to bee done about y<sup>e</sup> Land on Ryall Side, recouered from y<sup>e</sup> Town Last Ipswich Court & for y<sup>e</sup> Towne to Consider wheither itt may nott bee Conueniant to remoue y<sup>e</sup> Towne house, & alsoe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Towne may bee Enformed how far y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen haue acted In ord<sup>r</sup> to Settling y<sup>e</sup> Schoolemasters maintainance.

[259] 11<sup>th</sup> 4 : 1677 Its ord<sup>rd</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>t</sup> warrants bee giuen to y<sup>e</sup> seuerall Constables to warne



y<sup>e</sup> Seuerall psons Choasen In their seuerall wards, to haue Inspection to those familes appointed them according to Law, & to attend y<sup>e</sup> next County Court, y<sup>e</sup> Last thirsday of this Instant month to receiue their ord<sup>rs</sup> as aboues<sup>d</sup> : y<sup>e</sup> psons Chosen are as followeth v<sup>s</sup>

L <sup>t</sup> Tho : Puttnam	W <sup>m</sup> Dounton
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Puttnam	Dauid Phipeny
Serg <sup>tt</sup> Fuller	M <sup>r</sup> Tim : Lendoll
Serg <sup>tt</sup> Felton	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Sweetland
Good <sup>m</sup> Goulthite	Jn <sup>o</sup> Williams
Tho West	Francis Scerry
Jn <sup>o</sup> Tompkins sen <sup>r</sup>	M <sup>r</sup> Keaser
Tho : Gould	Jn <sup>o</sup> Ing son Sen <sup>r</sup>
Ed <sup>w</sup> Flint	Cristopher Babidg
Henry west	Tho : Roots
M <sup>r</sup> white	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph : Grafton
Jn <sup>o</sup> Marston Jun <sup>r</sup>	Rob <sup>t</sup> Follett
Tho : Rix	

Att a towne meeting held: 16 : June 1677 Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> disburstments upon y<sup>e</sup> Seuerall fortifications giuen In to y<sup>e</sup> Comitty of militia amounting to about two hund<sup>rd</sup> & fifty four pounds Shall bee pd by a towne rate: for w<sup>ch</sup> End itt was further Voated y<sup>t</sup> a towne rate Should bee raised amounting to about four hund<sup>rd</sup> & fifty four pounds to defray y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> Charges as alsoe other disburstments of w<sup>ch</sup> acc<sup>tt</sup> was then giuen In

Voated y<sup>t</sup> those strips of Land y<sup>t</sup> are or shall bee found by y<sup>e</sup> psons form<sup>ly</sup> appointed, belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne, taken In by any pson, or y<sup>t</sup> Lyes between any of o<sup>r</sup> farmes, is Left wholly to y<sup>e</sup> disposall of y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> psons for y<sup>e</sup> townes Vse

Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> selectmen are fully Impowred to prosecute an action of renew, w<sup>th</sup> respect to y<sup>e</sup> Land recou<sup>rd</sup> Last Ipswich Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Epps from y<sup>e</sup> town or otherwise to Agree & fully finish y<sup>e</sup> Same In behalf of ye towne

Voated y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> towne house shall bee remoued Into y<sup>e</sup> street neer about Jn Roapes his house

[260] 14<sup>th</sup> July 1677 Constable Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawthorn is D<sup>r</sup>  
To y<sup>e</sup> ministers rate w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup>plus Seaenty li s d  
Six pounds eight shillings 76 : 08 : 00

1 : August : 77	To : his proportion of y <sup>e</sup>	
Six rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country :		197 : 00 : 00
To : y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup>		
Towne		022 : 18 : 06
: Sept : 77 :	To his proportion of y <sup>e</sup>	
Towne rate		169 : 14 : 00
7 : 10 <sup>th</sup> 77 :	To : his proportion of y <sup>e</sup>	
three rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country :		79 : 00 : 00
To : ye ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to Town		27 : 15 : 00
		<hr/>
		572 : 15 : 06

Posted 8 leaues forward

4 <sup>th</sup> July 77	Constable : Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup> is D <sup>r</sup>	
To : y <sup>e</sup> ministers rate w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus eighty	li s d	
four pounds nine shillings & 6 <sup>d</sup>		84 : 09 : 06
1 August : 1677	To his proportion of y <sup>e</sup>	
six rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country : one		
hundr <sup>d</sup> seauenty & nine pou <sup>ds</sup>		179 : 00 : 00
To y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup>		
Towne : twenty one pounds twelue		
shillings : 6 <sup>d</sup>		021 : 12 : 06
7 <sup>th</sup> Decemb <sup>r</sup> 1677 :	To : his proportion of	
y <sup>e</sup> three rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country		059 : 09 : 00
To y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup>		
Towne		021 : 18 : 06
Sep <sup>t</sup> : 1677	To : his proportion of y <sup>e</sup>	
Towne rate		141 : 15 : 00
		<hr/>
		508 : 04 : 06

Posted 8 leaues forward

4 <sup>th</sup> July 1677	Constables : Daniell Andrewes & Joseph : Huchison Are D <sup>r</sup>	
For y <sup>e</sup> ministers rate w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus y <sup>e</sup>	li s d	
sum of thirty one pounds one shilling 9 <sup>d</sup>		31 : 01 : 09
31 : August 1677	To their proportion of	
y <sup>e</sup> six rates payable to y <sup>e</sup> Country :		
one hund <sup>rd</sup> thirty & four pounds		134 : 00 : 00
To : y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus In s <sup>d</sup> rates payable to y <sup>e</sup>		
Towne : is twenty pounds Eleauen		
shillings		020 : 11 : 00

17 : 10 : 1677 To their proportion of y<sup>e</sup> three  
 rates payable to y<sup>e</sup> Country : 057 : 10 : 00  
 To y<sup>e</sup> ow<sup>r</sup>plus In s<sup>d</sup> : rates, payable to Town 019 : 05 : 6  
 7 : Sep<sup>r</sup> 1677 To : their proportion of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Towne rate 118 : 14 : 00  


---

 381 : 02 : 03

Posted 15 leaues forward.

[261] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen : 21 : August  
 1677 : Being Prsant : Its agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Se-  
 Mr Edm Batt<sup>r</sup> lectmen y<sup>t</sup> a towne meeting bee warned,  
 Mr Wm Browne upon y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture day, to bee upon  
 Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Saturday following, att nine of y<sup>e</sup> Clock,  
 Mr Barth: Gedny for y<sup>e</sup> Chuseing of an Eighth man or Com-  
 L<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring fissioner, and Grand jury men, & alsoe  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Price to warne, all y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> towne to bring In an  
 acc<sup>tt</sup> of their Estates to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, att M<sup>r</sup> Gednies  
 houle y<sup>e</sup> next munday In y<sup>e</sup> afternoone : and to warne y<sup>e</sup>  
 freemen to meet upon Saturday, as Soone as y<sup>e</sup> towne  
 meeting shall bee Ended, to Consid<sup>r</sup> of an ord<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup>  
 generall Court, for y<sup>e</sup> Chuseing of Comissioners.

Att a towne meeting : y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 6 : 1677 :

Jn<sup>o</sup> Puttnam Chosen for y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> man, or Comissioner, to  
 Joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to make y<sup>e</sup> Country rate.

Chosen for y<sup>e</sup> Grandjury for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensuing.

L <sup>t</sup> Tho. Puttnam	Jeremiah Meach Sen <sup>r</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> George Keazer	Job Swinerton Jun <sup>r</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Mafsy	Joseph Porter
Anthony Buxton	James Simonds

8<sup>th</sup> Sept 1677 Sam<sup>l</sup> Phippeny his wife is appointed to  
 sett In y<sup>e</sup> Southermost of y<sup>e</sup> woemens pewes In y<sup>e</sup> west  
 gallery of y<sup>e</sup> meetinghouse :

Selectmen haue Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Daniell Andrews to build  
 y<sup>e</sup> Chimnies & to fill & Lath y<sup>e</sup> walls of y<sup>e</sup> Towne house  
 alsoe to und<sup>r</sup> pin y<sup>e</sup> Same In Consideration of w<sup>ch</sup> hee is  
 to have y<sup>e</sup> Sum of :

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Scelling to finish y<sup>e</sup> Towne houle: V<sup>t</sup> to  
 Shingle Claboard, floares, windows Stares & all other things  
 needfull w<sup>th</sup> respect to Carpenters worke as is more Larg  
 ly Expresed In y<sup>e</sup> Agreement. In Consideration of w<sup>ch</sup>



hee is to haue twenty pounds, one third mony two thirds  
In goods & prouisions

[262] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen 28<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>mo</sup> 1677  
Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{£}$  margent. Agreed w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Daniell :  
Epps In behalf of y<sup>e</sup> towne, to pforme y<sup>e</sup>  
place of a Gramm<sup>r</sup> Schoolemaster to y<sup>e</sup>  
Mr Batt<sup>r</sup>s  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwin  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jnr towne Soe Long as itt shall please God to  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Graunt him Life, health, and ability, To  
Mr Barth<sup>l</sup> Gedny Learn & Instruct all Such Schollers as  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price shall bee Sent to him, from any person or  
psons In y<sup>e</sup> towne, In y<sup>e</sup> English, Latten & Greek tongue  
Soe as to fitt them for y<sup>e</sup> Vniuersity, If desired & they are  
Capeable : alsoe to Vse his best Endeau<sup>r</sup> to teach them  
good maners, & Instruct them In y<sup>e</sup> principles of Christian  
religion In Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses, hee y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Epps shall  
receiue from Euery pson, y<sup>t</sup> Sends his Child or Children  
to Schoole, y<sup>e</sup> Sum of twenty shillings In money  $\text{£}$  year  
for Each Childe & w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> falls Short of Sixty pounds  $\text{£}$   
anum In money, y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen Ingage y<sup>e</sup> towne shall make  
up : & In Case hee shall haue more Schollers, then to make  
up y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> Sum of Sixty pounds, shall take y<sup>e</sup> same to  
himself, as alsoe y<sup>e</sup> benefitt, of all such as shall bee sent  
from other townes, hee shall alsoe haue y<sup>e</sup> priuillidge, of  
Comonidge as formerly to all Inhabitants admitted, & bee  
freed from all rates, Trayning watchings, & wardings, as  
hath been Customary for those of y<sup>e</sup> Like occupation : In  
wittness thereunto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Epps hath sett his hand

Daniel Epps Jun<sup>r</sup>

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen : y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 7 : 77 : being  
p<sup>r</sup>sant : 8<sup>th</sup> Sept 1677 The Selectmen obserueing y<sup>e</sup> great  
neglect y<sup>t</sup> hath been of a towne ord<sup>r</sup>  
form<sup>l</sup>y made, oblidging Euery Inhabi-  
tant to gett a suteable Ladder for his  
house, & Considering y<sup>e</sup> great damage  
y<sup>t</sup> may Acrow to y<sup>e</sup> towne for want  
thereof : doe further ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Euery house  
houlder or Inhabitant, forthwith take  
Care to prouide themselues w<sup>th</sup> a good Sufficient Ladder  
for each house by y<sup>e</sup> tenth of octob<sup>r</sup> next, upon penallty  
of ten shillings for defect thereof

Mr Batt<sup>r</sup>s  
Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwin  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jnr  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
Mr B. Gedny  
Lt Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Mr Barthol Gedny is desired & appointed to gett a hatch made for y<sup>e</sup> meeting house

L<sup>t</sup> Jno. Pickring is desired and appointed, to mend y<sup>e</sup> ways & fill up y<sup>e</sup> Gullies about y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, as hee Judge need ful

[263] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Sept 1677

Mr Edm Batt<sup>r</sup>  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
Mr Sam<sup>l</sup>l Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
Mr Barth<sup>l</sup> Gedny  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as ~~3~~ margent Know all men by these p<sup>r</sup>sants : That whereas there hath a Controuersy arisen between M<sup>r</sup> Danie<sup>l</sup> Epps sen<sup>r</sup> attorny to M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Newman widow of M<sup>r</sup> Antipas Newman Late deceased, relating to a tract of Land formerly graunted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrop Esqui<sup>r</sup> on Royall Side att y<sup>e</sup> salt house point : y<sup>e</sup> original graunt on y<sup>e</sup> towne booke being butt Sixteen Acres & noe other graunt of more att y<sup>e</sup> place appearing upon record : yett notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Epps haueing produced Euidence of a greater tract Laid out by one of y<sup>e</sup> Layersout of Land, y<sup>t</sup> was then appointed by y<sup>e</sup> towne attesting to certaine bounds, & thereupon y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Attorny to M<sup>rs</sup> Newman afores<sup>d</sup> molested att Law one Abraham : Read, whoe was actually possest of a small tract of Land about four acres more or Lefs, & had built upon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land & Improued itt seuerall years, w<sup>ch</sup> Land was formerly graunted by y<sup>e</sup> Towne to Henry Scerry sen<sup>r</sup> & Judged to bee y<sup>e</sup> Townes Just right soe to doe : Butt y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land of Abraham : Reads, falling w<sup>th</sup>in these bounds y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Attornies Euidences swore to of y<sup>e</sup> first Laying out to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Winthrop Esqui<sup>r</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> : The s<sup>d</sup> Attorney recou<sup>rd</sup> an action against y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Read, to y<sup>e</sup> dispofelsing of him out of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> pofefsion from w<sup>ch</sup> an unauoidable Controuersy doth arise between y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Attorney & this towne, & y<sup>e</sup> Towne haueing fully Impowred y<sup>e</sup> selectmen to act In y<sup>e</sup> Case by Agreeing w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Attorney or otherwise : It is therefore mutually Agreed betweene y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Epps Attorney as afores<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> selectmen of Salem as a full & finall Issue of all Controuersy between y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Newman & y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salern relating to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mises : y<sup>t</sup> there shall bee Laid out unto y<sup>s</sup>d M<sup>r</sup> Epps for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Newman forty & foue Acres of Land Including y<sup>e</sup> Sixteen Acres wee finde graunted to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> winthrop as part thereof : And y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Epp

Attorney as afores<sup>d</sup> doth hereby quitt & release all Claime  
or p<sup>r</sup>tence to y<sup>e</sup> Land before mentioned posfessed by Abra-  
ham Read, & doth Engadge In y<sup>e</sup> behalf of M<sup>rs</sup> Newman  
her heires, Executo<sup>rs</sup> administrators or afsignes y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>  
Read, shall nott bee molested In y<sup>e</sup> Injoyment of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land  
by any pson by from or und<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Newman & c<sup>tr</sup> and y<sup>e</sup>  
Selectmen doe hereby Ingage to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> forty & four  
acres of Land afores<sup>d</sup> Conueniantly relating to y<sup>e</sup> forme of  
tt for fenceing : & this to bee a full & finall Ishue of all  
differances relating to Each pty aboue mentioned, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>  
Epps Atturney afores<sup>d</sup> accepting y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> forty & four acres as  
full satisfaction relating to his Claime of Land In y<sup>e</sup> place  
afores<sup>d</sup> : as Witness his hand y<sup>e</sup> day & year aboues<sup>d</sup> :

Daniell Epps Sen

[264] Att a meeting of freemen: y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> octob<sup>r</sup> 1677  
Voated y<sup>t</sup> butt one deputy shall bee Chosen, to Serue att y<sup>e</sup>  
generall Court, y<sup>e</sup> remainder of this year : & Jn<sup>o</sup> Puttnam is  
Choasen to Serue as aboues<sup>d</sup> till y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Election.

5 : 9 : 1677 This bill bindeth vs: Daniel Welds & Jere-  
miah : Neale to pay or Caus to bee pd unto y<sup>e</sup> selectmen  
|| or || ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> summe of four pounds for y<sup>e</sup> vse of y<sup>e</sup> Towne  
as y<sup>e</sup> Towne rates are pd att or before y<sup>e</sup> fift of January  
next ensueing : v<sup>s</sup> Doctor Welds y<sup>e</sup> sum of ten shillings &  
Jeremiah Neale y<sup>e</sup> summe of three pounds and ten . shil-  
lings, for y<sup>e</sup> true pformance whereof: wee y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup>  
psons, oblige o<sup>r</sup> selues, Executo<sup>rs</sup> administrators or afsig-  
nes according to o<sup>r</sup> proportion aboue mentioned, firmly by  
these p<sup>r</sup>sants

Danil Weld  
Jeremiah Neale

Selectmen p <sup>r</sup> sant	Cap <sup>tn</sup> Nicholas Maning is D <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Curwine	To: balls of acc <sup>tt</sup> as Constable for y <sup>e</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	year 1673
M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup>	Agreed by y <sup>e</sup> Selectmen as a finall
Jn <sup>o</sup> Price	Issue

y <sup>e</sup> summe of Six pounds & ten shillings	06 : 10 : 00
Cred <sup>r</sup> @ 1 p <sup>r</sup> of screws	2 : 10 : 00
@ Docto <sup>r</sup> Welds	00 : 10 : 00
p <sup>d</sup> @ Cap <sup>t</sup> price 24 : 9 :	
79 @ Jeremiah Neale	03 : 10 : 00      06 : 10 : 00



Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen 30<sup>th</sup> octobr 1677

Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\mathcal{P}$  mergent :

Mr Batters                      Agreed by y<sup>e</sup> selectmen y<sup>t</sup> a towne  
Mr Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardnr              meeting bee warn<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture  
Mr B. Gedny                      day, to bee upon y<sup>e</sup> next fryday Come  
L<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring                sen [n<sup>t</sup>] att ten of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, to Chuse  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price                              Jurymen for y<sup>e</sup> next County Court, y<sup>e</sup> Last tuesday of  
nouemb<sup>r</sup> and w<sup>t</sup> else may fall In Alsoe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> freemen shall  
meet about two of y<sup>e</sup> Clock y<sup>e</sup> same day to Chuse Com-  
missioners according to a gener<sup>l</sup> Court graunt.

Tho: Roze is abated: 15<sup>s</sup> of his Last years rate Settled  
& pd M<sup>r</sup> Batt<sup>rs</sup> acc<sup>tt</sup> of eighteen pounds: 2<sup>s</sup>: 4<sup>d</sup>: accepted  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Phippeny allowed for spundge staues: 6<sup>s</sup>: David  
Fogg his rates are abated for this year, and w<sup>t</sup> is Short  
pd for y<sup>e</sup> Last year.

[265] Att A meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup>: 5<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1677  
Being p<sup>r</sup>santas  $\mathcal{P}$  Margent :

Mr Ed<sup>m</sup> Batt<sup>rs</sup>                      Its: Agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwine                watch bee foarthwith discharged: And  
Mr w<sup>m</sup> Browne                      Arth<sup>r</sup> Huges is desired & appointed to  
Mr Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardnr                || bee || bell man for y<sup>e</sup> Towne as Last  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price                              year, In Consideration of w<sup>ch</sup> hee shall haue twelue pence  
 $\mathcal{P}$  night soe Long as hee shall Continue to pforme as  
aboues w<sup>ch</sup> shall bee Vntill y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen shall giue furth<sup>r</sup>  
ord<sup>r</sup> hee begun 7<sup>th</sup> 11: 1677

Mr Daniell Epps his wife is appointed to Sett In y<sup>e</sup>  
westernmost fore pew In y<sup>e</sup> meeting house:

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Towne 9<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1677

Chosen for Jury of Trialls y<sup>e</sup> next County Court

L <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	Ed <sup>w</sup> Woolens
L <sup>t</sup> Jeremiah Neale	Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman
M <sup>r</sup> Lendoll	Francis Nurfs
Ed <sup>w</sup> Flint	

L<sup>t</sup> Puttnam, refusing to serue as one of y<sup>e</sup> Grandjury.  
It was Voated by y<sup>e</sup> Towne y<sup>t</sup> hee should be released

Voated, y<sup>t</sup> there shall bee a Constant Contribution for  
y<sup>e</sup> poore Euery Lords day, w<sup>ch</sup> shall bee Comitted Into y<sup>e</sup>  
hands of y<sup>e</sup> Deacons, & by them decliu<sup>ed</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen,  
or their ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> releife of y<sup>e</sup> poore :

Voated y<sup>e</sup> those psons form<sup>ly</sup> appointed to Vew y<sup>e</sup> strips of Land about y<sup>e</sup> farms shall take a Vew of y<sup>e</sup> highway Laid out through Jacob Barnies Land, & make him Just satisfaction, for y<sup>e</sup> Same out of some of y<sup>e</sup> Townes Common neer adjacent

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> freemen : 9<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1677

Chosen for Comifsioners for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing

Mr w<sup>m</sup> Browne sen<sup>r</sup>

Mr Ed<sup>m</sup> Batters

Mr Barthol : Gedny

[266] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen 25<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1677  
Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\mathfrak{P}$  margent :

Mr Ed<sup>m</sup> Batters:

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwin

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> sen<sup>r</sup>

Mr Barthol : Gedny

Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Acc<sup>tt</sup> of disburstments upon y<sup>e</sup>  
Towne : brought In  $\mathfrak{P}$  seuerall psons  
& accepted : as followeth V<sup>s</sup>

To : acc<sup>tt</sup> giuen In  $\mathfrak{P}$  Richard Croad & Jeremiah Neal : ou<sup>r</sup>seer of y<sup>e</sup> highwayes 06 : 17 : 00

To : acc<sup>tt</sup> of highwayes  $\mathfrak{P}$  Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawthorne & Willoughby : 08 : 00 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> by Const<sup>r</sup> Hathorne To : Jn<sup>o</sup> Roapes 1<sup>d</sup> worke upo : y<sup>e</sup> guns 00 : 05 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> by constab<sup>l</sup> Hathorne Jn<sup>o</sup> Norman, for timb<sup>r</sup> & plank 00 : 09 : 08

p<sup>d</sup> by const<sup>r</sup> Hathorne Sam<sup>l</sup> Beedle for y<sup>e</sup> great guns 00 : 09 : 00

p<sup>d</sup> by const<sup>r</sup> Hathorne Mathew : Woodwell upon y<sup>e</sup> great guns 00 : 10 : 00

Joshua : Ray, for a Woolfe killing 01 : 10 : 00

p<sup>d</sup>  $\mathfrak{P}$  bill : to Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> Francis Scerry for Sarah : Lambart 05 : 00 : 00

p<sup>d</sup>  $\mathfrak{P}$  Mr Browne 1676 W<sup>m</sup> Lord for bell ringing : 08 : 00 : 00

for wch hee hath a bill upon Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his owne

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>  $\mathfrak{P}$  acc<sup>tt</sup> 00 : 06 : 08

Pd p bill to y<sup>e</sup> Constables 12<sup>li</sup> 16 : 7<sup>d</sup> pd p Const Hathorne

Mr Batters, as appeares upon Towne booke, w<sup>th</sup> other disburstments since 26 : 16 : 07

Pd p bills to W<sup>m</sup> Lakes and Constable Gardn<sup>r</sup>





## NORTHFIELDS, SALEM, IN 1700. NO. 1.

---

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

THIS is the first of a series of articles on Northfields, Salem, before 1700. This portion of the lands of Salem was held in common by the proprietors of these fields, as were the lands of the proprietors of the Southfields. There are no records of the proprietors of the Northfields known to the writer as being in existence. The lands were divided very early, with the exception of some insignificant portions.

The way by land to the Northfields from Salem town was up Essex and Boston streets, and Main street in what is now Peabody, to the street running over the North river between what is now the Peabody Institute and the Universalist church, or to Peabody square, and then crossing the river on what is now Central street. In the early days boats were used to cross the river all along its course. A proposal was made, in 1696, to build a bridge across North river, but the town voted to defer the matter. A ferry was established by a Mr. Symonds where North street now crosses the river, between what was then Symonds' and Orne's points, about 1700. James Windall and other proprietors of Northfields petitioned the town, May 17, 1742, for leave to build a bridge at the place where the ferry was conducted, and the request was granted June 14th.

Joseph B. Felt, in his *Annals of Salem*, wrote as follows: \* "The bridge, so permitted, was to be at least eighteen feet wide, and its draw eighteen feet long. It was required to be kept in good order by the proprietors, or else forfeited to the town. Our inhabitants were to have free passage over and under it, and their vessels to

\* *Annals of Salem*, by Joseph B. Felt, volume I, page 306.

lay at the bridge and land goods without any expense. It was finished prior to March 12, 1744, though two years were granted for its completion. It was afterwards styled 'The great bridge.' The entire length of the causeway and bridge was eight hundred and sixty feet. Thus made, on conditions which were to meet conflicting interests in the same community, the concern could not promise long continued harmony. Soon objections arose and were repeated at different periods, that the bridge came short of what it should be. At length, the proprietors thought the public demands too extravagant and ceased the necessary outlays. The town declared the bridge forfeited, and, in 1755, conveyed it to others, except the draw and two adjoining piers. The new company took the rest with the flats, on the specifications that they would keep it in order for travelling, or, if they did not, to surrender the whole back to the town with the wharves, warehouses and other buildings erected on the premises. But this new plan did not proceed without its perplexities. On the subject of repairs, the owners did not look with the same eyes as others. Several withdrew from the partnership and their shares were sold, in 1768, by order of the town. Still difficulty did not cease. At last, the town agreed in 1789, to widen and repair the south part of the bridge if the remaining proprietors would do likewise as to the north part, on the condition that, after doing this, the latter be entirely excused from any other such demands. This contract was fulfilled, and so the bridge became the public property of Salem."

This was called the North bridge in 1804.

North street was very narrow and crooked in earlier times, but is now an excellent thoroughfare. It was called the highway leading from ye great bridge over ye North river into the Northfield in 1759; the country road in 1792; road from Salem to Danvers in 1810; the highway to the New mill in 1811; Main street to Danvers in 1813; and North street as early as 1836.

This article and the map on the opposite page is of the part of Northfields that lies easterly of North street, Liberty Hill avenue and Cold Spring river, and includes the Kernwood estate.

Liberty Hill avenue is a very ancient road ; and was narrow and crooked in the early days. It was called the highway that runs into the lots by Marshals in 1665 ; the way leading to Cold Spring, so called, in 1793 ; road or way to Goodale's spring, so called, in 1820 ; Liberty Hill road in 1859 ; that part lying between Appleton and Sargent streets Liberty Hill avenue in 1882 ; and that part between North and Appleton streets Liberty Hill avenue in 1897.

Orne street was a highway as early as 1677, and was called the common highway in 1679 ; the way that goes to the horse pasture in 1723 ; road leading to Massey's point in 1748 ; road to Elizabeth Orne's land in 1794 ; road to Orne's point in 1701 ; Orne's street in 1809 ; road to the sheep pasture in 1836 ; and Orne street in 1842. From the eastern end of this road another road extended northerly from the northern corner of Orne and Felt streets, passing around the hill, to Melancholly cove. It crossed the road leading from Liberty Hill avenue to Shipley's cove and the lower meadow (over which the new way to Kernwood bridge passes, and which has been filled within the location of the new highway) ; and was called the path that leads down to ye horse pasture in 1737 ; the road to the horse pasture in 1754, and the road to the sheep pasture in 1791. Some traces only of this part of the old road now remain.

Appleton street was laid out in or before 1872.

Sargent street was laid out in or before 1869.

Upham street was laid out in or before 1842, and that part between Orne street and Dearborn street was called Upham street from that date. That part between Dearborn and Osborne streets was called Breed street in 1842, and Whittemore street in 1859 ; and the whole was called Upham street in 1874.

In 1679, there was a way from Orne street to the North river, a little easterly of the present location of Walter street. It was closed up about 1740 by the adjoining owners. Walter street was laid out in 1801 by Mrs. Lydia Walter, who then owned and divided the lot of land through which the road ran. It was called Walter's



road as late as 1809, and Walter street, from the name of the original owner, in 1810.

Orchard street was laid out in or before 1874.

Felt street was laid out Sept. 4, 1805, by agreement of Benjamin Felt, jr., blockmaker, John Skerry, yeoman, and Joseph Felt, housewright, all of Salem.\* Benjamin Felt furnished a strip of land for this purpose nineteen and one-half feet wide on the northeasterly side, and John Skerry and Joseph Felt a strip on the southwesterly side eighteen and one-half feet wide. Some few called it Pine street at first, but ever since it came into existence it has generally been called Felt street. In the neighborhood, because of its shady and retired walk, it has been frequently called Lovers' lane.

Dearborn street was laid out by agreement of the owners of land over which it was located, from North street to Danvers river. This agreement was as follows:—†

Know all Men by these Presents That we the subscribers do hereby agree to open a Street of sixty feet wide in the Northfields in Salem, and that we do hereby give and quitclaim the land from our respective lots over which it passes for the said Street, and do agree to fence off the said Street each of us by our land; and it is agreed and understood that the said Street shall be opened before the first day of June next, and as follows, viz, to commence on the street leading to Danvers and on a lot of land belonging to John Barr and John Osgood, nearly opposite the house of John Skerry, and to run on a straight line towards Benjamin Felts barn as follows to pass over the lot of Barr and Osgood as to take the whole of the street from their land as far as it extends, then over land of the widow Symonds and Butman as to take the whole width of the street from that lot, then over land of B. Balch as to take the whole width of the street from his land, then across Walter Street and over land of the heirs of Stephen Osborn and the heirs of Benjamin Osgood as to take thirty feet from each of their lots, then wholly over land of the heirs of Benjamin Osgood the full width until it comes to land of John Osgood and passes the whole width over his land, then over land of the heirs Benjamin Osgood deceased the whole width, then over land of the heirs of Samuel Silsbee deceased the whole width until it comes to a Cove; and over which Cove Benjamin Felt doth hereby agree to build a bridge at his expence, and the said

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 176, leaf 240.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 203, leaf 94.

street to pass thro' land of Joseph Felt, and his land eastward of the  
aid Cove the full width until it comes to the river,

Salem 14<sup>th</sup> March 1810.

Signed sealed and deliv<sup>d</sup> in presence of  
he words 'land of Joseph Felt' was first  
interlined before signing

Geo: W. Felt	Amos Lamson	Jno Osgood	seal
Henry Osborn		Jno Barr	seal
Mary Osborn	Elizabeth Lamson	Benja Felt jr	seal
Benjamin Balch	Nancy Breed	Benja Osgood	seal
	Mary Symonds jr	Eliza Osborn	seal
	Thomas Symonds	Thorndike Deland	seal
	Elizabeth Symonds	Jos. Felt jr	seal
	Sally Symonds	Samuel Silsbee	seal
	Hannah Symonds	Daniel Gage	seal
	Mary Symonds	Martha Silsbee	seal
		Sarah Reed	seal
		Thomas Butman	seal
		Frederick Cumbs	seal
		Lydia Cumbs	seal

It was at first called Liberal street, because of its  
breadth, and frequently Generous street. It was called  
Dearborn street as early as 1836.

Southwick street was laid out in or before 1857.

Ives street was laid out in or before 1857.

Osborne street is quite an old thoroughfare. It was  
called the road to the fish flakes in 1801; Mechanics  
street in 1836; and Osborne street in 1869.

Harris street was laid out in or before 1872.

Foster street was laid out at about the same time as  
Osborne street. It was called Symonds road in 1801;  
Laboratory street in 1842; and Foster street in 1888.

Franklin street was laid out in or before 1836.

Greenlawn cemetery had its beginning in the use of a  
square acre of ground opposite Upham street, John Sy-  
monds, the owner of the land, being the first person buried  
there. This was in 1807.

Hart's hill was so called as early as 1697.

North river was so called because it was the river on  
the north side of the town, from the first settlement. In  
1707, it was called ye river that runs up to Trask's mill.  
Danvers river was called Williston river as early as 1669;

North river in 1706; Porter's river in 1770; and Danvers river in 18—. The great cove was so called very early.

*James Symonds House.* This lot belonged to John Symonds very early. He died possessed of it in the late summer of 1671, having devised it to his wife Elizabeth for her life, and then absolutely to his son James Symonds of Salem, joiner. The widow evidently died before 1679, when James was in the possession of the land. He probably built the house then standing upon the lot before his father died. James Symonds died in the spring of 1714, possessed of the house, barn and land; and his son John Symonds bought out the interests of the other heirs.

The eastern half of this lot was divided into eight strips in 1722, each strip being twenty-one feet wide and a quarter of a mile long. They were called the ribbons for many years, because of their shape.

*John Blevin Lot.* This lot belonged to Thomas Oliver of Salem, who died possessed of it in the autumn of 1679; and was then appraised at twenty-five pounds. His widow and executrix, Bridget Oliver, for forty-five pounds, conveyed it to John Blevin of Salem, yeoman, Jan. 26, 1679 80.\* Mr. Blevin died, possessed of it, in the winter of 1704-5. It was then valued at fifty-five pounds.

*Joseph Neale, Jeremiah Neale and Lydia Hart Lots.* The first two named lots belonged to Thomas Watson as early as 1656, and the last named lot to Thomas Wilkes of Salem, shipwright, and wife Mary, Oct. 1, 1656, when they conveyed it to Thomas Hayle of Newbury.† On some part of these lots was a dwelling house before 1661.‡ John Neale, sr., of Salem became the owner of all these three lots, and died in the summer 1672, possessed of them. They were then appraised at thirty-five pounds. In his will, he devised them to his sons Joseph and Jeremiah and daughter Lydia, wife of Jonathan Hart. A division of the whole lot among the three children was

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 59.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 32.

‡See deposition of Nathaniel Felton, sr., and John Massey, sr., Jan. 15, 1699-1700, in Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 222.



made Sept. 12, 1681;\* by which Joseph had the southwest-  
ern part, Jeremiah the middle and Lydia the northeastern  
part. Each of them possessed their respective shares in  
700.

*Joshua Buffum Lot.* This lot early belonged to Mark  
Ermaies, and widow Susannah Goose of Boston, for ten  
pounds, conveyed it to her cousin Joshua Buffum of  
Salem, yeoman, Nov. 13, 1677.† Mr. Buffum owned the  
lot until his decease in the autumn of 1705.

*Estate of Peter Cheevers Lot.* That part of this lot  
which lies northerly of the dashes belonged to Thomas  
Watson as early as 1655, and as late as 1659. Jacob  
Gudeator of Salem, smith, for nine pounds, fourteen shil-  
lings, six pence, conveyed it to Peter Cheevers of Salem,  
lover, March 20, 1679-80.‡

That part of the lot which lies southerly of the dashes  
belonged to Thomas Tuck and Joseph Harris of Salem  
June 8, 1659, when, for four pounds, they conveyed it to  
Thomas Hale of Salem, leather dresser.§ Thomas Hale,  
for four pounds and ten shillings, conveyed it to Hilliard  
Veren of Salem Dec. 30, 1659.|| Mr. Veren died in the  
winter of 1683-4, possessed of the lot, which was then  
valued at fifteen pounds. Samuel Williams of Salem,  
cooper, owned it Aug. 13, 1684, when, for sixteen pounds,  
he conveyed it to Mr. Cheevers and Nathaniel Silsbee of  
Salem, joiner.¶ Mr. Cheevers died in the summer of 1699,  
possessed of the lot, having devised it to his wife Mary.

*Estate of Henry Skerry Lot.* This lot of land belonged  
to widow Alice Vermaz, sometime of Salem, 3 : 6 mo: 1655,  
when she conveyed it to Henry Skerry of Salem, cord-  
wainer.\*\* He died, possessed of it, in the spring of 1697,  
having devised it to his wife Priscilla for her life, and then  
to his sons Henry and Ephraim. The lot was then ap-  
praised at twenty-five pounds.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 24, leaf 246.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 166.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 69.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 71.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 81.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 23.

\*\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 27.

*Joshua Orne Lot.* Daniel Ray owned this lot as early as 1655, and died in 1662. His daughter Rebecca married Samuel Stevens of Salem Dec. 17, 1672 ; and he was killed by the Indians in the battle of Bloody brook Sept. 18, 1675. He died possessed of the lot ; and his daughter Sarah and her husband James Phillips of Salem, yeoman, for five pounds, conveyed it to Joshua Orne of Salem, cordwainer, June 14, 1699.\* The lot belonged to Mr. Orne for many years.

*Benjamin Orne Lot.* This lot was probably a part of the estate of Thomas Robbins of Salem, who conveyed it to his sister's daughter Rebecca and her husband, William Pinson, for the life support of the grantor and his wife Mary, April 18, 1681.† Mr. Pinson died possessed of the lot in the summer of 1695, having in his will, devised it to his wife Rebecca. For thirty-four pounds, she conveyed it to Benjamin Orne of Salem, tailor, Aug. 10, 1695 ;‡ and he owned it in 1700.

*John Trask Lot.* John Trask owned this lot in 1695 and 1700.

*John Massey Lot.* This lot belonged to John Massey in 1700, and for several years thereafter.

*Estate of Henry Skerry Lot.* This was the property of Francis Skerry in 1682 and of Henry Skerry, sr., in 1696 ; and he died, possessed of it, in the spring of 1697. In his will, he devised to his wife Priscilla for her life, and then to his son John Skerry this lot, called "Hart's hill," which was then valued at five pounds. The widow of the deceased was in possession of the lot in 1700, as a part of her life interest in the estate.

*John Massey Lot.* This lot probably belonged to John Shipley very early, and was called Ship's lot in 1679. It belonged to Henry Skerry, jr., and John Massey in 1679. John Massey of Salem, innholder, owned it as early as 1682, when the meadow over which Kernwood avenue passes was called the lower meadow. He also owned the lot in 1700.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 66.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 113.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 48.

Mr. Massey agreed with Peter Cheever, who owned the Thomas Flint lot, that Mr. Massey should have a way to his lower meadow, and Mr. Cheever a similar right to pass to and from the cove as shown on the map.\*

*Francis Skerry Lot.* This is probably the ten acre lot owned very early by Robert Batten of Salem, who conveyed it to Henry Skerry, sr., of Salem, cordwainer, "divers years" before July 22, 1674,† when Mr. Batten was dead. The lot belonged to Francis Skerry in 1700.

*John Blevin Lot.* This lot belonged to Thomas Watson in 1669. March 8, 1704-5, John Foster and Joseph Boyce, both of Salem, deposed that they had known this lot for forty years and during all that time it was owned by John Blevin, sr., of Salem.‡

*Estate of Robert Stone Lot.* This was called the horse pasture all through the latter half of the seventeenth century. Five-fourteenths of it belonged to Capt. George Corwin, merchant, five-fourteenths to Philip Cromwell, butcher, two-fourteenths to William Browne, sr., merchant, and two-fourteenths to Dr. George Emery, all of Salem, May 18, 1669, when Captain Corwin and Mr. Cromwell, for forty-two pounds, conveyed their interests to John Massey of Salem, husbandman.§ The pasture was then in the possession of the owners of the lesser interests. For ninety-eight pounds, Mr. Massey, having also bought the two lesser interests, conveyed the entire lot to Robert Stone of Salem, mariner, Jan. 16, 1676.||

Mr. Stone died in 1690, when this lot was valued at one hundred and thirty pounds. The estate was divided Feb. 6, 1693-4, and this lot was assigned to Robert Stone's eldest son, Samuel Stone, and a younger son Benjamin Stone, and these two owned the lot together in 1700.

*Samuel Stone Lot.* Robert Goodell of Salem, for eight pounds, conveyed this lot of marsh to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, Dec. 20, 1662.¶ John Beckett of Salem,

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 74.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 83.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 16, leaf 200.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 146.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 153.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 62.



shipwright, and wife Margaret, conveyed it to William Browne, jr., of Salem, merchant, March 25, 1663.\* Mr. Browne conveyed it to Joseph Phippen of Salem July 8, 1667.† Mr. Phippen died in the summer of 1687, possessed of the lot; and his widow and executrix, Dorcas Phippen, and sons Joseph, David and Samuel Phippen, all of Salem, for ten pounds, released it to Samuel Stone of Salem, yeoman, Feb. 7, 1692.‡ The lot belonged to Mr. Stone in 1700.

*John Foster Lot.* This lot of marsh belonged to John Foster in 1692, and probably in 1700.

*Jeremiah Neale and John Neale Lots.* These lots were the westerly half of the lot of Robert Goodell of Salem, planter, who conveyed it, with an old house thereon, to his son-in-law John Smith of Salem, sow gelder, 21: 5: 1658.§ Mr. Smith conveyed the lot, the house probably being gone, to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, in or before 1662.|| It belonged to John Massey of Salem, husbandman, June 3, 1679, when he conveyed it to Jeremiah Neale, carpenter, and Peter Cheever, glover, both of Salem.¶

For Messrs. Neale and Cheever, Bartholmew Gedney, John Pickering and Francis Skerry made a division of these lots March 24, 1679-80.\*\* The part included within these lots was assigned to Lieutenant Neale, and it belonged to him about 1700.

A strip of marsh on the western side of this lot Mr. Smith conveyed to John Neale of Salem, yeoman, April 10, 1666;†† and it apparently belonged to John Neale in 1700.

*Thomas Flint Lot.* That part of their lot lying westerly of the dashes was the easterly part of the lot of Robert Goodell of Salem, planter, who conveyed it to his son-in-law John Smith of Salem, sow gelder, 21: 5: 1658.‡‡ Mr.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 165.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 60.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 69.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 40.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 62.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 49.

\*\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 103.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 16.

‡‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 40.

Smith conveyed the lot to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, in or before 1662.\* It belonged to John Massey of Salem, husbandman, June 3, 1679, when he conveyed it to Jeremiah Neale, carpenter, and Peter Cheever, glover, both of Salem.† For Messrs. Neale and Cheever, Bartolmew Gedney, John Pickering and Francis Skerry made a division of the lot March 24, 1679-80.‡ This part of the lot was assigned to Mr. Cheever.

That part of the lot lying easterly of the dashes belonged to John Shipley very early, and to Christopher Valler of Salem July 7, 1659, when he conveyed it to Walter Price of Salem, shopkeeper.§ John Massey owned it Aug. 1, 1682, when he conveyed it to Peter Cheever,|| who thus became the owner of the entire lot.

For twenty-seven pounds and sixteen shillings Mr. Cheever conveyed the entire lot to Quartermaster Thomas Flint of Salem, yeoman, Oct. 27, 1698.¶ Mr. Flint owned it in 1700.

*Jonathan Neale and Estate of Jonathan Hart Lots.* These lots originally constituted the ten-acre lots of Francis Lawes and John Luff, the latter owning his in 1659. Francis Lawes gave his lot to his grandson Jonathan Neale of Salem, cordwinder, and the Luff lot was released to Mr. Neale by the heirs of his father, John Neale. In 1682 and 1683, they were in the possession of Josiah White, and Jan. 24, 1683-4, Mr. Neale leased them, for ten years, to his brother Joseph Neale of Salem, joiner, the term to begin March 1, following.\*\*

John Neale, son-in-law of Mr. Lawes, died, possessed of these lots, May 12, 1672, and the entire lot was then appraised at forty pounds. He devised his interest in them to his said son Jonathan Neale, who apparently conveyed part of the premises to his brother-in-law Jonathan Hart before 1695, when the latter was deceased. That

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 62.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 49.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 103.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 64.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 36.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 73.

\*\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 11.

part belonged to Mr. Hart's estate and the remainder Jonathan Neale in 1700.

*Samuel Ebourné Lot.* This lot was conveyed by Samuel Ebourné, sr., of Salem to his son Samuel Ebourné, jr., of Salem Jan. 6, 1698-9,\* and it belonged to the grant in 1700.

*James Symonds Lot.* That part of this lot lying westerly of the dashes was owned by John Gedney, sr., of Salem, vintner, Dec. 6, 1665, when, for love, he conveyed it to his son Bartholomew Gedney of Salem, shipwright. Bartholomew Gedney died in 1698, possessed of this part of the lot, which was then appraised at forty pounds. His only son Samuel Gedney of Salem, surgeon, and his daughters, Hannah Grafton, wife of Joshua Grafton, widow Lydia Corwine, Bethiah Gedney and Deborah Gedney, single women, all of Salem, for sixty-four pounds conveyed it to James Symonds of Salem, joiner, March 1698-9.†

That part of the lot lying easterly of the dashes belonged to John Symonds in 1665, and he died, possessed of it in 1671, having devised it to his son James Symonds after the death of the widow of the deceased. She died apparently before 1679.

James Symonds owned the entire lot in 1700.

*John Blevin Lot.* John Blevin owned this lot in 1665 and 1700.

*James Symonds Lot.* This lot belonged to James Symonds in 1700, having probably obtained it from his father's estate.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 192.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 9.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 308.



NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX  
COUNTY.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 96.)

Salem, October 15, 1761.

On Monday the 12th Instant, died at Newbury, and this Day was decently interred here. STEPHEN HIGGINSON, ESQ.; of this Town. He was in Commission for the Peace, and a Justice of the Court of Pleas for this County and a Member of the Hon. House of Representatives. A Gentleman of a truly amiable Character, both in private and publick Life; as he was a tender and instructive Father, a kind and loving Husband, a sincere and steady Friend, an accurate Merchant, and retained an unblemished Character, thro' the whole of his Trade and Business, which was extensive. A Person of strict Virtue and Religion, but free from Shew and Ostentation, which he always abhorred. As few Persons exceeded him in useful Knowledge and Capacity to serve the Public, so he was second to No Man in the Uprightness of his Intentions, the Sincerity of his Declarations, and Integrity of his Actions. These Virtues being very conspicuous in him, rendered him a Gentleman of a rising Character, and his Death may be justly esteemed, not only a private but a public Loss.

This Day also died here, Mr. John Ropes, a noted Shop-leper, and one of the Overseers of the Poor of this Town; a Person much respected here, for his great Probity and Goodness.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Oct. 19, 1761.*

*We hear from Marblehead, That Mr. Jonathan Bill of Chelsea, was unhappily drowned in that Harbor, nigh to the whar, last Monday Morning by means of an over-loaded boat sinking under him. He was a Person uncommonly zealous for Religion, in Consequence of which he was well*

*known to be often exhorting Persons to regard principal their Soul's Interest and get into a converted State, and then prepare for the vast Solemnities of Death and Judgment ; is somewhat observable that he should enforce those serious Truths by the Suddenness of his own Death ; thereby most solemnly warning us to be also ready.*

*Boston Evening Gazette, Oct. 26, 1761.*

*Since the account publish'd in our Last, we have heard great Number of Barns, Trees, &c. being blown down in many Parts of the Country, by the late Storm. At Marblehead most of the Vessels were drove ashore, but none lost ; as also at Cape Ann, where one Sloop was stove to Pieces. We also hear that a coasting Sloop was lost on Salisbury Beach. There are reports of other Vessels being cast ashore, but as yet we can gain no certain Information of them.*

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 2, 1761.*

*To be Sold at public Vendue, to the highest bidder, by Thomas Cummings and Jonathan Lampson, at the dwelling-house of doctor Thomas Porter, innholder in Wenham, in the county of Essex, on the second Monday in December next ensuing, at two o'clock in the afternoon—A farm in Brookfield, in the county of Worcester, belonging to the heirs of Benjamin Lamson, late of Ipswich, deceased, about a mile from the Rev. Mr. Forbes' meeting-house, containing about 170 acres, with two dwelling-houses, and two barns, a cyder-mill, and orcharding enough to make yearly about thirty barrels of cyder ; well accommodated for tillage, mowing pasture and wood land, and well watered, and can cut hay to winter about twenty head of Cattle.*

*Ipswich, October 29, 1761.*

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 2, 1761.*

*Whereas on Sunday the 18th Inst. a man came to my house, and on Monday morning went away and left a mare with me in keeping ; and as the man has not been heard of since, it is supposed he hired the mare of some person in Boston, or in Canterbury in Connecticut government as appeared then by his conversation. Whoever has lost said Mare*

and will tell her marks, shall have her again paying the charges.

Newbury, Octob. 30, 1761. William Davenport.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 1, 1761.*

The Beginning of last Week died at Marblehead, JOHN TASKER, Esq., one of the Members of that Town in the present General Court; and one of the Justices of the Inferior Court for the County of Essex.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 16, 1761.*

Captain Hanson Meserve in a Ship belonging to Piscataway and bound there from Antigua, was cast away last Tuesday Evening on Plumb Island, near Newbury, in a Storm of High Water. The People are all saved; but the Vessel is broken, and most of the Cargo lost.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 16, 1761.*

The Drawing of Newbury-Lottery, Number Five, being the last Class will punctually commence Drawing at the Town House there on Tuesday the 15th Day of January next, great Part of the Tickets being Sold. N. B. There is one Prize of 500 Dollars, one of 250 and 3 of 100, besides many other valuable Prizes in the above Lottery, and but two Links to a Prize. Tickets may be had of Messrs. Timothy Twell, William Jackson, Thomas Bromfield and Edes & Gill in Boston, and one of the Managers in Newbury.

Newbury, Nov. 6, 1761.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 16, 1761.*

Ran away from Joseph Cottle of Newbury, a negro man named Daniel, a sturdy thick set fellow about 28 years of age; and on when he went away a check shirt, brown coat and jacket and tis supposed he has changed his clothes; he has been gone six weeks. Whoever will apprehend said negro, shall have TWO DOLLARS reward, and all necessary charges paid. And all persons are cautioned against entertaining, harbouring, concealing or carrying off said negro, as they would avoid the penalty of law.

Newbury, Oct. 30, 1761.

Joseph Cottle.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Nov. 6, 1761.*



*To be sold by JOHN HOLTON of Salem, a House and Land situate in Lynde's Street in said Salem. For further Particulars, inquire of said Holton.*

*Boston Evening Gazette, Dec. 14, 1761.*

We hear Captain Holmes in a Schooner from Guadeloupe bound to Newbury was cast ashore on Thacher Island the same Day [Dec. 22 ?].

By a Letter from Mr. Shubael Nicholson one of our Coasting Pilots, we have an Account that a Schooner was in, belonging to Salem, on her Voyage from Philadelphia was cast away on the 6th Instant about 4 o'clock in the Morning, on Montock, the Eastermost End of Long Island; The Master Joseph Baker, and the Mate John Tucke, were drowned; the Pilot and the three Hands were saved; The Vessel entirely lost; but Part of the Cargo saved.

We hear one of the Transports was cast ashore on Plum Island last Tuesday, but don't learn any Lives were lost.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Dec. 28, 1761.*

Last Wednesday departed this Life, in the 63d Year of his Age and 43d of his Ministry, the Rev. Mr. NATHANIEL HENCHMAN, Pastor of the first Church of Christ in Lynn, who during the Course of so many Years, maintained a steady Adherence to the Evangelical Doctrine established in the Churches of Christ in New England was always a Promoter of Peace and good Order among his Parishioners; striving always to keep them steady in the Faith once delivered to the Saints. He was a most kind and affectionate Husband, a tender Parent, a sincere Friend; The Poor have lost a Benefactor; those who wanted Counsel, a friendly Adviser; his Acquaintance a true Friend; and the World a good Man.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Dec. 28, 1761.*

New York, December 17. On Saturday last one Edward Chambers, in a Vessel loaded with staves from Newbury, fell overboard and was drown'd. He has left a widow and a child.

*Boston Evening Gazette, Jan. 4, 1762.*

*Ran-away at Salem-Village on the first Instant, from William Boynton, A Negro Man belonging to Joseph Cottle Newbury, named Daniel, a sturdy thick-set Fellow, about 3 Years of Age: Had on when he went away, a check hirt, brown Coat and Jacket, and tis suppos'd he has changed his Cloaths: He has been gone from said Cottle about three months. Whoever will apprehend said Negro, shall have TWO DOLLARS Reward, and all necessary charges paid. And all Persons are cautioned against entertaining, harbouring, concealing or carrying off said Negro, as they would avoid the Penalty of the Law.*

WILLIAM BOYNTON.

Salem-Village, Jan. 7, 1762.

N. B. *Said Boynton took him out of Charlestown Goal, and was carrying him Home to his Master, when he run away from him at Salem-Village as above.*

*Boston Gazette, Jan. 24, 1762.*

*Marblehead, February 4, 1762.*

Last Sunday night died and Yesterday was decently interred *Joseph Blaney Esq: of this Place. A Gentleman who faithfully discharged the Duties of and exemplary adorned every Station and Relation of Life wherein Divine Providence placed him—Pious towards God—A lover of all good Men—A tender Father—A faithful Friend—To the Poor compassionate and charitable—Tender and Careful of the Liberties of his Country both Civil and Sacred—A Magistrate zealous against Vice: truly a Terror to evil doers, & the Delight of the Virtuous. A Man whose whole Life was spent in doing Good, and having thus fulfilled the Trust committed to him, met Death with serenity and calmness, in the 67th Year of his Age.*

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 15, 1762.*

Just imported in Capt. *Hulme from London & to be sold By John Prince At his Shop in Salem, next door below Mrs. Pratt's a compleat Assortment of the freshest and best Drugs and Medicines, Spices, Perfumes, &c. &c. either in large or small Quantities, at the cheapest Rate Among which are Jackson's Balsom of Life, Turlington's*

ditto, Anderson's ditto, Lockyer's ditto, Dr. Hooper's Female ditto, Bateman's pectoral drops, Betton's British Oyl Jackson's Cordial Bitter, Stoughton's ditto, Daffy's Elixer Salutis—Smelling bottles and cases, small scales and weights, iron and marble mortars, urinal & cupping glasses, fyneries of all kinds, pots and phials of all sorts and sizes, best London lancets and cases for ditto, cartridge paper—Cinnamon, cloves, mace, nutmegs, salt petre starch, isin glass, sago, salloop, smelts, red saunders, allum, copperas, brimstone, flour of ditto, white ware, borax—Best double distill'd Lavender, Hungary and Honey Waters, Essence Burg and Lemons Valatile, Spirit of Flower Deluce, Musk, Cevet.

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 15, 1762.*

THIS DAY PUBLISHED (*And Sold by the Printer hereof;*) REMARKS on a late printed Answer to Col. Choate's Reasons of Dissent from the Judgment of Council, in the Affair of the Rev. Mr. Bacheller of Haverhill: Wherein the Weakness, Inconsistencies and Error of that Answer are exposed and the Author shewn to have overthrown and confounded himself, in a Variety of Ways and Instances. The whole is done with Brevity and Clearness, *By the Author of those Reasons.* To which is subjoin'd A POSTSCRIPT by another Hand, containing some Remarks on said Answer, and several Arguments establishing the affirmative Side of the Question in Dispute.

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 22, 1762.*

On the 7th of *February* Instant, died at *Salem*, very much lamented, of a lingering illness, the Rev. M. DUDLEY LEAVITT, Pastor of the First Church in the Town, and was interred very decently, the 10th following, in the Vault of the Family of *Edward Kitchen*, Esq. and at his Desire, a vast Number of People of all Ranks attending his Funeral.—He was a faithful Preacher of the great Doctrines of the Gospel, and most carefully guarded his Flock against the Errors and Vices of the Times

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 22, 1762.*



Last Wednesday Morning departed this Life, after a few Days Illness, the Rev. MR. PETER BOURS of *Marblehead*, deeply lamented by the Flock of which GOD had made him Overseer, by all his Relations and Acquaintances, and the People of that Town.

*Boston Gazette, March 1, 1762.*

Notice is hereby Given to all Persons licensed and permitted to sell Rum and other distilled Spirits, and Wine, within the county of *Essex*, that the 26th Instant is the time fixed by law for them to pay the excise due from them to the Government; as also for all persons that have imported, or had any of the liquors aforesaid consigned to them, either for sale or private consumption: And that attendance will be given to receive the said duties, on Friday the 26th instant at the house of Mr. *John Reed*, innholder in *Marblehead*; On Saturday the 27th instant at the house of Mrs. *Hannah Pratt*, innholder in *Salem*; On Tuesday the 30th Instant, at the house of Mr. *William Davenport*, innholder in *Newburg*; On Wednesday the 31st instant, at the house of Mrs. *Susanna How*, innholder in *Ipswich*; on Tuesday the 6th of *April* next at the house of Mr. *Henry Abbot*, innholder in *Andover*; On Wednesday the 7th of said *April* at the house of Mrs. *Lannah Foster*, innholder in *Haverhill*; And on Tuesday the 13th of said *April*, at the house of Mr. *Joseph Tarbox*, innholder in *Gloucester*. And all persons concerned are desired to give their attendance punctually at the aforesaid times and places.

DANIEL EPES, jun. *Collector of Excise for the County aforesaid.*

*Danvers, March 8, 1762.*

*Boston Gazette, March 15, 1762.*

(To be continued.)

# ROLL OF CAPT. SAMUEL MUDGE'S COMPANY SALEM, 1814.

COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL ROLL BY CAPT. NATHANIE  
GRIFFIN OF SALEM, A MEMBER OF THE COMPANY.

Observations. This company of Mass. Militia was detached for the defence of the seacoast, by order of Caleb Strong, Governor and Commander in Chief. Aug. 1814. Mustered at Danvers. 2d. Marched to Salem & was reviewed and slept in the Hospital. 3. Pitched tent on winter Island. 27. A storm of rain and wind blew down most of the tents. 28. Encampment removed to Fort Lee. Sept. 1. Insp. by Major Geo. W. Hight. 24. Alarm occasioned by a boat drifting on shoar at Beverly. November 1. The detachment was inspected by Major V. Whartenby & discharged being in service three months.

	Substitute for	Residence
Capt. Sam'l Mudge, Lynn, Merchant.		
1st Lt. Asa Tapley, Danvers, Brick maker.		
2d Lt. Amos King, Danvers, Trader.		
Serg. Alonzo Lewis, Lynn, School- master,	Light Infantry,	Lynn.
" Peter Davis, Lynn, Cordwainer	Light Infantry,	Lynn.
" Michael Knowlton, Gloucester, Carpenter,	Moses Tarr,	Gloucester
" David Day, Gloucester, Cord- wainer,	Daniel Rogers,	"
" William Calley, Salem, Mariner.		
" David Hill, Salem, Mariner.		
" Bancroft Winchester, Salem, Mariner,		
" Henry Ropes, Salem, Mariner.		
" George Atwell, Lynn, Mariner.	Samuel Damon,	Lynn.
" Phillip L. Segers, Lynn, Cord- wainer,	John Procter,	"

# ROLL OF CAPT. SAMUEL MUDGE'S COMPANY. 193

Substitute for      Residence

ummer Shadrach Ramsdell, Lynn, Cordwainer,		
fer Isaac Orgin, Jr., Lynn, Cord- wainer.		Lynn,
iv. Nathl Abbot, Beverly, Mariner.		
" Henry Alley, Lynn, Yeoman.		
" Nath Blanchard, Lynn, Cord- wainer.		
" Benjn Brooks, Lynn, Cordwainer.		
" John Bawes, Lynn, Cordwainer, Shadrach Ramsdell, Lynn.		
" John Bachelor, Beverly, Wheel- wright,	Benjn Cressy,	Beverly.
" John Brown, Danvers, Mariner,	Ezra Upton,	Danvers.
" Daniel W. Brookhouse, Salem, Joiner.		
" Benjn W. Brookhouse, Salem, Mariner,	Newell Wilson,	Danvers.
" John Buckman, Salem, Mariner,	Mark Woodbury,	Beverly.
" Thomas Bright, Salem, Joiner.		
" Elisha Bunker, Danvers, La- bourer,	James Morrison,	Danvers.
" Chas. Chase, Lynn, Cordwainer,	Joel Runnells,	Marblehead
" Joseph Clayton, Beverly, Mar- iner,	Geo. Robinson,	Lynn.
" Ephm Clements, Manchester, Labourer,	John Welch,	Manchester.
" Henry Clements, Salem, La- bourer,	Light Infantry,	Salem.
" Isaac Collier, Salem, Ropemaker,	Meshich Pervis,	"
" John Collier, Salem, Ropemaker,	Geo. Adams,	"
" Nehemiah Curtis, Salem, Brick- maker,	Wm Haskel,	"
" John Dix, Salem, Mariner,	Joseph Neal,	"
" Enos Dodge, Andover, Yeoman.		
" James Evans, Lynn, Cordwainer,	David Tarbox,	Lynn.
" Caleb Frothingham, Salem. Ropemaker.		
" Stephen A. Foster, Salem, Sailmaker.		
" Nathl Griffin, Salem, Sailmaker.		
" John Glidden, Salem, Joiner.		
" John Gardner, Salem, Rope- maker.		



194 ROLL OF CAPT. SAMUEL MUDGE'S COMPANY.

	Substitute for	Residence
Priv. John Gardner, Jr., Salem, Baker,	Benjn Brown,	Salem.
" Lemeul Higbee, Salem, Mariner.		
" Thomas B. Hudson, Salem, Mariner.		
" John Henman, Salem, Mariner,		
" Robert Hodgden, Salem, Mar- iner,	John Barr,	Salem.
" Wm. Jackman, Newburyport, Mariner.		
" Benjm Knowlton, Beverly, Mariner.		
" Saml Lang, Danvers, Mariner,	John Perley,	Danvers.
" Benjm Lee, Manchester, La- bourer,	Saml Goldsmith,	Manchester
" John Lee, Salem, Labourer,	L. Infantry,	Salem.
" N. B. Mansfield, Salem, Cord- wainer,	Levi Trask,	Danvers.
" Thomas Martin, Salem, Joiner.		
" John Masury, Beverly, Mariner,	John Bennet,	Beverly.
" John A. Mansise, Haverhill, Mariner.		
" Jeremiah McIntire, Danvers, Labourer,	Edward Munroe,	Danvers.
" John Noyes, Salem, Ropemaker,	Eben Symonds,	Salem.
" Abrm Noyes, Salem, Ropemaker,		
" Robert B. Osgood, Danvers, Cordwainer.		
" Elbridge Putnam, Danvers, Cordwainer.		
" James Poor, Danvers, Mariner,	Eben Upton,	Danvers.
" Benjn Quiner, Beverly, Mariner,	Jona Cressy,	Beverly.
" John M. Ramsdell, Salem, Mariner,	Nathl Batchelder,	Lynn.
" Joseph Richards, Salem, Baker.		
" Thos. Safford, Salem, Cooper,	Andrew Dunlap,	Salem.
" Benjn Smethurst, Salem, Rope- maker.		
" Levi Sargent, Danvers, La- bourer,	John Carr,	Danvers.
" Moses Stevens, Andover, Yeo- man,	Geo. Burns,	Andover.
" Jos. R. Steward, Beverly, Mariner.		

## ROLL OF CAPT. SAMUEL MUDGE'S COMPANY. 195

		Substitute for	Residence
iv.	Joshua Twiss, Beverly, Mariner,	Jeremh Porter,	Beverly.
"	John Turner, Salem, Mariner.		
"	David Tabor, Salem, Mariner.		
"	Samuel Towne, Salem, La- bourer,	L. Infantry,	Salem.
"	George Wright, Salem, Mariner,	— Wilkins,	Middleton.
"	John Webb, Beverly, Carpenter.		
"	Moses Woodbury, Beverly, Mar- iner.		
"	William Wilson, Danvers, Cordwainer,	Frothingham,	Salem.

*Essex Institute Manuscripts Collection.*

*Military MSS., 1812-1814, leaf 94.*

## SALEM AND MARBLEHEAD IN 1808.

---

The unfriendly feelings existing between Great Britain and the United States in 1807 led to preparations for defence along the Atlantic coast. Exact information as to the numbers of the militia, their proficiency, and the state of the country itself became of much importance to the British authorities and resulted in the employment of a secret agent, John Howe, the King's printer at Halifax who was born in Boston in 1754. He proceeded as far south as Washington. His first report to the Lieutenant General at Halifax, dated at Boston, May 5, 1808, is printed in the *American Historical Review*, Vol. XVI, pp. 77-83, and contains the following account of Salem and Marblehead :—

“ I have been at Marblehead and Salem. These Towns are much divided in their politics. At Marblehead the extensive Fishery is all at a stand, and the Vessels usually employed in it, laying useless in Port. Two Companies of Militia Artillery were under Arms, the day I passed there, it being their training day. The Officers affect an imitation of the French in their Uniforms ; but the general appearance of the Companies had nothing whatever about them, to excite any other than risible sensation. Several Militia Companies have paraded since my arrival in Boston : But the best of them appear to me inferior to the Militia Light Infantry Company of Halifax.

“ At Salem a great number of valuable Vessels are lying at the Wharves. Business of all kinds totally suspended, and in passing the whole extent of the Margin of their harbour, I could scarcely find a seaman. They have gone among their friends in the country. Very few who have the appearance of British Seamen are to be seen either here or at Boston. This Town is filled with Indian goods. The Trade which Great Britain has allowed them at Calcutta, and other of our Ports in India, and the Trade with China, and the North-West Coast of America has made them generally rich. No bankruptcies have taken place here, in consequence of the Embargo, nor any expected. There is no Sea-Port in this State where there is a more general appearance of wealth, and where the Merchants are so completely independent.”



# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

	PRICE POST PAID
Bentley, Rev. William. Diary of. 1784-1819.	
Vol. I, pp. 498. 19 <i>ills.</i>	\$3.50
Vol. II, pp. 506. 22 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Vol. III, pp. 605. 37 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Everly. Gravestone Inscriptions, Dodge's Row. pp. 14.	.25
Chipman Family of Essex Co. Chipman. pp. 59.	.50
Clark Genealogy. Clarke. pp. 10.	.25
Erwin Family of Southold, L. I. Waters. pp. 19.	.75
Invers. North Parish Baptisms, 1689-1772. pp. 47.	.50
Edcott Wills, Inventories, etc. pp. 23.	.10
Edicott Portraits. Rantoul. pp. 18.	.25
ty Genealogy. Bangs. pp. 12.	.25
Bens Family of Marblehead. Perkins. pp. 26.	.25
Gardner Genealogy. Gardner. pp. 347; <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Gould Family (Zaccheus). Gould. pp. 109.	.50
Haskell Family. Haskell. pp. 63.	1.00
Polyoke Diaries, 1709-1856, pp. 233, 36 <i>ills.</i>	2.50
ng Family of Salem. Waters. pp. 8.	.25
Lewis Genealogy. Lewis. pp. 153. Cloth, fully indexed.	3.00
ford Genealogy. Welch. pp. 88.	1.00
nn. Marriage Intentions. pp. 29.	.50
Interments in Old Burying Grounds. pp. 33.	.25
nnfield. Records of 1st Church. pp. 77.	.75
opperell Portraits. Howard. pp. 12.	.15
opperell Genealogy. Howard. 6 <i>ills.</i> , pp. 110.	2.00
erkins Family of Ipswich. Perkins. pp. 174, cloth.	3.00
erkins Family Letters. pp. 24. <i>Many ills.</i>	1.00
llsburys of Leek, Eng. pp. 24.	.50
ince Family. Putnam. pp. 11.	.50
lem. Bentley. Parish List of Deaths, 1785-1819.	
pp. 177.	1.00
Baptisms, 18th century. pp. 126.	1.00
lsbury. Records of 1st Church, 1752-1805. pp. 21.	.25
ugus. Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 24.	.25
lsbee Family. Emmerton. pp. 71.	1.00
parhawk Family of N. E. Howard. pp. 113.	2.00
opsfield. Baptismal Records, 1727-1841. pp. 61.	.75
Deaths, 1658-1800. pp. 52.	.50
Church Records, 1686-1726. pp. 27.	.50
Waters, Henry F. Gleanings from English Records.	
pp. 147.	4.00
Webb Family Notes. Waters. pp. 24.	1.00
Wenham. Early Town Records. pp. 11.	.25
Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 28.	.25
Woodbury Genealogy. Derby. pp. 24.	.25

Address THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.

# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

## VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY CITIES AND TOWNS.

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849.

Including births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, cemetery inscriptions and private records.

The following have already been issued :

ANDOVER, Vol. I, 391 pages . . .	\$1.40, postpaid
ANDOVER, Vol. II, 575 pages . . .	\$6.00, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. I, 400 pages . . .	\$4.20, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. II, 627 pages, . . .	\$6.55, postpaid
BRADFORD, 373 pages . . .	\$3.90, postpaid
BOXFORD, 274 pages . . .	\$2.95, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. I, 424 pages . . .	\$4.45, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. II, 491 pages, . . .	\$5.10, postpaid
ESSEX, 86 pages . . .	\$ .95, postpaid
HAMILTON, 112 pages . . .	\$1.20, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. I, 328 pages . . .	\$3.45, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. II, 499 pages . . .	\$5.20, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. I, 404 pages, . . .	\$5.25, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. II, 721 pages, . . .	\$7.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. I, 429 pages . . .	\$4.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. II, 621 pages . . .	\$6.45, postpaid
LYNNFIELD, 98 pages . . .	\$1.10, postpaid
MANCHESTER, 296 pages . . .	\$3.15, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. I, 564 pages . . .	\$5.85, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. II, 708 pages . . .	\$7.35, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. III, 43 pages . . .	\$ .50, postpaid
METHUEN, 345 pages . . .	\$3.65, postpaid
MIDDLETON, 143 pages, . . .	\$1.55, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. I, 564 pages . . .	\$5.85, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. II, 759 pages . . .	\$7.90, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. I, 428 pages . . .	\$4.50, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. II, 845 pages . . .	\$8.75, postpaid
SAUGUS, 81 pages, . . .	\$ .90, postpaid
TOPSFIELD, 258 pages, . . .	\$2.75, postpaid
WENHAM, 227 pages, . . .	\$2.40, postpaid

Address,

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.



THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLVIII—JULY, 1912



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1912



THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The forty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1912, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as: Journals and Military Rolls of the Revolution and the French and Indian War; Newspaper items relating to Essex County, 1745-1767; Hoyt's Genealogies of Haverhill Families; Salem Town Records, Vol. II; Dr. Poore's Andover "Visitation" in 1863; Salem in the year 1700; Newhall and Averill genealogies; and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gardner, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, Ingersoll, King, Lewis, Lyford, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Newbury, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc., etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.





COLONEL DAVID MASON

1726-1795.

From the portrait belonging to Hon. David M. Little.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLVIII.

JULY, 1912

No. 3

---

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF COL. DAVID MASON  
OF SALEM, BY HIS DAUGHTER,  
MRS. SUSAN SMITH.\*

---

June, 1824.

*My Dear Nephews & Nieces.*

In compliance with the request that has often been made me, to put in writing some particulars of your Grandfather Mason's life and adventures, and feeling it a duty to do what is in my power to rescue from oblivion (at least among his immediate descendants) the memory of one who devoted the best part of his days to the service of his country, and to the study and improvement of that then newly discovered Science, which has since afforded such great benefits to society, I will now endeavour to state some of those facts, and circumstances, respecting his public and private Character which are faithfully recorded in my memory, as received from both my parents, as well as what has come within my own knowledge.

His ancestors came from the south of England in the year 1634, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, where they appear for a long time to have possessed large real estates, but from causes not now known to us, but little of it fell to the share of his father, but if their houses and lands did not remain for their descendants, I hope and trust their good example and great piety will descend

\*The original manuscript is now in the possession of Miss Caroline T. Bates of Ipswich, Mass.

and rest upon their latest posterity. My father, David Mason, was born in Boston, Mass., March 24, 1726. He was the eldest but one of eight children, three of whom died in infancy, not one of whose descendants by the name of Mason is now living to my knowledge. He very early discovered a great taste for books, and a thirst for learning, that led his parents to contemplate giving him a public education, and he began to prepare for it, but his father dying when he was about 14 years of age, and his mother being left with a number of children to support, the plan was relinquished, and with as good an English education as the town then afforded, he was apprenticed to Mr. Gore to learn the art of fine painting and gilding. He spent some time with him, and a Mr. Johnson, and afterwards learnt portrait painting of a Mr. Greenwood, who some years after settled in England, and who often urged him to join him in his business in that country. He made good if not great proficiency in these several branches, especially in the art of gilding, which I have often heard said was superior to anything done in the country at that day. He now entered into business for himself and was married very young to a Miss Goldthwait of Boston, who lived only one year after their marriage, and left no child. He was again married to Miss Hannah Symmes, granddaughter of Mr. Zachariah Symmes of Bradford, Mass., and daughter of Mr. Andrew Symmes of Boston, by whom he had nine children; four daughters who lived to be settled in the world, and one son who lived to the age of 43, but was never married. My father at different periods of his life continued to pursue his original profession, but never gave it that close and undivided attention which is absolutely necessary to make any line of business profitable. His mind often wandered from mere mechanical arts to seek in the scanty resources of that day more congenial employment for his enquiring mind; and which he found in the new theory of electricity which was brought forward in this country at that time by Dr. Franklin, who had been a particular friend or acquaintance in his father's family. He was 20 years older than my father and at that time lived in Philadelphia. Your grandfather entered deeply into these stud-

ies and delivered a course of experimental lectures upon electricity in Boston, and some years after, in Portsmouth, Salem, and several other towns, and there is no doubt his course of lectures were the only public ones given in New England before the revolution or I believe in any part of the country. Now it seems there was so little known, or thought, about the science in those days, that when he was delivering his lectures in Cape Ann some years afterwards, several reputable people came to the minister of the place, to enquire of him whether he did not think Captain Mason must not deal in some necromantic art to perform the wonders he did in his lectures, and it was with difficulty he could persuade them that it was all perfectly innocent and consistent with the principles of natural philosophy. I do not remember in what year, but he erected the first lightning rods in New England. In the course of his experiments he made some upon a pigeon, in the progress of which he found he had deprived him of sight. By increasing the shock he deprived him of life also, a discovery he considered of so much importance, as to induce him to make a journey to Philadelphia for the express purpose of communicating the fact to Dr. Franklin, who had not then made an experiment of the kind, with the same success, and so much was he engaged in these studies that I have heard him frequently say that nothing but the excessive sea-sickness he endured while on a voyage to New York, prevented him from going to Europe to prosecute his farther researches in that wonderful science.

At the breaking out of the French War, in 1756, his attention was turned to a military line of life, the science of which had always been one of his favorite studies, particularly the art of gunnery; and I believe it may be said without hesitation that he understood the practical part of that art better than any man in N. England at the commencement of the revolutionary war. In the beginning of the war, in 1756, he entered the Provincial army as a Lieut. or Capt. but on joining the army was attached to the British Artillery and ranked as Capt. with their troops. He commanded a battery of 6 pieces of cannon in Fort William Henry on the Mohawk river, at



the time it was taken by the French & Indians in 1757 or 8 and I have heard him say he fired the last ball there was in the fort before they surrendered, the terms of their capitulation being that they should march out of the fort with the honours of war and be protected from the Indians till they arrived at Quebeck. They felt quite safe from their savage foes, but they had only gone a short distance from the fort when the French commander broke his faith and suffered 300 Indians to attack them, and almost the whole party were either massacred or taken. My father said he should have gotten clear of them, if it had not been for his attempting to resque from them a sergeant's wife who had been a faithful nurse in the fort, whose child they had taken from her arms and dashed its head to pieces on the ground, and were leading her off. He succeeded in liberating the woman from their grasp but turned their attention towards himself. He ran and they pursued a mile or more, till crossing a log fence he stumbled and fell, and so close were they behind him that before he could rise they seized upon him as a vulture upon his prey and led him to the river, where they put him on board a boat, intending as he supposed to carry him to their own country, with no other prospect before him than that of a long captivity, separated from all he held dear in life, or perhaps subjected to a lingering and cruel death. Being however of a firm and courageous turn of mind and putting, as he said, his trust in Providence, he endeavoured to appear before them, perfectly calm and unconcerned. It appeared that one of the Indians who took him was a chief and had a son on board the boat about 14 years of age. They had stript my father of all his cloaths except his small clothes; ript the gold lace from his hat; fixd his stone sleeve buttons about his ears, and so disposed of the rest of his (wardrobe) dress.

As they were silently passing up the river, the boy expressed a desire to smoke his pipe and wished his father to go on shore that he might light it. My father observing what he wanted, made signs to them that he would light it from the sun, which he did with a burning glass

placed at the end of his own pipe stopper, that had remained in his pocket. Upon seeing what he had done they manifested considerable uneasiness in his company, evidently regarding him as possessed of some supernatural power, which he soon perceived by their actions and endeavoured to turn it to his own advantage without alarming their fears too much least they should take a too summary way to free themselves from danger. Soon after this took place he observed a French officer walking on the shore whom he hailed in English, and to his great joy found he understood the language, which the Indians on board did not. He then entreated him to find some way to release him from his captivity and he, happening to be a man of humanity, readily undertook to barter with the Indians for the care of their prisoner. The Indians still appearing to feel strong apprehension on account of my father's supposed supernatural powers, readily consented to give him up. After quitting the boat he travel'd some distance from the river in company with the Frenchman, who advised him to conceal himself in the woods till the Indians had "scattered off," and after kindly giving him his great coat to cover his naked shoulders, left him to his fate. He then endeavoured to secure himself by crawling under some fallen trees, where he lay concealed three days and nights without any sustenance except what he derived from chewing a piece of ginseng which he had in his pocket. The circumstance of their not discovering he had such a convenience about him, tho so very silent in itself, seemed to be the means, in the hands of Providence, by which he was preserved. While he lay under the logs he could hear the Indians traversing the woods around him, and expected every hour to be hunted out of his hiding place by them or their dogs. After continuing until he was almost famished, he was obliged to quit his place of concealment to procure food. Where he first found assistance I do not remember, but recollect to hear him say, he travel'd to Albany with no other covering than the coat given him by his deliverer, which was kept in the family as a sort of relic for many years, till it was lost in the revolutionary war.

From Albany he returned to his family, and I am not certain as to his going out the next year, but so high an opinion had the British commanding officer of his military talents that about this time, without his knowledge or solicitation, he had a Capt. commission of Artillery in the British Army sent to him from England. But in room of its coming to Boston, it was sent to Philadelphia, and he was written to from authority in that city to come and receive it, but on account of my mother's extreme aversion to his being permanently connected with the Army, he did not go, and it was left on their hands. I have often heard him speak of this mistake as one of those Providential circumstances which altered the whole tenor of his future life and usefulness, as instead of finding himself at the beginning of our revolution, in the ranks of his countries enemies, he was at liberty when call'd upon, to devote all his time and talents to its service.

Amongst other events of his life he used to mention a remarkable preservation he had in the great fire in Boston. At that time he had the charge of the powder house which was on Fort Hill. The fire was fast approaching the building and there was a considerable quantity of powder in the house that was thought might be removed before the fire could reach it. He accordingly went to his house for the key, which was some distance from the fire. When my mother learnt his intention it threw her into great distress in apprehension of the danger he was going to expose himself, and after he had used many arguments to quiet her mind and had made his way out of the house, she followed him to the door entreating him not to venture upon so dangerous a step, and in the midst of her pleadings the house blew up, but without injuring as many people as might have been expected. From a calculation that was made of the time it would have taken him to have gone to his house and returned, had he pursued his intention without hinderance, it was supposed he must have been in the house at the time of its blowing up. But his time was not yet come; he had many years to travel through this wilderness world, many acts of usefulness and kindness yet to perform to his family and his fellowmen.



In the year 1763 raised he and got organized the first regular artillery company in the town of Boston, of which he was appointed Capt. I now have his commission from Gov. Bernard, dated in that year, and he was the sole means of getting the two Brass field pieces that now belong to that company, sent for from England. He held the command of the company only one year. He had at that time a particular friend by the name of Paddock, who afterwards went off as a tory, but returned. He was an ambitious, aspiring young man, qualities which may be seen made no part of my father's character. Be this as it may, his friend persuaded him, as it was an expensive affair, to give up the command to him who was a young man and could better attend to it without so much injury to his business. Accordingly he resigned it to him feeling more pleasure in gratifying his friend than in bearing sway.

In 1765, in consequence of the small pox having spread over the town the year before, all business became dull, and having a strong invitation to go to Cape Ann, now called Gloucester, he removed with his family to that place, still persuing his studies in electricity and there delivered several courses of his lectures on that subject. But things not answering his expectations, he again removed to Salem where he commenced his revolutionary services, of which I shall now give you some details. In the summer of 1774 he was one of a committee to prevent any teas being sold or brought into the town of Salem, and I remember 2 large chests that had been smuggled into the town and taken from the owners, were brought to our house and put into my mother's chamber closet for safe keeping over night, and the next day, were taken away by the school boys and burnt in the public square, to their no small amusement. As a specimen of the spirit at that time prevailing among the female lovers of liberty, my mother was at that time in a very low state of health and could take but little nourishment excepting tea. My father fearing she must suffer much in her health if she gave it up, proposed procuring her the liberty of using it; but she said, "no, she would sooner endure any inconvenience, than it should be said, she was enjoying a privilege her

husband was employed to take from her friends and neighbours."

Early in the Autumn of this year, there was a committee of safety (so call'd) chosen by the legislature of Mass. to make private preparations for the gathering storm that they foresaw was soon to burst upon their heads. I think he was one of that committee, but am not certain. He was however from that time actively engaged in collecting military stores, wherever they could be found and Nov. 17, 1774 he was appointed by this committee, for this purpose, with the title of Engineer and a fixed salary, which I have heard him say was the first military appointment in the revolutionary War.

From this time till he was unhandsomely and I may say unjustly dismissed the service of his country, he sacrificed every concern of his own and devoted all his time and talents to the cause in which he was engaged. This it may be said was no more than many have done in the world at the present day; yet is there not much due to one exhibiting so much devotion to the good of his country at that period? It was not then the day of revolutions; he had a family to support, was surrounded by those who were watching all his movements and was liable any day to be taken up by the tory part of the government and his family deprived of their support and his protection; but these considerations had no weight with him. He went steadily, tho silently and prudently forward, and accomplished much, considering under what circumstances he performed it. About the last of Nov. he took a journey with Gen. Lincoln to Simsbury Iron Works in Connecticut, where he engaged 4,000 cannon ball to be cast. He was gone twice the length of time he expected to be, to the no small anxiety of his family who alone knew his object, while his neighbours were constrewing his absense according to their own views and feelings. The tories said "he had absconded through just fear of the government," as it was about this time that he with some other persons had taken the brass cannon that belonged to his former company, from the place where they were stored by the British, and which was discovered some hours after by them, and he was persued by a guard of 8 men to

Charlestown ferry, but fortunately got on board before they reached the wharfe and so made his escape, but never dared venture into the town again till the British left it. The warm hearted wigs were afraid he had betrayed the cause and had gone to the British, many of which remarks his family were obliged to hear without explaining.

About this time he purchased of a Capt. Derby and the town of Salem, 17 iron cannon, as I find the payment of painting so many carriages accounted for in his memorandum book, from which I take many of these facts. Among other accoutrements wanted for these guns were flannel cartridges which must be sewed very smooth with a needle and of course done by females. My father not wishing to entrust more with the secret than was absolutely necessary, engaged my mother, tho in feeble health, to cut out 4000 of these cartridges, and set my eldest sister and myself to make them, and I well remember being lock'd up in a chamber while at work for fear our prying mates or neighbours should discover our employment. These were no doubt the first implements of destruction of their kind used to repel the invaders of our country. In preparing carriages for these guns my father had employ'd a Capt. Foster to do the iron work whose shop was on the North side of Danvers river, which skirts one side of the town of Salem, over which was a draw bridge. In the progress of the business he had employed an old countyman to do some curious part of the work, in whom he had great confidence but who it appears soon after betrayed his trust. About the last of Feb. a number of the carriages were made and the guns mounted, when this Man came to my father and said he wanted the pay for his work stating he was under some pressing necessity for the money. He accordingly paid him his due. This was Saturday afternoon. He went to Boston that night and gave information to Gov. Gage what was going on under my father's direction. The Governor immediately ordered a Regiment commanded by Col. Lesley to embark from the Castle and land at Marblehead, from there to march to Salem and take possession of those guns in Majesty's name. Accordingly they landed about 12 oclock but my father did not



get information till 4 in the afternoon, when two of the select men call'd at his house to inform him that these troops, 300 in number, were marching into town and was supposed their object was to take possession of his guns, which he no sooner heard than he was in a few minutes on his horse and at the place of deposit taking measures to secure them. The alarm soon spread in the town, the bells were ringing, the drums beating, and the street fill'd with people running in every direction. The troops met with some little obstruction by the people breaking up a bridge about half a mile from the town. That however was soon repaired and they march'd into the public square, with martial music and colors flying to the great terror of the women and children, if to no other. In the mean time my father was busily engaged with a number of young men he had taken with him, in securing his guns, as he call'd them. It fortunately happened that near to these shops there was a thick oak wood lot which was covered to a considerable depth with dry leaves, and there being no snow on the ground at that time he soon had the guns dismounted and buried under these leaves and the carriages completely secured from sight. After this was effected he rode into the street where the troops had halted and found Col. Lesley conversing with a young tory lawyer who was pointing with his cane in such a direction as he knew must carry him directly to the bridge. He immediately returned to his post and with a number of others concerted a plan to defeat their project. The troops were now coming towards the bridge in full glee, while the inhabitants stood in sullen silence prepared to meet them, and at the instant Col. Lesley at the head of his troops, set his foot on the first half of the bridge my father ordered the other half to be drawn up presenting to his astonished sight a chasm 40 feet deep (it luckily happening to be low water). On finding his progress so unexpectedly arrested, the valiant Col. stamp'd and swore, ordering the bridge to be immediately lowered, but that was all he could do as there was no one disposed to obey him but his own troops, and it was not in their power to do it. He then ordered some of his soldiers to get into some boats that lay by, and pass over and l

own the draw, but as soon as this was perceived to be their design, several young men by the name of Felt, sprang to them and with axes knocked out their bottoms. This occasioned something of a scuffle and one or two were slightly wounded, but the time not being come for open hostilities they made no further attempt to force their way. As all seemed to be at a stand not knowing what next would take place, my father mounted a ladder to the top of the draw and addressed Col. Lesley, with whom he was personally acquainted, and advised him to desist, stating to him that expresses were gone out in different directions, and in a few hours there would be 1000 men upon the ground and his men would probably be all cut to pieces, should they once fire upon the people. He replied he had orders to pass that bridge and should do it if it cost the life of every man he had, but if he would let down the draw he would pledge his word and honour, that he would pass over with his men and return without molesting either persons or property. My father then consulted with some present and advised to letting down of the bridge as he had full confidence in Col. Lesley's word. Accordingly the bridge was lowered and they marched over 20 or 30 rods and returned in the same order pursuing their way back to Marblehead as rapidly as they could without running. For the failure of this enterprize Col. Lesley was tried by a court Martial and broken, but afterwards restored. In reading lately a memoir of the Rev. Dr. Barnard of Salem, I found the failure of the attempt was chiefly attributed to the influence of his advice upon Col. L. How far his advice had influence in restraining him I do not pretend to say, but this I do know, that to my father's management the credit was due and given to him at that time, of preserving the property.

After this, not venturing to collect too much in one place, he made a considerable deposit at Concord, Mass. of powder and other stores, in the securing of which he was not so fortunate, as the British getting knowledge of it from some tory, sent out a party of troops from Boston to destroy them, in which they partly succeeded, and here commenced the important contest, that after a seven years war ended in the acknowledged independance of our be-

loved country. At four o'clock on Wednesday morning April 19, 1775, there was an express came to my father informing him of the troops being on their march to Lexington, and their object was supposed to be to get possession of the stores he had at Concord. He immediately gave Mr. Pickering, who was Col. of the Salem regiment, the same information and then went on to get his guns and whatever was in his care in readiness if they should be needed. Everything now was in the utmost confusion in the town; a great number of young men were collected but without a leader; where Col. Pickering was at the time I do not know or when he joined the party but I saw my father at 12 o'clock march out of Salem as a volunteer at the head of 4 or 500 men. They met at or near Medford, Lord Percy and his party on his return to Boston and I have often heard him assert that if he had been left at liberty to have pursued his own way, they could have taken the whole party, but he knew the duty of a soldier too well to go contrary to orders, whatever his own knowledge or judgment might be. At 12 o'clock the same night he returned to Salem with his voice entirely gone and otherwise extremely fatigued, but by rest and good nursing he so far recovered the next day as to be able to go out and attend to sending to Cambridge part of the guns and ammunition he had prepared. He again went to Cambridge and I do not remember seeing him till after the Bunker Hill battle. He applied however to the committee to send and remove his family to a place of safety. Accordingly they wrote to the selectmen to afford the family all the assistance they might need, but on coming to the house they found the family had left the town, except my eldest sister, then about eighteen, who having more courage than the rest would not leave the house till the furniture was removed. The circumstance that induced my mother to quit the town on foot for a place five miles distant, with four of her children, the youngest not five years old, was this. On Friday, the town had been in much alarm in consequence of a British vessel's coming into Marblehead and sending word to the town authorities that if they sent any supplies or rendered the rebels at Cambridge any assistance whatever, they would destroy



town. The same message was expected at Salem thro day, but as it did not come, towards night people ned to be geting more calm. My Mother went out to consult with a friend on the best mode of removing her mily and was returning home just after dusk when a regim on horseback came on a full gallop through the is great she was in, screaming as loud as possible to get the shomen and children out of town for the British were within a few miles of the place, and immediately disappeared under cover of the night. This, as may be supposed, threw the whole town into confusion. For our but of it, my Mother got home as soon as her fright would permit her and covering her younger children with hir cloaks sallied forth into the street, intending to cross o B-north bridge leading to the wood I have before mentioned. The streets were now crowded with people, but would st was not known from what point the danger would a succeed they knew not which way to run. Expresses own were sent off in every direction for intelligence, and some ame gentlemen more cool than the rest, used all their rhetoric to calm the fear of the people and so far succeeded as to ood suade the women and children to retire to their homes, ble which they the more willingly did after several of the messagers had returned without discovering anything to we tify the alarm. It was singular that this alarm was till simultaneously given in a number of other places in Mass. com l Connecticut, and I have heard a Lady say, in speaking of those times, that she was as much frightened in Ford nn. as we were in Salem, but I have never heard that com s person or his object was discovered. My mother, with own ers, returned to her home and towards morning we were ha suaded to lie down, which we did with our clothes on, d I remember not daring to take my shoes off till the t next Monday night, altho five miles from the town, and tace lf a mile from the public road. I mention this to give rest ne idea of the undefinable fears and apprehensions of d those days.

Your Gfather was not in the battle of Bunker Hill, but s in a very dangerous situation somewhere in or near Charlestown.

When the Army was organized at Cambridge, he used

all his influence to get Gen. Knox appointed to the command of the Artillery, knowing him to be enterprising and warmly attached to the cause of liberty. My father thought he would be more popular with the young men who then wished to draw into the service than if commanded by one as old as himself, he being near 50, and Knox 28. There was likewise two other men who would of rights stand candidates with him for the office, who were not men of such energy. One of them had commanded at the Castle some years and the other had been in the French war. But consulting the general good, I put his own pretensions and theirs out of the question and succeeded in getting Knox appointed. This circumstance I understand is noted in a biography of Gen. Knox and his exertion acknowledged. He still gave way to another young man who it was thought would make a popular officer and took up himself with a Lieut. Colonel's commission, while the one who had commanded at the Castle would not accept any other appointment and never joined the Army. These were the motives by which I was governed. When I have said to him, in after life why did you keep in the background and let others come over your head, when from your early exertions and knowledge of military affairs you were so justly entitled to a higher rank? the answer he always gave me was, the good of the cause required it. And upon these principles did he act until the close of his public life. As an instance of his good will to Knox, he lent him his folio military dictionary with plates, by Chambers, which he had some time before sent to London for and for which I think I have heard him say he paid ten guineas. This valuable book he kept through the war, and to this day, although my father frequently requested him to return it to him but he always said he could not get along without it and another could not then be procured in the country.

There was nothing particular that took place respecting him that I recollect from this time till March, 1776, when he was determined to dispossess the British by bombarding the town of Boston, for which purpose strong batteries and other works were erected on Dorchester heights o

posite the town. Sometime before this there had been taken by a Capt. Manly, a British vessel of war on board of which was found a 13 inch mortar, and tho found to be cracked was transported to Cambridge and considered to be a great acquisition. Some even thought the fate of the war depended on it, or at least the town, which however the first opinion might appear the last was in a degree true. My father commanded the battery in which this piece of ordnance was placed, and [was] ordered by Gen. Washington to make every exertion to fire the town, and al however grievous, as he said it was, to his feelings to direct the instrument which was to destroy the place of the fathers sepulchres, there was no alternative, and with a heavy heart he pointed the piece to throw a shell into the old south meeting house as being the most central point of the town. But the elevation being too high, it passed just over the steeple. He then lowered the piece so that the next should lodge directly in the roof. But instead of this intention being effected, at the next loading the mortar burst, three men were killed, and my father was badly wounded in the leg by being struck with a large piece of the metal. The same accident occurred the same night at several other places, and the town was thus providentially kept from destruction at that time. This took place about the 8 of March, and on Sunday the 17, the Gov. and all the troops, with the tories, embark'd on board their ships and were on their way to the Castle by ten o'clock in the morning. This you may suppose was a day of rejoicing with all in that part of the country, though not without strong fears and apprehension that it was only a feint and they would soon return. But to show that it was not by our own skill or resources that we were delivered from so powerful an enemy, but by the mercy of that wonder-working Providence who has the heart of all men in his hand and can turn them whithersoever he pleases, I will copy a return (the original being now in my hands) that was made to my father a few days after the enemy left Boston, of all the ammunition that was in the principal magazine on Prospect Hill :—



Prospect Hill, March 23, 1776

A return of the Ammunition in the Magazine.

4 half barrels of powder, & two quarter do. full  
and one quarter do. almost out.

paper cartridges for 24 pd 53

flannel do for 22 pd 18

paper do for 12 pd 9

cannister shot for 24 pd 28

small cannister shot for 6 pd 26

nineteen boxes buck shot

Musket cartridges 49,336

My father was at this time wholly confined to his tent on the above named hill, my Mother attending him till he was able to be removed to Lexington, where his family then resided. When it was concluded to break up the encampment at Cambridge, and move the Army on to New York, there were many who did not like to leave their families to go so far from home, and drew off from the Army, but my father was not one of this sort and gave his word to Gen. Washington that he would follow him to New York as soon as he was able to ride. Accordingly, as soon as he was able to sit upon a horse, he took his departure for that place, leaving his family under peculiarly distressing circumstances by reason of his illness (and he was supposed an only one, a lad of 15, who had been with him all the time he was at Cambridge) being dangerously sick and not expected to live, and though partially recovered he never saw him again, as he died a few months after of consumption.

The day after he left home there came to his house a committee from the Legislature of Mass. offering him the command of the Castle in Boston harbour, a situation he had greatly desired in former times. My Mother told them she feared he would not feel himself at liberty to accept, but she wished it so much she should be very glad if the offer could be made known to him before he reached New York. On which they concluded to follow him and overtook him near Worcester. After delivering to him their commission, he told them "as desirable as he had always considered that post, and honor'd as he f

himself to be by the Legislature of the Province, he could not hesitate a moment as to the decision he must make, for he had given his word and honor to Gen. Washington that he would stand by him as long as his country needed his services; and if they were to offer him the command of the whole Province, he could not accept," and to the great grief of his family proceeded on his way to New York.

I do not remember many events in which he was engaged while there, except his commanding the battery, that was hoped would prevent the British fleet passing up the North river, and a speech that Gen. Washington made while sitting upon his horse, as my father was standing by his side as the last ship was passing by. He had requested the Gen. to let him fire once more at the ships, which he was refused, and after looking earnestly at them for some time, he raised both his hands, and with an expression of countenance that my father said he could never forget, uttered this sentence, "O God, thy will be done," and turning his horse's head, he rode off the ground.

In some retreat of the Army after they had left N. Y., I recollect his telling me how near he came to being taken by the enemy through the sagacity of his horse. In the evening of that day, he had remained on the ground till all the cannon were moved off, and he found himself alone on a pine plain, with many cross roads, without knowing which to take that would lead him to his own party. In this dilemma, it being very dark, he concluded to give his horse the reign and let him take his own course, and at break of day, he very kindly, as the poor creature no doubt thought, brought him to the house he had last left, in full view of a regiment of British troops, which he no sooner saw, than taking upon himself the direction of the reigns, made his escape into woods from whence he came. At another time, when in the Jersey, he, with a number of Brother Officers, had stopped at a farm house to get some refreshment, and after tying their horses caustiously at the back of the house, saw a large party of the regulars, as they were called, marching directly towards the house, and they had only time to make their way through a back door to their horses, making

their escape across the fields, leaving their dinner to be eaten by their enemies. From this time he entered upon a new scene of laborious usefulness. In the autumn of 1776 he was ordered by Gen. Washington to repair to N. England, and there select a place which he should think most suitable and there erect a board of works for the purpose of preparing all kinds of ammunition that might be wanted for the contest in which the country was engaged. His first attempt was with the selectmen of Hartford, Con. But they not being willing to cede to Congress the land which was necessary for the object, he left them and made application to the Selectmen of Springfield, Mass. and agreed with them for ten acres of land east of the village, and the foundation of the splendid arsenal that now is there, was begun and carried on four & a half years under his immediate care and direction and most of the ammunition that was expended in the war North of Philadelphia was prepared at that place.

The travelling forge and all that was necessary for Gen. Arnold's expedition to Canada, was made and taken from there, and when the French and English fleet were off Newport, and the Militia was call'd from Mass. to defend that place, there were a number of loads of ammunition and guns sent for from Springfield and my father thinking his presence would expedite their arrival, made the journey with them, and from extreme fatigue while there and withall being exposed to the great rain storm that happened at that time, was taken so very sick after his return that we feared for some days he would not recover. It was now drawing towards the close of the war, and then a new secretary came into office in that department "who knew not Joseph," and from a spirit of economy or some other spirit, wrote to him that the works were now so well established and under such good regulation that an officer of less rank and pay could perform all the duties that were necessary, and the government had no further services for him. He immediately wrote to Gen. Washington and Knox to know what it meant and what course he should pursue. They directly wrote back to him that his services could not be dispensed



th and he must remain at his post and they would attend to the business with the secretary. He complied with these commands without giving himself any further anxiety about the matter and remain'd 8 months longer, faithfully attending to all the duties of his station; but the seat of war drawing off to the south, and the business not being attended to as he had a right to expect, when the order for leaving was repeated, from a heart felt chagrin at the manner which his faithful services had been estimated, quitted the post without making any exertion to keep it, thus being deprived of compensation for real services (that is for 8 months) and the five years' pay given to the Army at the close of the War, altho he had the strongest assurances that he should retain all the rank and advantages that could arise from his remaining with the Army. In the year 1787 or 8, he sent these claims to Congress with the letters containing Gen. Washington and Knox commands, and other documents which were necessary to prove his services, which were all burnt in the war office at Philadelphia before they were acted upon by Congress, and thus ended his connection and demands upon the government of his country. He now removed with his family to Boston. Having his attention absorbed, as I may say, in public business so long, he was illy calculated at almost 60 years of age to turn his attention to any profitable private business. But something must be done for the support of his family. He had preserved all his state securities which were nominally a handsome sum, but their credit was very low owing, as it was afterwards discovered, to a number of speculating men in Mass. who raised the cry, that the state never could or would redeem them, so that many of the original owners concluded it best to sell them for what they could get, among which was my father, and he sold all his for  $2/6$  on the pound, as did my Brother, including his five years pay received at the end of the war. In a short time by the exertion of these same speculators in the Legislature in Mass. the whole sum was paid in gold and silver to the holders of the paper. My father took the sum his brought, and laid it out in a West India goods store, purchasing at war prices, and in two years after peace took place, sunk nearly the whole.

In the year 1786, on coming hastily down stairs at the cry of fire, he sprained the ankle of the leg that was wounded in the war, which confined him to the house for months, and tho it at last got well he never enjoyed good health afterwards. In 1788 his third daughter was married to Mr. Daniel Tuttle of Boston, and he and my mother resided mostly with them the rest of their days. He was confined to the house nearly three years before his death which event took place Sept. 19, 1794, aged 68 years. My mother lived nine years after his death with the same daughter, and died at her house, Dec. 3, 1803, aged 72.

Died in this town on Sunday morning last, in the 68th year of his age, after a long and painful illness, which he sustained with that fortitude and resignation characteristic of a true disciple of Jesus Christ, Col. David Mason, worthy and useful citizen; and an early and active defender of the liberties of his country. At an early period in life he discovered a genius for tactics and the art of gunnery, and his extensive knowledge in each of these sciences made him eminently useful throughout every period of the late revolution. So early as the year 1763 by permission of Government he raised and organized the present Artillery company in this town now commanded by Captain Samuel Bradlee. In the beginning of the contest with Great Britain and America he was appointed by the committee of supplies, as the most suitable person to collect materials and military stores for the defense of the country, and ever after proved himself a zealous and warm advocate for its liberties.

"Alas tho' tis an awful thing to die  
Yet after the dread path *thou* hast trod,  
Heaven lifts its everlasting portals high  
And bids the pure in heart behold their God."

*Boston Sentinel, Sept. 19, 1794.*

## THE NEWHALL FAMILY OF LYNN.

BY HENRY F. WATERS.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 132.)

**484 Nathaniel** (*Joseph<sup>217</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn, 27 April, 1740; married Rebecca Harwood, and died 17 March, 1806. His widow died 7 Feb., 1811. He lived in South Danvers (now seabody), on the north side of the Lynnfield road, and was a farmer, as appears in the records of deeds. His estate does not appear in probate, nor does that of his widow or of his son Nathaniel (a stone-cutter), who died unmarried. The elder son, Joseph, removed to Charlton, in Worcester County, where he died. His will, of 11 Oct., 1824, proved 4 Jan., 1825, mentions wife Susanna. Nathaniel Johnson of Charlton is appointed executor. His widow Susanna made her will 11 Feb., 1825; proved 7 Feb., 1826. After certain legacies to William Newhall (or Newell) Johnson, Betsy Galusha Johnson and Susanna Newhall Johnson, children of Nathaniel Johnson of Charlton, the residue is left to the said Nathaniel.

In Worcester County Deeds (B. 116, L. 299), is found record of conveyance made 3 Jan., 1793, by Ebenezer Farwood of Sturbridge to Joseph Newhall of Charlton of an estate in Charlton, near Asa Newhall's.

The information about the marriages of the children mentioned below was obtained from the venerable Allen Newhall, whose memory in other cases has proved unusually accurate and trustworthy.

Children :

485 REBECCA, b. 4 Feb., 1762; m. Jacob Goodale, 28 Dec., 1788; d. 9 Feb., 1811.

486 JOSEPH, b. 18 Nov., 1764; m. Susanna Lyndsey, 17 April, 1787.

487 NATHANIEL, b. 20 Oct., 1766; d. 29 Jan., 1818, unm.



- 988 BETSY, b. 28 Sept., 1768; m. Thomas Nichols, 16 March, 1799  
 989 BETHIAH, b. 21 Oct., 1770; m. Nathaniel Davis, 10 April, 1800  
     d. 16 Sept., 1846.  
 990 LYDIA, b. 10 April, 1772; m. Henry Williams, 11 May, 1797;  
     31 July, 1854.  
 991 SALLY, b. 10 Dec., 1774; m. Jacob Galeucia; d. 11 Mar., 1814

**486 Joseph** (*Joseph<sup>217</sup>, Joseph<sup>22</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>24</sup>*), born 23 Sept., 1743; married, in Malden, Sept., 1767, Dorcas Barrett, probably daughter of Joseph and Phebe Barrett, born in Malden, 5 Dec., 1747. From her, who died 25 March, 1775, he had three children. He took for a second wife (14 Nov., 1776), Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Nourse, born in Danvers, July, 1753, and died 19 Dec., 1847, outliving her husband, who died 25 Sept., 1833.

Mr. Newhall was a tailor and farmer, and in 1769 was styled Joseph Newhall, 3d, of Lynn, yeoman, when he conveyed to Asa Newhall some real estate near land of Nathaniel Newhall, his wife Dorcas releasing dower. In 1783 he was called (in a deed of conveyance to the same grantee) Joseph Newhall of Danvers, lime dresser, the witnesses to the deed being David and Nathaniel Newhall.

Administration on the estate of Joseph Newhall of Danvers, "who died in 25 September last," was granted 15 Oct., 1833, to his widow Hannah Newhall, who, on the 5th of the next month (Nov., 1833), made a statement that she had a daughter,\* about forty years of age lame from her youth. Her daughter Anna, died single, 1 March, 1858; and administration on her estate granted, May, 1858, to Sidney C. Bancroft, Esq., at request of the next of kin, viz: Thomas Newhall, Thirza Needham and Dorcas Galeucia of South Danvers, and Allen Newhall and Betsy Newhall of Lynnfield, brothers and sisters.

Children:

- 992 ANNA, b. 11 July, 1768; d. 12 Jan., 1788.  
 993 JOSEPH, b. 29 Jan., 1770; m. Hannah Galeucia, 17 Dec., 1790  
     d. 9 Mar., 1849.

\* Named Betsy, says her brother Allen, whose remarkably vivid and retentive memory has proved a great help in the compilation of the history of this branch of the family.

- 94 MARTHA, b. 16 May, 1773; m. Simeon Southwick, 21 July, 1793.
- 95 HANNAH, b. 15 Sept., 1777; d. 10 May, 1795.
- 96 DORCAS, b. 17 April, 1779; m. Simeon Galeucia, 30 March, 1797; d. 25 Dec., 1860.
- 97 THIRZA, b. 22 Nov., 1780; m. John Needham, 3d, March, 1808; d. 31 May, 1861.
- 98 ELIZABETH, b. 11 Sept., 1782; d. 12 Jan., 1784.
- 99 BETSY, b. 24 Aug., 1784; d. (unm.) 3 Jan., 1865.
- 100 SUKEY, b. 27 Aug., 1786; m. Amos Proctor; d. 27 May, 1812.
- 101 ELI, b. 18 Oct., 1788; went to Newark, New Jersey.
- 102 SAMUEL, b. 10 Sept., 1790; m. Betsy Newhall, 21 May, 1812; d. 8 Aug., 1826.
- 103 ANNA, b. 8 Sept., 1792; d. 10 March, 1858.
- 104 THOMAS, b. 25 Oct., 1794; m. Lydia Newhall, 27 Aug., 1822; d. 13 Oct., 1860.
- 105 ALLEN, b. 12 July, 1798; m. Betsy Douty, 12 Sept., 1822.

**487 David** (*Joseph<sup>217</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), married, 1772, Sarah Harwood. Died about 826-7.

Children:

- 006 DAVID, b. 19 July, 1773; m. Bethiah Mansfield of Saugus.
- 007 DORCAS, b. 17 March, 1776; m. David Currier of South Danvers, 4 March, 1802.
- 008 SARAH, b. 13 May, 1778; m. John Larrabee of South Danvers, 21 Feb., 1804.

**489 Thomas** (*Joseph<sup>217</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), married, first, 3 Dec., 1772, Sally Lewis of Lynn, and, secondly, Sally Hudson, 27 Nov., 1806. He died 15 March, 1821, having made his will five days before. His widow was appointed guardian of their two children.

Children:

- 009 THOMAS LEWIS, b. 14 April, 1811.
- 010 SALLY LEWIS, b. 18 April, 1814.

**490 Jedidiah** (*Joseph<sup>217</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born, it is said, about 1750; married, 17 Nov., 1774, Michal Downing, born 31 Aug., 1755, who appeared in 1798 as one of the heirs of Caleb Downing,

deceased, of West Lynn. Mrs. Newhall died 9 Apr 1821, and her husband is said to have died 20 Dec., 1821. Administration on his estate was granted to his grandson John Nichols, Esq., at request of Allen Newhall and James Newhall, sons-in-law, who say in their petition that they believe that all the children, if present, would express the same wish.

Mr. Newhall's homestead was a part of the William Longley lot, heretofore referred to, and just east of the first John Newhall lot, on the north side of Boston street. As to occupation he was called last-maker, heel-maker, cordwainer and trader.

Children :

- 1011 SALLY, b. 26 Oct., 1775; m. James<sup>647</sup> Newhall, 5th, 21 Jul 1797.
- 1012 MICHAEL, b. 16 Jan., 1777; m. Allen Newhall, 7 Feb., 1793.
- 1013 BETSY, b. 19 Aug., 1779.
- 1014 THOMAS, b. 14 Feb., 1782; d. 30 Nov., 1830, unm.
- 1015 CHARLOTTE, b. 1 Jan., 1787.
- 1016 NABBY, b. 11 Sept., 1789.
- 1017 JEDEDIAH, b. 20 Sept., 1791; m. Ann E. Orcutt, 15 March, 1811.
- 1018 RUTH, b. 6 Jan., 1794.
- 1019 AARON, b. 23 July, 1797.

**517 Susanna** (*Andrew<sup>223</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn, 13 Sept., 1760; was married 1 May, 1786, to Theophilus, son of Theophilus and Sara (Breed) Farrington, born in Lynn, 7 Feb., 1759. He died 22 Sept., 1812, and his widow died 3 April, 1818.

Children :

- 1020 JOSEPH, b. 21 Feb., 1787; d. 17 Sept., 1811.
- 1021 SUSANNA, b. 19 Jan., 1793.
- 1022 ISABEL, b. 30 Dec., 1799.

**520 Patty** (*Andrew<sup>223</sup>, Joseph<sup>92</sup>, Joseph<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn 3 April, 1768, was married 1 July, 1785, to Nathaniel Richardson of Salem.

Children :

- 1023 NATHANIEL, b. 16 Oct., 1785.
- 1024 PATTY, b. 17 June, 1787.
- 1025 POLLY, b. 10 Aug., 1789.
- 1026 ISAAC, b. 9 Aug., 1792.



Mr. Richardson having died, his widow again married, May, 1797, Benjamin Alley, 3d, of Lynn. She died 11 Sept., 1811.

Children :

27 ANDREW, b. 12 Aug., 1798.

28 LYDIA, b. 5 May, 1800.

29 THOMAS RICHARDSON, b. 4 June, 1810.

**522 John Brown** (*Andrew*<sup>223</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>92</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 10 Feb., 1773; married, 20 Nov., 1794, Susanna Lewis of Lynn. Mr. Newhall was a miller, and died 18 April, 1833. His widow died 10 March, 1837. In 1796 he sold to Samuel Mulliken of Salem his father's homestead on the south side of Boston street, and in 1808 he bought the westerly half of the mansion house of Theophilus Farrington, deceased, excepting the garret, with the back kitchen and the northerly corner of the cellar bounded by the East side of the Summer beam and the South side of the fourth floor joist from the front of the house and the land under and adjoining."

Children :

930 JOHN BROWN LEWIS, b. 17 July, 1795; d. 4 Aug., 1825.

931 SALLY, b. 21 Oct., 1796.

932 ISABEL, b. 31 Oct., 1797.

933 ANNA, b. 2 Oct., 1799; d. 25 Nov., 1800.

934 ANDREW, b. 10 July, 1801; d. 1 Jan., 1803.

935 MARY ANN LEWIS, b. 17 June, 1813.

**536 Elisha** (*Matthew*<sup>232</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>93</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 15 Oct., 1759; married Rebecca —— and removed to Bradford, Vt.

Children, born in Lynnfield :

936 ELISHA, b. 20 Aug., 1783.

937 JONAS GREEN, b. 27 Sept., 1785; d. 25 Jan., 1787.

**537 Noah** (*Matthew*<sup>232</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>93</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield, 2 Sept., 1761; married, 11 Aug., 1785, Dorothy Lawrence, probably a daughter of Ebenezer and Dorothy Lawrence of Lynnfield. Mr. Newhall was a farmer and innholder in Lynnfield and Reading,

and must have been at Cape Ann (Gloucester), in 1791. In 1819 he was an innholder at Reading.

Children :

- 1038 DOROTHY, b. 2 May, 1786.
- 1039 SUSANNA, b. 12 Nov., 1788.
- 1040 POLLY, b. 21 June, 1790.
- 1041 ABIGAIL, b. 16 June, 1792.
- 1042 POLLY, b. at Cape Ann, 14 Sept., 1794.
- 1043 CLARISSA, b. 3 Oct., 1797.
- 1044 EBENEZER, b. —; d. 29 July, 1801, aet. 18 mos.
- 1045 A CHILD, b. 14 Oct., 1801; d. 23 Oct., 1801.

**542 Wright** (*Matthew*<sup>232</sup> *Elisha*<sup>93</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield, 8 May, 1772; married Deborah Perry, 14 Feb., 1796. He lived in Lynnfield, and said to have died about 10 July, 1857. His real estate was finally divided into eight shares and assigned by decree of the court, 15 April, 1862, and the final distribution of the balance of the personal estate was made 5 Nov. 1867.

Children :

- 1046 WARREN, b. 1 Aug., 1796; m., first, Lois Tibbets, 16 Apr. 1833; second, Rhoda Gilman.
- 1047 WRIGHT, b. 14 Aug., 1799.
- 1048 DEBORAH, b. 14 Aug., 1799; m. Eliab Parker, jr., of Reading, 1 June, 1824.
- 1049 EBENEZER F., b. 5 Sept., 1801.
- 1050 OLIVE, b. 3 Sept., 1803; m. Ebenezer Damon, jr., of Reading.
- 1051 MARY W., b. 22 April, 1808; m. James G. Harnden of Weymouth, 17 April, 1838.
- 1052 LYDIA, b. — Feb., 1811; d. 30 Jan., 1871, unm.
- 1053 ELIZA, b. 7 Feb., 1814; m. William H. Palmer, 3 Aug., 1837.

**545 Rufus** (*Ephraim*<sup>233</sup> *Ephraim*<sup>94</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn. 7 March, 1747; married, 2 Dec., 1787, Kezia, daughter of Nathan and Kezia (Buxton) Breed, born in Lynn, 1 Dec., 1765. She was mentioned in her father's will, 24 July, 1797, proved 10 Oct. 1803. Mr. Newhall and his wife united with other children of Nathan and Kezia Breed, 24 March, 1790, in selling their interest in fourteen acres on Buxton's hill in (South) Danvers, it being a part of the estate of James

1771 xton, late of Danvers, deceased, who, in another deed, spoken of as father of Mrs. Kezia Breed. Rufus Newhall died in Lynn, 31 Dec., 1815, having executed his will eight days before ; in it he mentions wife Kezia, sons John, Archelaus, Rufus, Nathan and Enos, daughters Elizabeth Dodge, Abigail and Clarissa, and two children daughter Kezia Alley, deceased. The widow, Kezia Newhall, died 8 March, 1849, having, on the 19th of Sept., 1845, made a will by which she left all her estate in trust for the support of Nathan B. Newhall, her son, so long as he should be unable by loss or defect of sight, or other infirmity, to maintain himself ; and on his decease or restoration to health, all that was not used up to go to her two daughters, Eliza, wife of Benj. Dodge, and Abigail, wife of Daniel Breed, and her granddaughter, Kezia Augusta Fleming, equally.

Children :

- 54 JOHN, b. 22 Aug., 1788; m. Delia Breed; d. 22 July, 1865.
- 55 ARCHELAUS, b. 23 July, 1790; m. Lucy Peabody, 21 Sept., 1817; d. 5 Dec., 1864.
- 56 KEZIA, b. 13 Aug., 1792; m. Nathaniel Alley, 26 Nov., 1812; d. 5 Oct., 1815.
- 57 ELIZA, b. 24 Dec., 1794; m. Benjamin Dodge of Salem, 10 April, 1811; d. 16 Dec., 1875.
- 58 ANNA ROWELL, b. 16 Oct., 1797; d. 27 Sept., 1815.
- 59 RUFUS, b. 16 Oct., 1800; d. March, 1873.
- 60 ABIGAIL, b. 29 Aug., 1802; m. Daniel Breed; d. 15 Aug., 1858.
- 61 ENOS, b. 27 Aug., 1804; d. 25 May, 1870.
- 62 CLARISSA INGALLS, b. 1 Oct., 1806; d. 1 Jan., 1833.
- 63 NATHAN BREED, b. 21 Jan., 1808; d. of consumption, 12 May, 1847.
- 64 JAMES, b. 27 July, 1810; d. 29 Aug., 1810.

**546 John** (*Ephraim*<sup>233</sup>, *Ephraim*<sup>94</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), married Polly Bacheller, 22 June, 1790. She died 24 June, 1813, and he died 11 Nov., 1837.

Children :

- 65 JOHN BRUER, b. 25 July, 1791.
- 66 WM. BACHELLER, b. 3 Aug., 1793.
- 67 MARY, b. 27 Nov., 1795; d. 29 Oct., 1819.
- 68 HARRIET, b. 19 Dec., 1797.



1069 HENRY BACHELLER, b. 8 Dec., 1799.

1070 ADELINE, b. 8 March, 1802; d. 31 May, 1821.

1071 BENJAMIN HODGES, b. 6 Nov., 1804.

1072 GEORGE WASHINGTON b. 29 Jan., 1809; d. 22 March, 1818.

**547 Daniel** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>33</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>18</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 15 Nov., 1741; married, first, Sarah Bacheller, 8 May, 1766. Early in life he was a shoemaker or cordwainer, and later seems to have been engaged in tanning. He, with his wife Sarah, conveyed to Nathaniel Sargent, tanner, the tan house, tan yard, etc., owned by them in common, on the south side of the great road from Salem to Boston, 5 Aug., 1793. His first wife died in Lynn, 13 Jan., 1798, aged 60; and he married, second, Sept. 18, 1799, Patience Swift of Dorchester. He died 4 Oct., 1811. His will, executed 19 June, was probated 23 Oct. In it he mentions his wife Patience and son Joel, to whom he bequeaths the homestead, daughter Hannah Breed, daughter Sarah Ashton, and granddaughter Sally Ashton Newhall. His heirs, Joel Newhall of Marblehead (whose wife Sally released dower), Thomas A. Breed and wife Hannah, Samuel Ashton and wife Sally, and Sally Newhall, widow of his son Daniel, deceased (and guardian of her daughter, Sally Ashton Newhall), conveyed a portion of his real estate in Saugus, near the Newburyport turnpike, by a deed recorded in B. 205, p. 66, Essex County Records, his estate having been divided among these four heirs. His widow Patience died in Andover, 25 April, 1815, aged sixty-five years, and his brother, Dr. Nathaniel Swift, was appointed administrator, 4 May, 1816.

Children:

1073 HANNAH, b. 10 July, 1767; m. Thomas A. Breed.

1074 SARAH, b. 23 July, 1769; m. Samuel Ashton.

1075 DANIEL, b. 18 Aug., 1771; m. Sarah Farrington, 3 Nov., 1777.

1076 MARY, b. 30 Jan., 1773.

1077 JACOB, b. —; d. 30 Aug., 1805.

1078 JOEL, b. —; m. Sally Furness, 7 Dec., 1805.

**548 John Scarlet** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>33</sup> *Thomas*<sup>18</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 29 Oct., 1743; married,

Marblehead, 16 Oct., 1766, Elizabeth Foster. Mr. Newhall was a carpenter in Marblehead, whence he removed to Weathersfield, Vt.

Children :

- (1) JOHN, b. 22 Sept., 1767; m. Abigail<sup>541</sup> Newhall.
- (2) JOSEPH, d., unm., in Weathersfield, Vt.
- (3) JOSIAH, b. 1771, in Packersfield (now Nelson).
- (4) FOSTER, d. in Lowell.
- (5) BETSEY, m. — Wetherbee; d. in Chester, Vt.

**552 William** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 25 May, 1751, as appears by the record in the family Bible, now (1878) in the possession of his nephew, General Josiah Newhall of Lynnfield, although the town record gives it 22 May; married, 2 Sept., 1773, Martha, daughter of Robert and Mary (Rand) Mansfield, born 27 March, 1753. The signatures of her husband and herself appear affixed to an agreement of her father's heirs, 24 March, 1777, allowed in court 28 March, 1777, and they are also mentioned in her mother's will of 8 Nov., 1778, proved 3 May, 1784.

Mr. Newhall died 13 Jan., 1805. His will (wherein he called "junior"), executed 27 March, 1804, probated 31 April, 1805, mentions wife Martha, sons Nathaniel, William, Robert, Josiah and Frederick Newhall, and daughters Mary Newhall, Martha Spinney, Hannah Newhall, Betsy Witt and Sarah Newhall. The widow presented her last account, 2 May, 1809, she being then the wife of Ephraim Breed (to whom she was married, 15 March, 1808) and the estate was divided, 1 July, 1809, among the children, Mary Newhall, Martha, wife of Benj. Spinney of Taunton, Hannah, wife of Jeremiah Bulfinch, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Witt, Nathaniel Newhall, William Newhall, representatives of Robert Newhall, deceased, Josiah Newhall, representatives of ally Wiley, deceased, and Frederick Newhall. The widow died 10 April, 1822, aged sixty-nine years, outliving her second husband (Breed), who died 4 April, 1812, aged twenty-six years.

## Children :

- 1084 MARY, b. 22 May, 1774; d. 3 Sept., 1817.  
 1085 MARTHA, b. 23 Jan., 1778; m. Benj. Spinney, 17 May, 1799.  
 1086 HANNAH, b. 6 Sept., 1780; m. Jeremiah Bulfinch, 19 May, 1807.  
 1087 ELIZABETH, b. 13 Aug., 1782; m. Thomas Witt, 23 June, 1800.  
 1088 NATHANIEL, b. 18 July, 1784; m. Martha Chadwell, 22 Aug., 1806.  
 1089 WILLIAM, b. 3 Aug., 1786; m. Mary Batts, 27 April, 1808.  
 1090 ROBERT, b. 17 Feb., 1788.  
 1091 JOSIAH, b. 7 Jan., 1790; m. Lydia Johnson, 19 March, 1811; 7 Nov., 1842.  
 1092 SALLY, b. 17 Jan., 1792; m. Caleb Wiley, 19 June, 1808.  
 1093 FREDERICK, b. 1 Aug., 1795; m. Betsy Lewis, 5 Sept., 1811.

**553 Joel** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 12 Feb., 1753 (according to Family record); married, 24 Dec., 1778, Lucy Mansfield. He died in Lynn, 27 Aug., 1804, and administration was granted 14 Jan., 1805, to his widow, Lucy Newhall, who took out letters of guardianship on their five young children. The real estate was undivided as late as 1804, when George Newhall, merchant, of Boston, conveyed to his brother, Cheever Newhall, likewise of Boston, merchant, his undivided ninth interest in land (3 acres) and buildings, bounded S. on Salem Turnpike, E. on land of Daniel A. B. Newhall, N. on old road to Salem, W. on heirs of Daniel Newhall, deceased, and on a public road running from the Turnpike to the old Salem road; and his interest in about one hundred rods lying N. E. of Lynn Hotel.

Mrs. Lucy Newhall, his widow, died 18 Feb., 1842, aged eighty-five years.

## Children :

- 1094 JOEL, b. 12 Oct., 1779; d. 8 Oct., 1839.  
 1095 ISAAC, b. 24 Aug., 1782; d. 6 July, 1858, of consumption.  
 1096 SAMUEL, b. 6 March, 1785; d. 2 Oct., 1820.  
 1097 CHEEVER, b. 13 March, 1788.  
 1098 LUCY, b. 4 April, 1790; d. of paralysis, 1 May, 1857.  
 1099 GEORGE, b. 10 Aug., 1793; m. Eliza Baldwin, 6 Aug., 1829; 24 Dec., 1869.



- EDWARD, b. 9 Dec., 1795; removed to Charleston, S. C.  
 HORATIO, b. —.  
 JOHN MANSFIELD, b. 20 May, 1802; m. Maria Beale, 8 Nov., 1832; d. 16 July, 1869.

**555 Micajah** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 18 Oct., 1756; married, first, 10 June, 1779, Joanna, daughter of William and Sarah Far-  
 gton, born 16 Nov., 1762. She died 27 Jan., 1826, and married, second, 25 March, 1827, Hannah Coombs, who survived him. Mr. Newhall died, according to one account, the 10th, and to another, the 12th, of December, 1830. Administration on his estate was granted to his son Paul, 5 Jan., 1831, at the request of the widow and his sons Newhall, Stephen Oliver and Samuel Viall. The estate was found to be insolvent.

Children :

- JOSIAH S., b. 10 Nov., 1780; m. Peace Purinton, 19 June, 1803; d. 19 Aug., 1821.  
 NATHANIEL, b. 2 July, 1782; m. Sally Alley, 21 Jan., 1808; d. 3 Aug., 1823.  
 MICAJAH, b. 25 July, 1784; d. 21 Feb., 1825.  
 PAUL, b. 17 Feb., 1786; m. Mary Mudge, 15 March, 1808; d. 18 March, 1873.  
 OTIS, b. 16 Jan., 1788; m. Jerusha Ingalls, 13 Sept., 1810.  
 SARAH, b. 17 Aug., 1789; m. Stephen Oliver<sup>720</sup>, 15 Oct., 1807.  
 ELLIS, b. 17 Aug., 1791; d. 10 June, 1792.  
 ELLIS, b. 7 March, 1793; m., first, Betsy Johnson, 23 June, 1814; second, Sarah —.  
 JOANNA, b. 8 Feb., 1795; m. Samuel Viall, 30 Jan., 1814.  
 HANNAH, b. 8 April, 1797.  
 SUSANNA, b. 25 Oct., 1799; d. 11 Feb., 1823.  
 WILLIAM, b. 13 Jan., 1802; d. 13 June, 1802.  
 LYDIA, b. 2 Sept., 1804.

**556 Jacob** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynnfield, 16 Sept., 1758; married in Lynnfield, Ede Marble, 11 June, 1793. He died 7 Nov., 1825. His will, executed 7 March, 1823, probated 4 Jan., 1826, mentions his wife Ede, his three daughters, Ede, Betsy and Lydia Ann (all unmarried), his sister Hannah Newhall, who is to be maintained during her life, and his

son Josiah, who is the residuary legatee. His widow died 27 Dec., 1854.

Children :

- 1116 JOSIAH, b. 6 June, 1794; m. Rachel Bancroft, 28 Oct., 1824.
- 1117 SAMUEL, b. 5 March, 1796; d. 18 Oct., 1812.
- 1118 NATHANIEL, b. 25 Nov., 1799; d. 21 Aug., 1802.
- 1119 EDE, b. 28 Sept., 1805; m. Benjamin Young of Brighton; 5 Mar., 1873.
- 1120 BETSY, b. 8 May, 1808; went out West to keep school, and unm., 15 Apr., 1860.
- 1121 LYDIA ANN, b. 24 Feb., 1813; went out West to keep school and m. — Gray; d. 1854, leaving one child.

**557 James** (*Josiah*<sup>235</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 26 May, 1760; married 12 May 1788, Martha<sup>630</sup> Newhall, born in Lynn, 24 Nov., 1760. He was a cordwainer, and died in Lynn, 18 June, 1811, according to the town record; but the Family Bible in possession of his nephew, Gen. Josiah Newhall, says 17 June. His widow was married, secondly, to Henry Halliwell. Mr. Halliwell was probably the widowed husband of her elder half sister Lucretia. The parentage of Mr. Martha Newhall is shown by sundry deeds passing between her and the other heirs of Benjamin Newhall. In a deed from her sister, Elizabeth Hitchings, we find that their mother was a daughter of Robert Mansfield of Lynn.

Children :

- 1122 ELIZABETH, b. 4 Sept., 1790.
- 1123 MARTHA, b. 1 March, 1799; d. 11 Oct., 1838.

(To be continued.)

# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

1659-1680.\*

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 172.)

his rates 1674 & 20 <sup>s</sup> : ou <sup>r</sup> M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup>	
Browne sen <sup>r</sup> his acc <sup>tt</sup>	07 : 01 : 03
bill to Pease and w <sup>t</sup> hee is deb <sup>tr</sup> upon balls as Constable	
Marston for worke ab <sup>t</sup> y <sup>e</sup> meeting house	00 : 16 : 06
by Ely Geoyles Hugh Joanes for wood & 1 <sup>d</sup> worke	00 : 07 : 00
bill to Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardner sen <sup>r</sup> for vse of house	00 : 10 : 00
Mr Hilliard Veren sen <sup>r</sup>	
bill to Const <sup>t</sup> Jo: house for y <sup>e</sup> watch	00 : 12 : 00
monds allowed in M <sup>r</sup> B Gedny p <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Brill man & c <sup>tr</sup>	00 : 08 : 00
267] 25 <sup>th</sup> 10 <sup>th</sup> 1677 Acc <sup>tt</sup> of Disburstments upon	
poore Estw <sup>rd</sup> people payable by y <sup>e</sup> Country V <sup>s</sup>	
by Coale & Andrews M <sup>r</sup> Batters	06 : 06 : 00
Price	00 : 10 : 00
Earthy for house rent	01 : 04 : 00
in Abr Coales Acc <sup>o</sup> Nath : Silsby for a coffin	00 : 10 : 00
to M <sup>r</sup> Batter & Coale & Andrews M <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew, for house rent	00 : 15 : 00
	09 : 05 : 00
more 3 <sup>ll</sup> allowed Ant. Dike for house rent out of his rates 76 : 77	3 : 00 : 00
	12 : 05 : 00



Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1677 B  
p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{£}$  marginat :—

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Richard Stackhouse  
Mr Edm Batters pay for y<sup>e</sup> benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> ferry y<sup>e</sup>  
Capt Jno Corwine Ensueing forty shillings In mony, t  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne Junr Towne of Salem, for y<sup>e</sup> vse of  
Mr Samll Gardnr senr Schoolemaster || & ctry || and att y<sup>e</sup>  
Mr Bartholl Gedny piration of y<sup>e</sup> year hee is to haue y<sup>e</sup>  
Lt Jno Pickring fuseall, for time to Come, provided  
John Price

giue Soe much as any other person or psons shall offer  
y<sup>e</sup> same

Acc<sup>tt</sup> of Abatements out of y<sup>e</sup> rates to Seuerall pson  
followith : V<sup>s</sup>

Benjamin : Ganson : 34<sup>s</sup> 01 : 14 :

Mr Cannon : 14<sup>s</sup> 00 : 14 :

Rogger : Hill : 00 : 10 :

Peter : Miller : 00 : 07 :

Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston senr all his rates

Mathew : Nixon all his rates

Joseph : Ing<sup>r</sup>son his Towne rate

Jn<sup>o</sup> : Vowden 00 : 10 :

Gilbert : Peters 00 : 14 :

Richard : Simmons 2<sup>s</sup> 00 : 02 :

Richard : Rowlands Wife hath Liberty to sett In y<sup>e</sup> s  
ond seat, behind y<sup>e</sup> wooemens great seat in y<sup>e</sup> meeti  
house

Robert : Fuller is admitted an Inhabitant Into t  
towne :

Tho : Flint is D<sup>r</sup>

To balls of acc<sup>tt</sup> made up y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> January 1676

In this booke y<sup>e</sup> Summe of 19 : 02 :

Res<sup>d</sup>  $\text{£}$  receipt from Cap<sup>t</sup> Corwine 08 : 04 :

Rest due is li 10 : 17 :

Res<sup>d</sup>  $\text{£}$  abatement to Rob: Stoane for his min-  
isters rate 15<sup>s</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith 2 : 6 : 00 : 17 :

li 10 : 00 :

Con<sup>s</sup> Flints Acc<sup>o</sup> is Cary<sup>d</sup> forward & Settled & hee  
difcharged

Reconed w<sup>th</sup> Constable Tho Flint this 19<sup>th</sup> February  
 1677 : & hee stands debte<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Towne to balls acc<sup>tt</sup> ten  
 pounds w<sup>ch</sup> summe of ten pounds, hee doth hereby oblidge  
 himself, his heires & executors & c<sup>tr</sup> to pay or Caus to bee  
 p<sup>ayd</sup> unto y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem or ord<sup>r</sup>  
 Wittnefs his hand

Tho : Flint

[268] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Comitty,  
 appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Towne & c<sup>tr</sup> Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{p}$  margent  
 4<sup>th</sup> : 11<sup>th</sup> : 1677

Selectmen : These p<sup>r</sup>sents Wittnefseth : That y<sup>e</sup>  
 Selectmen of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
 Comitty, y<sup>t</sup> was appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Towne,  
 to Search out, & dispose of Such par-  
 cells of Land as they should finde of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Townes Commons Laying between y<sup>e</sup>  
 farmes, or Claymed by any, yett appear-  
 ing to bee y<sup>e</sup> Townes Common Hauēing  
 found between y<sup>e</sup> Land of Nathaniell  
 Puttnam & Nathaniell Felton; a parcell  
 of Land about sixty Acres more or Less,  
 w<sup>ch</sup> due Examination to bee y<sup>e</sup> Townes Common, and  
 graunt of fifty Acres, to W<sup>m</sup> Gigles now pofessed by  
 Nath : Puttnam made good to y<sup>e</sup> full, Haue Therefore,  
 lett and sett to Lease, y<sup>e</sup> said pcell of Land of Sixty  
 Acres more or Less, and alsoe w<sup>t</sup> other Land, Laying neer  
 thereunto, shall bee found & declared by y<sup>e</sup> Towne, or such  
 as they shall appoint, to bee y<sup>e</sup> Townes Common, as alsoe  
 a Small parcell of Land of about nine  
 Acres, Laying att y<sup>e</sup> Vper or Westward  
 End of Nath. Puttnam his Land : Vnto  
 Edward Flint Jeremiah Neale : Wil-  
 liam : Trask, Isack : Cook, Jn<sup>o</sup> Pease  
 sen<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> osburne and Jn<sup>o</sup> Cromwell,  
 For y<sup>e</sup> full space & tearme of one thou-  
 sand yeares & a day, to bee Injoyed w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> apperti-  
 nances, proffetts & priuiledges thereunto belonging, to  
 them, their heires, Executors, administrators & afsignes  
 & reing y<sup>e</sup> whole Tearme afores<sup>d</sup> :

M Batters  
 M W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
 M Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardnr  
 M Barth : Gedny  
 L Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
 J Price  
 Committy :  
 M Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawthorn  
 L Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
 F ncis Nurfs

E Flint  
 J. Neale  
 W<sup>m</sup> Trask  
 J Cook  
 J. Pease &  
 W<sup>m</sup> osburn  
 J. Cromwell

In Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses, Each person at named Engageth, for himself, heires Executors, administrators & assignes, to pay for y<sup>e</sup> same Land y<sup>t</sup> is allr Settled, and w<sup>t</sup> may or shall bee added as afores<sup>d</sup> Vnto Towne of Salem or such as they shall appoint to receive itt, his full proportion of y<sup>e</sup> whole summe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Land afores<sup>d</sup> shall amount unto att seauen pence  $\frac{3}{4}$  Acre, Currant money of N England being a seauenth part Each of them, from year to year for each year dureing whole Tearn of one thousand years & a day, from y<sup>e</sup> d<sup>y</sup> hereof, and doe further Ingage as afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> they will

The agreem<sup>t</sup>  
between the  
proprietors  
aboue & thofe  
taken in after  
is Entred in  
ye first book  
for Lands  
fol 163

dispose of any of y<sup>e</sup> wood Cutt off fr  
s<sup>d</sup> Land to any butt y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants  
this Towne : And In Case any of  
aboue mentioned, fayle of payment,  
otherwise Euery year y<sup>e</sup> payment to  
made some time In January Succes  
sly, Then his proportion of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> La  
to bee forfitt to y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Lease

whoe there upon, doe hereby oblidge themselues, Executors administrators and assignes to pay y<sup>t</sup> or those proportions alsoe Vnto y<sup>e</sup> Towne as afores<sup>d</sup> & for y<sup>e</sup> true pformance of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses, Each pson bath hereunto sett his ha this 24<sup>th</sup> January, one thousand six hundred & seauen seauen

[269] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of Salem y<sup>e</sup> February 1677 : Being p<sup>r</sup>sent as  $\frac{3}{4}$  margent

Mr Ed<sup>m</sup> Batters  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
Mr Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
Mr Barth: Gedny  
Lt Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

Know all men, whome these m  
Conserne, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> selectmen of Sale  
whose names are sett In y<sup>e</sup> margent ha  
In y<sup>e</sup> behalf, & by ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne  
Salem afores<sup>d</sup> Leaten & sett to Lea  
Unto Jn<sup>o</sup> Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Leach y<sup>e</sup> son of Richard Leach &  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachilder, all of them of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem afores<sup>d</sup>  
all y<sup>e</sup> Townes Common on Ryall Side, Excepting forty  
four acres of y<sup>e</sup> Commons on Ryall Side afores<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>  
selectmen doe reserue, for y<sup>e</sup> Vse and benefitt of the  
neighbo<sup>rs</sup> whoe border on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land, or Townes Comm  
on Ryall Side, & y<sup>e</sup> fiue next families In y<sup>e</sup> northfield,



electmen shall ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> is to say Twenty acres of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> y & four acres, to bee allotted out by y<sup>e</sup> selectmen In- for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of those five families in y<sup>e</sup> north field as Vses<sup>d</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>t</sup> forty & four acres to bee for y<sup>e</sup> of Leif<sup>t</sup> Richard Leach, Jn<sup>o</sup> Leach, Jn<sup>o</sup> Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachelder, Joseph Bachelder & Abraham Warren, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> selectmen doe allot to them as their proportion of y<sup>e</sup> Townes Commons: W<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> pcell of Townes Commons on Ryall Side afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> selectmen, In behalf & by y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> of Towne of Salem: Haue Letten & sett to Lease, Vnto y<sup>e</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Leach & Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachild<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> full t<sup>e</sup> & tearme of one thousand years, from y<sup>e</sup> date hereof all y<sup>e</sup> profitts and priuiledges thereunto belonging to be held & Injoyed by them, their heires Executors, administrators or assigns dureing y<sup>e</sup> whole tearme, of one thousand yeares afores<sup>d</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> selectmen doe Ingage, y<sup>e</sup> Common on Ryall Side, shall bee rate free, to them, their heires, Executors administrators & assigns, dureing y<sup>e</sup> whole space and tearme of one thousand yeares:

In: Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses, y<sup>e</sup> Records and there afores<sup>d</sup> Leafsees, Jn<sup>o</sup> Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Leach & Jn<sup>o</sup> Bacheld<sup>r</sup>, doe hereby Ingage themselves, their heires, Executors, administrators, or assigns, to pay for Each year Successively dureing y<sup>e</sup> whole tearme of one thousand years afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> full & Just summe of twenty & two pounds in Currant money of New England, unto y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem, or their ord<sup>r</sup> att or beere y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> date hereof, & doe further Ingage for themselves heires Executors or assigns, y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> wood sooner shall bee disposed of from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land, dureing y<sup>e</sup> tearme, shall bee sould to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem, for their owne Vse, & alsoe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Leafsees, doe Ingage them selues, their heires, Executors administrators & assigns, to pay for halfe y<sup>e</sup> fence, y<sup>t</sup> shall bee made between y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land, & y<sup>e</sup> twenty acres of Townes Commons reserued as afores<sup>d</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Vse of y<sup>e</sup> five families in y<sup>e</sup> north field And in Case of non payment, according to the & specie afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> Leafsees, Jn<sup>o</sup> Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Leach & Jn<sup>o</sup> Bacheld<sup>r</sup> doe Ingage themselves, their heires, Executors, administrators or assigns to pay unto y<sup>e</sup>

Towne of Salem afores<sup>d</sup> one yeares rent besides w<sup>h</sup>  
 Justly due to y<sup>e</sup> Towne, for y<sup>e</sup> Improuement of s<sup>d</sup> Com<sup>on</sup>  
 and peaceably to yeild up y<sup>e</sup> pofession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Land t<sup>y</sup>  
 Towne of Salem And for y<sup>e</sup> true & sure pformance  
 all & euery part of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mises y<sup>e</sup> aboues<sup>d</sup> Leafsees, bind themselues, Wittnefs their h<sup>and</sup>  
 heires, executo<sup>rs</sup> administrators & Jno Leach, w<sup>th</sup> seales affixed  
 assigns, firmly by these p<sup>r</sup>sents: y<sup>e</sup> Jno Green,  
 day & year aboues<sup>d</sup>. Jno Bachelder

[270] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen 13 February 17  
 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as  $\text{£}$  margent:

Mr Batters	Jn <sup>o</sup> Browne is abated out of
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Browne	Towne rate
Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup>	Good <sup>m</sup> Beachum is abated of his rates
Mr Barth Gedny	Isack Goodale abated of his rates
L <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Pickring	M <sup>r</sup> Swettland abated of his rates
Jn <sup>o</sup> Price	to be alowed Hucheson

19: 12: 1677/8 The Selectmen, Considering y<sup>e</sup> We-  
 nesf & Inability of Tho: Dixy sen<sup>r</sup> to procure a Liue-  
 hood, haue lett unto Tho: Dixy Jun<sup>r</sup> In behalf of s<sup>d</sup>  
 father, y<sup>e</sup> Benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> ferry Soe Long as Tho: Dixy  
 sen<sup>r</sup> shall Liue, att y<sup>e</sup> rate of five shillings  $\text{£}$  anum  
 money to bee pd to y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem or their ord<sup>r</sup>  
 y<sup>e</sup> Vse of a grammer schoole master & c<sup>tr</sup> anually att  
 before y<sup>e</sup> date here of & after y<sup>e</sup> decease of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Dixy  
 sen<sup>r</sup> Tho: Dixy Jun<sup>r</sup> shall haue y<sup>e</sup> refuseall of s<sup>d</sup> ferry, p  
 uided hee giue Soe much as any other pson or persons sh  
 offer for y<sup>e</sup> same: and y<sup>e</sup> Selectman doe ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> hencefor  
 all pafsengers y<sup>t</sup> are or shall bee transported over s<sup>d</sup> fer  
 shall pay unto y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> ferry man three pence  $\text{£}$  p<sup>r</sup>  
 time In money, and for Euery hors twelue pence

6: 1: 1677/8 Agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen y<sup>t</sup> a Tow  
 meeting bee Warned upon y<sup>e</sup> next Lecture day to b  
 held y<sup>e</sup> next Second day come sen<sup>tt</sup> att ten of Clock, f  
 y<sup>e</sup> Choyce of Selectmen & Constables and w<sup>t</sup> Elfs ma  
 fall In Alsoe to Warne y<sup>e</sup> freemen to meet upon Satu  
 day next att 10 Clock for nomination of majestrato  
 Choyce of a County Treasurer & Comifsioner

Jn<sup>o</sup> Chapling is pmitted to dwell In y<sup>e</sup> Towne durein  
 y<sup>e</sup> Townes pleasure

Mr Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> sen<sup>r</sup> is appointed to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Com-  
 m<sup>ty</sup> formerly appointed to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> high Wayes In y<sup>e</sup>  
 with field

: 1: 1677/8 Jn<sup>o</sup> Newell Jun<sup>r</sup> of Lin is admitted an  
 inhabitant :

Jn<sup>o</sup> Pease Cred<sup>r</sup> By Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Jun<sup>r</sup> 54<sup>s</sup>

Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> freemen : 10<sup>th</sup> March 1677/8 Chos-  
 en for a Comisfioner to Carry In y<sup>e</sup> Voates, for y<sup>e</sup> nomi-  
 nation of majestrates att y<sup>e</sup> meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Comisfioners of  
 the towne upon y<sup>e</sup> day appointed by Law: Mr John  
 Byginson Jun<sup>r</sup>

[271] 1677 Constable Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston for y<sup>e</sup> year 1673 Dr

	li	s	d
T: y <sup>e</sup> ministers rate w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ou <sup>r</sup> plus :	76	06	06
T: y <sup>e</sup> Country rate :	29	12	02
T: y <sup>e</sup> addition of y <sup>e</sup> s <sup>d</sup> Rate :	21	19	00
T: his Towne rate :	49	08	09
T: pay for Constable Pease	02	14	00

11 180 : 00 : 05

Is<sup>d</sup> as  $\pounds$  acc<sup>tt</sup> below 178 : 19 : 16

Fill<sup>s</sup> res<sup>d</sup>  $\pounds$  acc<sup>t</sup> <sup>th</sup> : 1677

Est due to y<sup>e</sup> Towne 001 : 00 : 06

Aboues<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>tt</sup> Cred<sup>r</sup>

Mr: seuerall bills w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath p<sup>d</sup>  $\pounds$  seuerall mens

Mr: Vorke upon y<sup>e</sup> Cutt 19 : 13 : 06

Mr: Bartholmew Gedny & Comp<sup>o</sup> 15 : 12 : 08

Mr: a bill to Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston 07 : 04 : 00

Mr: a bill to Manafses Marston 05 : 05 : 06

Mr: a bill to Nath : Pickman & Comp<sup>o</sup> 06 : 01 : 09

Mr: Philip Cromwell: 01 : 00 : 00

Mr: Richard Prince 01 : 15 : 00

Mr: W<sup>m</sup> Smith and Ashby 00 : 18 : 00

Mr: M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup> 01 : 19 : 05

Mr: Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawthorn 02 : 00 : 00

Mr: Richard Richards 30<sup>s</sup> 01 : 10 : 00

Mr: Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring 05 : 01 : 06

Mr: Cap<sup>tn</sup> Walt<sup>r</sup> Price 02 : 13 : 06



By: Seuerall mens Worke att y <sup>e</sup> fort	02 : 12 :
By : mens worke	01 : 07 :
By: Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman	01 : 00 :
By: y <sup>e</sup> ministers rate p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> George Corwin	70 : 08 :
By: Abatments of Seuerall psons & c <sup>tr</sup>	02 : 19 :
By: soe much pd y <sup>e</sup> Treasurer	29 : 12 :
By: w <sup>t</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Selectmen Allow for gathering	00 : 06 :

---

1178 : 19 :

15<sup>th</sup> March 1677/8 Arth<sup>r</sup> Hugues is D<sup>r</sup>

posted 5 leaues forward

For w<sup>t</sup> hee hath res<sup>d</sup> toward this yeares allowance

P<sup>d</sup> in his Acc<sup>o</sup> p<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ed<sup>m</sup> Batters : 31<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup> 01 : 11 :

P<sup>d</sup> in his Acc<sup>o</sup> p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwine : 01 : 16 :

P<sup>d</sup> in his last Acc<sup>o</sup> p<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> : Barthlomew : Gedny : 00 : 04 :

---

11 03 : 12 :

To James Browne for mend y<sup>e</sup> bill 02 : 0

---

3 : 14 :

13 : 12 : 1677 Its agreed by y<sup>e</sup> selectmen y<sup>t</sup> there sh<sup>d</sup> bee a wicket doore made att y<sup>e</sup> East doore of y<sup>e</sup> meetin house and another att y<sup>e</sup> west doore, & M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jn<sup>o</sup> Price are appointed to gett itt done

[272] Att a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen 15<sup>th</sup> : Marc  
1677/8 Being p<sup>r</sup>sant as p<sup>d</sup> margent :

Mr Batters	The Selectmen haue agreed, y <sup>t</sup> wha
Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	Lands, Islands and ferries (belongin
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Browne	to y <sup>e</sup> Towne) are Lett to Lease to :
Mr Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup>	Seuerall psons, according to their Se
Mr B: Gedny	erall deeds as In y <sup>e</sup> Towne book of Re
Jn <sup>o</sup> Price	ords may more amply appear are hereby appropriated t

y<sup>e</sup> Vse of y<sup>e</sup> Towne for y<sup>e</sup> maintenance of a gramer schoo  
master & c<sup>tr</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> Voat of y<sup>e</sup> Towne bearin  
date : 7<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1677

Acc<sup>tt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> In mony Laid out : Res<sup>d</sup> from Maj<sup>r</sup>  
Hawthorn belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Towne V<sup>s</sup> 11 s<sup>d</sup>  
To M<sup>r</sup> B Gedny : pd for remoueing y<sup>e</sup> towne  
house 01 : 05 : 0

o pd M<sup>r</sup> Batters In money : for worke men  
 & c<sup>tr</sup> 02 : 00 : 00  
 o pd M<sup>r</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> for bulletts & Lead  
 bullets 1<sup>c</sup> 04 : 08 : 00  
 o pd M<sup>r</sup> Browne sen<sup>r</sup> for bulletts : 1<sup>c</sup> w<sup>t</sup> 14<sup>u</sup> 01 : 06 : 06  


---

 08 : 19 : 06

o y<sup>e</sup> remain<sup>r</sup> Laid out In boards & shingles  
 for y<sup>e</sup> Towne house : bought by Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 Corwine

## Memorandum :

eft : In : M<sup>r</sup> Browne sen<sup>r</sup> his hands : 1<sup>c</sup> : want 14<sup>u</sup> bullets  
 In M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> his hands about 1<sup>c</sup> 2<sup>qu</sup> 20<sup>u</sup>  
 bullets  
 In : M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne sen<sup>r</sup> his hands about : 106<sup>u</sup>  
 powd<sup>r</sup>  
 In : Constable Hawthorn & Gardn<sup>rs</sup> hands : bullets :  
 3<sup>c</sup> 1<sup>qu</sup> 10<sup>u</sup>

all deliuered m<sup>r</sup> Ph Cromwell 24 : 10 : 80 caryed p Jo Bly

Graunted to Docto<sup>r</sup> Weld forty shillings for y<sup>e</sup> Cureing  
 of Ellinwood his hand thirty shillings of itt payable In  
 any y<sup>e</sup> other ten, to balls w<sup>t</sup> hee Ingaged for Cap<sup>t</sup> Man-  
 ag :

is paid in lew of it 50<sup>s</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> rates run p Coale

Att a Generall Towne metting the 18<sup>th</sup> march 1677/8

Chofen for Selectmen for the yeare Infuing

m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Graften Leu<sup>t</sup> Leach

m<sup>r</sup> Philip Cromwell Edw Flint

John Higginson W<sup>m</sup> Trask

Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup>

Voated by the Towne that foure counstables shall be  
 hofen this yeare for the neck on this Side the Bridge

## Constables Chofen

for the Towne

for the farmes

Thomas Searle

Josua Ray

Dauid Phipeny

Isack Cooke

John Norman

William Curtice

[273] Att a Generall Towne metting the 19 Apreill  
 678 wheras the last towne metting ware Seauen Select-

men chofen & two of them not being qualified according to law viz Edw flint & william Trask not haueing taken the oath of fidelity the towne came to a new Choyce for two other & ware Chofen Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin & Edward flint s<sup>d</sup> f[1]int haueing taken s<sup>d</sup> oath

Att a metting of the Selectmen 19 : 2<sup>mo</sup> 1678 being present as ¶ margin

Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	John Higginson Jun <sup>r</sup> is Chofen to kepe
mr Jos: Graften	the Towne Booke for The yeare Insu
mr Ph Cromwell	ing Agred with Walter Skinner an
Leu <sup>t</sup> Rd Leach	John Elanwood to kepe the Cowes o
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	Catle this yeare who are to begin the 2
Edw. Flint	of Apreill 78 & to End the 24 Octobe
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun <sup>r</sup>	following & they doe ingage to prouide two Suficient bull
	for the heard upon ther owne cost & charge In considera
	tion wherof they are to be allowed foure shillings and
	three pence P <sup>r</sup> head one third in mony or butter & the
	other two thirds in goods & prouision from the owners o
	such cowes or catle as they shall kep : and they shall tak
	care sesonably & spedyly y <sup>t</sup> all such cowes or Catle y <sup>t</sup> ar
	or shall be at any time Lost be looked up and brought
	home by them & that they shall goe with ther heard two
	Dayes in a weke for the fore part of the yeare in thos
	woods ouer the butt Brooke

The Selectmen of Salem doe order that all Swine that goe on the comons shall be suficiently yoaked & ringed by the twenty sixt day of Apreill next on the penalty of twelve pence p<sup>r</sup> day for euery such defect & that all or euery such Swine as shall from the time aboue mentioned be found in any mans garden or Inclofier not yoaked and Ringed as aforesaid shall be forfeited the one halfe to the pore of the Towne & the other p<sup>r</sup>sons Apointed to execute this order & to that end haue chofen and Impowred John Whifin and Arther Hufe fully to Execute Viz : to take up all Swine that from time to time they shall find unyoaked and unringed either on the Towne Comons or in any mans garden or Inclofier requireing satisfaction according to the aboue said order and in Case they shall at any time resauue Information from any other p<sup>r</sup>son of swine so transgresing they shall forthwith repaire to said place &



execute ther office it is to be understood that any man  
killing swine in his owne Inclolier are not to be Seized

Chosen for Survayers of fences In North feild James  
Snonds, Jn<sup>o</sup> Pease, Sen<sup>r</sup> In South feild James Poland  
J<sup>o</sup> Holmes without the Bridge Jn<sup>o</sup> Traske Jos. Boyce,  
Jn<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Towne w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Bridge John Williams Cop<sup>r</sup>  
Cristo<sup>r</sup> Bauage And it is ordered that all fences be made  
forthwith

[274] 19 : 2<sup>mo</sup> : 1678 Chosen to run Perambulation  
fr Salem betwene Topsfeild and Salem Corporall Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Puttman Leu<sup>t</sup> Leach Leu<sup>t</sup> Tho: Puttman & Daniell An-  
drews, & y<sup>t</sup> notice be giuen to the Selectmen of Topsfield  
that they met with our men apointed on the 29 Apreill  
next at 10 Clock at Jos Porters houle

Samuell Beadle is Chosen to be Sealer of waites and  
refuses for the yeare insuing in p<sup>r</sup>sents of Constable David  
Whipeny who is to giue him Notice thereof

Att a meeting of the freemen 22 Apreill 1678 Voated  
that ther be two Deputies chosen for this towne for the  
hole yeare Insuing

Chosen for Deputies for the yeare Insuing M<sup>r</sup> Edmond  
Latter and M<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Gidney

Att a metting of the Selectmen 30 : 2<sup>mo</sup> 1678 being  
Present

ap Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	Agred that ther shall be a towne
r Jos: Graften	metting warned to be on the third may
r Ph. Cromwell	next for the conidering how to rayse m <sup>r</sup>
but Rd Leach	Higginsons maintenance for this yeare,
ml <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	for the Choyce of a Clarke of the mar-
Edward flint	kett & for the Choyce of men to man-
o Higginson Jun <sup>r</sup>	age the bufiness betwene Salem & Beuerly at the next
	en <sup>r</sup> Court & what else may fall in

Att a meting of the Selectmen 1 May 78 being P<sup>r</sup>sent

apt Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	Agred that the Constables watch shall
r Jos: Graften	be Sett of Six men euery night with
r Ph. Cromwell	armes & amunition acording to law &
ml <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	that they begin at deacon princes corner
o Higginson	to goe downe eastward.

Att a Jen<sup>l</sup> Towne metting 3 may 1678 Voated that

wheras ther is about 50<sup>li</sup> in mony raifed by the comity f  
finding out of land for seuerall strips of Land sould th  
Towne doe order that thes<sup>d</sup> mony be comitted into the han  
of the Selectmen to be let out by them to any man or me  
that can give in good Security & will undertake to satis  
m<sup>r</sup> Higginson Sen<sup>r</sup> according to agrement, for this year  
& that the mony be returned into the hands of the Selec  
men at the yeares end

Voated : Sam<sup>ll</sup> Beadle is Chofen Clarke of the marke  
for the yere Infuing

Voated : Corp<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Puttman & m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup>  
are Chofen by the Towne to manage the buifonese at th  
Jen<sup>r</sup> Court between Salem & Beuerly.

Voated that the Towne is not willing to grant an  
further inlargment of Land to the Towne of Beverly

Voated that the Selectmen have the Same power t  
transact the afaires of the towne as they had the last year  
& Some yeares past

[275] Att a meting of the Selectmen 17 May 78 being  
p<sup>r</sup>sent  $\text{p}$  margin

Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	John Bulock is Chofen & apointed &
mr Jos. Graften	Impowred to execute all the lawes and
mr Ph. Cromwell	orders made about horfes & he to haue
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	halfe the fines y <sup>t</sup> the lawe allowes the
Edw. flint	other halfe to be payde to the Select
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	men for the Townes vse

Att a meting of the Selectmen 22 May 78 being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
mr Jos. Graften Agred with Samuell Stone to build  
mr Ph. Cromwell two Chimnies in the Towne house one  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> below and a Chamber Chimny large,  
Edw flint good Substantiall worke and to prouid  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson Labourers upon his owne Charge for w<sup>ch</sup> he is to haue  
fue pounds in merchan<sup>t</sup> Indian Corne at 3<sup>s</sup>  $\text{p}$  bb or goods  
at a portionable rate & to doe the worke forthwith

pd him by Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson 2 : 0 : 0 : by Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gard<sup>r</sup> 3 :  
0 : 0 : as p<sup>r</sup> ther Acc<sup>o</sup>

The Towne D<sup>r</sup> to James Browne for mend<sup>s</sup> Glase in  
the meting house & mend<sup>s</sup> the belmans belt 7<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is  
p<sup>d</sup> him p<sup>r</sup> noat to Const<sup>r</sup> Gardner

Att a meting of the Selectmen 24: May 1678 being present

apt Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin Resaued of m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne in behalfe  
 Jos. Grafton of the Comitty for Selling land the  
 ph. Cromwell Sume of 42<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup> in mony w<sup>ch</sup> they  
 m<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> had resaued for land Sould  
 J<sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup>

The ministers rate made and Comitted to the Constables as foll<sup>s</sup>

constable Thomas Serles proportion	038 : 00 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	02 : 03 : 07
constable William Curtice his proportion	37 : 00 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	01 : 19 : 06
constable Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman his proportion	38 : 10 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	01 : 15 : 03
constable Daudid phipeny his proportion	36 : 00 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	03 : 01 : 03
constable Jos <sup>ua</sup> Ray his proportion	13 : 10 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	00 : 10 : 00
constable Jn <sup>o</sup> Grene his proportion	17 : 00 : 00
to the Ouerplus of his proportion	00 : 11 : 09

---

190 : 01 : 04

Att a meting of the Select men 25 may 78 being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
 s p<sup>r</sup> margn<sup>t</sup>

apt Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin Whereas the towne past a Voat 3 may  
 Jos Graften 1678 that the mony rayfed by the Com-  
 phill: Cromwell itty for Selling land, should be lett out  
 m<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> to any that would undertake to Satisfy  
 J<sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> according to the Townes agreement, The  
 selectmen haue agreed w<sup>th</sup> Samuell Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> & John  
 Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> to Satisfy m<sup>r</sup> Higginson acording to that  
 agreement Viz to pay him one hundred pounds in mony &  
 forty Cord of wood: for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to haue the Vse of  
 the mony w<sup>ch</sup> is 42<sup>li</sup> : 10<sup>s</sup> : 6<sup>d</sup> which was resaued from m<sup>r</sup>  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne as aboue in behalfe of the Comitty, & to  
 haue the ministers rate as m<sup>r</sup> William Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> had  
 the last yeare to be paid into them by the Constables w<sup>th</sup>  
 third abatment to those y<sup>t</sup> pay mony & the said Gardner  
 & Higginson being to haue each of them halfe y<sup>o</sup> S<sup>d</sup>



mony & Each to pay halfe of the Townes agrement to r  
Higginson Sen<sup>r</sup> they doe Ingage each for himfelfe to r  
turne the Said forty two pounds ten shill<sup>s</sup> & 6<sup>d</sup> in mo  
into the hands of the Selectmen before the time of th  
Chosing of Selectmen for the next yeare Infuing

[276] 25 : May 1678 Agred y<sup>t</sup> ther Shall be a town  
metting warned on lecture day next to be on friday fo  
lowing for the Choyce of the Jury of tryalls, Choyce  
a Constable for the woods & to answ<sup>r</sup> the Executors  
Hen<sup>r</sup> True for a grant of Land, and a grant of land  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> & the requests of Nath felton Sen  
Rob<sup>t</sup> folet Tho Gold Jn<sup>o</sup> Norton & Rob<sup>t</sup> Gray for Land

Att a Towne Metting 31 : May 1678 Chosen for th  
Jury of Tryalls to Serue in June Court next. Corpora  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Puttman m<sup>r</sup> Tho Gardner m<sup>r</sup> Groues m<sup>r</sup> John Ruck  
m<sup>r</sup> Tim<sup>o</sup> Lindall Manaf<sup>s</sup> Marston Ely : Geoyles

P<sup>r</sup>sons nominated for a Constable w<sup>th</sup> out the brig  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Grene & Thomas Gold & being both Voated Jn  
Grene was Chosen Constable for the yeare Infuing

Hen<sup>r</sup> True Son of Hen<sup>r</sup> True P<sup>r</sup>senting a petition t  
the Towne for the making good of a grant of Land of 4  
acres granted to his father S<sup>d</sup> Hen<sup>r</sup> True, its Voated b  
the Towne y<sup>t</sup> it is left to the Selectmen to agree w<sup>th</sup> Sai  
True & make him Satisfaction either by Payment or lan

Jos Insc<sup>d</sup>dy Jun<sup>r</sup> is fred from Watching for the p<sup>r</sup>sen  
14 : 4 : 1678

Att a metting of the Selectmen 14 : 4 : 1678 being  
p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	Mr Hen <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Cred <sup>t</sup> & alowe	
mr Jos. Graften	for his deputyship in y <sup>o</sup> yeare 1676 a	
mr ph Cromwell	aperes 17 leaues backward	li s d
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>		08 : 10 : 0
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun <sup>r</sup>		

Dr To paid Manafeth Marston in his Con-	
st <sup>bls</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	3 : 15 : (

To paid Jn <sup>o</sup> Hathorne in his Constables	
Acc <sup>o</sup> & ord <sup>r</sup>	4 : 14 : (

An<sup>t</sup> Dike is abated 20<sup>s</sup> more of his  
rates to Constable Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne  
for 77 upon Confideration of his

Entertaining two familys of the  
Easterne pore

p <sup>d</sup> by Ely Geoyles: Allowed to Elisha Keby for the Vfe of his bull 76	1 : 0 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> by Jn <sup>o</sup> Hathorne: To Jn <sup>o</sup> Mafon for 7 <sup>n</sup> brick bats	0 : 7 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> by Man <sup>r</sup> Marston: To Geo Both, in p <sup>t</sup> for his worke about town house p <sup>d</sup> him by manaf Marston	0 : 4 : 4
p <sup>d</sup> by Con <sup>s</sup> Norman: To Mix <sup>t</sup> Mack- maly for worke on the Towne house	0 : 8 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> by noat to Geoyles: To Jn <sup>o</sup> Milke for worke on the Towne house	0 : 7 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> by noat to Con <sup>st</sup> Poland: To Jn <sup>o</sup> Lander for mak <sup>s</sup> a bl Stafe for Dauid Phipeny	0 : 3 : 0

Itt is ordered that a warrant be given to Leu<sup>t</sup> Thomas  
Puttman & Hen<sup>r</sup> Keny to repaire the Highway beyound  
old Huchefons w<sup>ch</sup> Leu<sup>t</sup> Puttman gaue notice of y<sup>t</sup> it was  
defectiue, to be done before Salem Court, w<sup>ch</sup> was giuen  
Hen<sup>r</sup> Keny.

5: 5: 78 James Browne Glaz <sup>r</sup> D <sup>r</sup> to paid by manaf Marston is alowed in his Const <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	2 : 0 : 0
3: 5: 78 To a noat upon Conft <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Procture	1 : 0 : 0
3: 10: 78 To paid you by Tho Roots in mony for rent of y <sup>e</sup> lane 77	0 : 10 : 0
0: 11: To a bill upon Tho flint for To a bill upon Const <sup>r</sup> Curtice 31 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> in mony & in rates 13 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	2 : 10 : 0
	2 : 04 : 8

---

8 : 4 : 8

Res<sup>d</sup> 123 fott 1-2 Glase for ye  
Towne house 16 <sup>Ⓕ</sup>

8 : 4 : 8

[277] being P<sup>r</sup>sent of the Selectmen

r Jos Graften Constable John Hathorne D<sup>r</sup> as  
r ph: Cromwell apeares P<sup>r</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 8 leaues backward for  
mll Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> Towne Country & minesters rates,  
lw flint  
10 Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> 1677

572 : 15 : 06

17 : 4 : 1678 : Resaued p <sup>r</sup> paid m <sup>r</sup> William Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> for the ministers rate 1677	072 : 10 : 0
⌘ y <sup>e</sup> part of Disbursment w <sup>ch</sup> you paid to Seuerall men upon the Countrys Acc <sup>o</sup> as apeares by his book	194 : 12 : 0
20 : 12 <sup>mo</sup> 77 P <sup>d</sup> to Tresurer Hull as mony p <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> mony rates ⌘ Recp <sup>t</sup>	40 : 03 : 0
6 & 20 : 12 <sup>mo</sup> 77 P <sup>d</sup> to the Tresurer Hull as rates run at two Seuerall times ⌘ Recipt	33 : 16 : 0
27 : 6 : 78 : P <sup>r</sup> paid the Treasurer in mony in p <sup>t</sup> of the mony rate	36 : 11 : 1
P <sub>d</sub> dito: Trefurer ⌘ a debenter as mony	02 : 09 : 0
	<hr/>
	350 : 04 :
⌘ p <sup>d</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Lord for 77	07 : 00 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Mafon for brick batts	00 : 07 :
p <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	12 : 16 :
p <sup>d</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Ropes 5 <sup>s</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Beadle 9 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 14 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> widow Ropes 4 <sup>ll</sup> 7 <sup>s</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman 9 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	04 : 16 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Math Woodwell 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 10 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Thomas Cromwell	01 : 06 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Gidny	12 : 00 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Leu <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Pickring	05 : 10 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> Geo. Corwin	20 : 00 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Cooke : 27 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Gidny 9 <sup>ll</sup> : 5 : 4 <sup>d</sup>	10 : 12 : 1
p <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Hen <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew	04 : 14 : 0
	<hr/>
	80 : 07 : 1
p <sup>d</sup> to Seuerall men in y <sup>e</sup> ward for worke upon the fortification & highwayes as p <sup>r</sup> his Acc <sup>o</sup>	74 : 09 : 0
17 : 4 : 78 p <sup>r</sup> Sundry Acc <sup>o</sup> of abatements for Seuerall mens rates as p <sup>r</sup> bagge	26 : 10 : 0
⌘ abatment to An <sup>t</sup> Dike more	01 : 00 : 0
⌘ paid Bartholmew Gidny for disbursments upon fortication p <sup>r</sup> ord <sup>r</sup> of the Comitty	04 : 08 : 0
⌘ p <sup>d</sup> to Nat pickman Sen <sup>r</sup> for disbursm <sup>ts</sup> 16 <sup>s</sup> abated him 2 - 4 <sup>d</sup>	00 : 18 : 0

(To be continued.)



## WILLIAM AVERILL OF IPSWICH AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 144.)

**2 Paul Averill**, born in Middleton, Sept. 27, 1742, was a yeoman, and lived in Andover. Soldier in the Revolution, marching to Lexington. He married March 10, 1772, Deborah Foster in Andover; and died in 1804; his wife probably died Dec. 27, 1826.

Children:

JOHN, bp. Nov. 23, 1772 in Andover; d. young.

JOHN, b. Nov. 16, 1776; yeoman; lived in Andover; m. Nov. 13, 1794, Betsey Austin; he d. Dec. 7, 1818; and she d. Nov. 13, 1826, aged 54 years. Had: Elizabeth, b. Mar. 10, 1795.

DEBORAH, m. Moses Wilkins of Middleton, Feb. 19, 1793.

BETSEY, bp. Oct. 24, 1790, in Andover; m. (int. Dec. 20, 1810), James Pettingill.

**3 Elijah Averill**, born in Middleton, April 28, 1745, was a cordwainer, and bought, in 1775, the farm in Boxford (lately in the occupation of George Perley) on which he settled. He married Jan. 4, 1776, Hannah Perkins. Administration was granted on his estate Nov. 5, 1782; and his wife survived him, marrying, secondly, Joseph Peabody, 2d, May 25, 1790. She died in Middleton, Mar. 17, 1825.

Child, born in Boxford:

HANNAH, b. March 16, 1777; d., unm. in Middleton, Nov. 20, 1801, at the age of twenty-four, being affianced to Jonathan Kenney.

**4 Mark Averill**, born in Middleton, May 12, 1747, was a yeoman, and succeeded his father on the homestead

in Middleton, where he was living in 1798. He married June 8, 1775, Dorcas Foster of Andover.

Children, born in Middleton :

JOHN, b. Feb. 27, 1776; m. Dec. 29, 1825, Sarah A. Porter of Andover, where they lived. No children. He d. June 1838, she d. July 8, 1859.

EPHRAIM, b. April 2, 1780; m. May 23, 1825, Sally Tapley of Lynnfield. Lived in Derry, N. H. No children.

ELIJAH, b. Dec. 10, 1789; m. Lived in Litchfield, N. H. a son and perhaps other children.

FOSTER, b. Sept. 20, 1792; m. Martha R——, and had Henry (drowned); John, lived in Londonderry, N. H.; Martha lived in Londonderry, N. H.; Ephraim, lived in Missisquoi Dorcas, m. ——— Grant, and lived in Gilmantown, N. H.; Sarah, m. Lewis Stiles and lived in Lowell; Eda Anna ——— Ballou, and lived in Alexandria.

**25 Joseph Averill**, born in Middleton, Oct. 6, 1777, was a yeoman, and lived in Middleton. He married, first, Dec. 12, 1780, Susanna Pettingill of Andover. She died in Middleton, Sept. 20, 1813, aged fifty-seven; and he married, second, (int. Apr. 10, 1814), Mrs. Rachel (Lambour) Pettengill, widow of Moses Pettengill. He died in Middleton, Dec. 9, 1816; and she died Dec. 24, 1816, in Middleton, aged 68 years.

Children, born in Middleton :

35 BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 22, 1781.

MOLLY, b. Jan. 3, 1783; m. Nov. 5, 1805, Moses Stiles of Ipsford, and was living in 1816.

BETSEY, b. Oct. 13, 1786; d. in Middleton, unm. Nov. 8, 1816.

SUSANNA, b. Oct. 20, 1789; d. Jan. 16, 1792.

35A JOSEPH, b. Dec. 15, 1792.

SUSANNA, b. March 6, 1795; m. Jan. 11, 1816, Ebenezer Nichols of Reading. Lived in South Danvers, now Peabody.

**26 Nathaniel Perkins Averill**, born in Topsfield, May 1, 1767, was a yeoman, and lived in Topsfield. Selectman in 1801, 1802. He married April 12, 1791, Hannah, daughter Thomas and Margaret Wood. He died Sept. 13, 1816, aged 53 years.

## Children, born in Topsfield :

STEPHEN P., b. Jan. 16, 1792; m. Dec. 13, 1818, at Danvers, Annah Moore of Topsfield. She d. Jan. 16, 1838, of consumption, aged 40 years.

DOLLY, b. Nov. 18; 1794; d. unm. Dec. 3, 1879 at Salem.

THOMAS, b. March 21, 1798.

NATHANIEL PERKINS, b. Oct. 25, 1803.

AARON PERKINS, b. May, 1810.

**17 Azariah Averill**, born in Topsfield, Feb. 11, 1788; married, Sept. 10, 1799, Sarah A., daughter of Job and Rachel Towne. She died in Salem, a widow, Oct. 6, 1842. Lived in Topsfield, Beverly and Salem.

## Children :

SARAH, b. Aug. 3, 1800, in Topsfield; m. Feb. 9, 1829, John Sawyer.

HIRAM, b. Aug. 3, 1802, at Topsfield; d. at sea, aged 17.

IRENE A., b. Aug. 23, 1804, in Topsfield; m. Feb. 10, 1833, Humphrey G. Hubbard of Topsfield.

MARY, b. Feb. 25, 1807, in Beverly; m. (int. May 10, 1829), William R. Hubbard of Topsfield.

ELIZA, b. Feb. 25, 1807, in Beverly; d. Nov. 8, 1831; m. July 1, 1830, Humphrey G. Hubbard of Topsfield.

MOSES, b. Oct. 9, 1809, in Beverly; d. June 3, 1848, in Danvers.

EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 28, 1813, in Topsfield.

RACHEL, b. April 16, 1816, in Salem; m. Nov. 28, 1832, Samuel Clifford of Topsfield.

**18 Moses Averill**, born June 5, 1786, in Topsfield; married, Oct. 18, 1808, Mehitabel Merrill of New Rowle, now Georgetown.

## Children :

MOSES, b. Oct. 8, 1808, in Topsfield; d. Nov. 4, 1808.

SALINDA, b. Aug. 18, 1809, in Topsfield; unm.

ROYAL AUGUSTUS, b. May 10, 1811, in Topsfield; m. and lived in Stoneham.

HANNAH, b. June 3, 1813, in Topsfield; m. Mar. 13, 1832, Capt. Simon F. Estey; lived in Middleton.

ELIZABETH B., b. May 14, 1816, in Topsfield; m. Oct. 24, 1841, Joseph N. Pope of Topsfield; no children.

JOHN MERRILL, b. Mar. 22, 1826, in Middleton; shoemaker; d. unm. May 9, 1846, in Middleton; buried in Lynn.



41 MOSES ABBA, b. Dec. 20, 1827 (1828. Danvers Rds.), in Middleton.

ENOCH FAULKNER, b. April 13, 1830, in Middleton; m. Anna Hatch; lived in Lynn, where he d. in 1906.

MEHITABLE MERRILL, b. Aug. 1, 1833, in Middleton; d. u. Nov. 3, 1897. Lived in Lynn. "Was a physician of good repute."

**29 Daniel Averill**, born in Topsfield, June 12, 1795, was a husbandman, and lived in Topsfield; soldier in the Revolution. He married, July 7, 1795, Betsey Clinton. She was born in Danvers. He died Jan. 11, 1845, and she died Dec. 10, 1854, at the almshouse, aged 80 years.  
Children:

DANIEL, b. Jan. 3, 1796; d. April 6, 1838.

JACOB, b. Feb. 26, 1799; d. unm. Dec. 21, 1837. Was insane in the later part of his life.

EUNICE, b. June 4, 1805; m. (int. Oct. 2, 1825), Lieut. William MacKenzie of Waltham, Vt.

NABBY, b. Nov. 18, 1807; m. Sept. 27, 1830, Samuel Beckford.

**30 Solomon Averill**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 17, 1769, was a farmer, and lived in Topsfield. He married, March 11, 1794, Anna, daughter of John and Anna Towne of Boxford, and died Feb. 23, 1855. She died March 24, 1851, aged 83 years.

Children, born in Topsfield:

ANNIS, b. May 6, 1795; m. Oct. 7, 1818, Samuel Blaisdell.

ASA, b. Nov. 16, 1797; m., and lived in Reading.

42 CYRUS, b. Oct. 30, 1802.

**31 Benjamin Averill**, born in Middleton, Oct. 10, 1770; married, Oct. 15, 1791, Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Lord) Andrews of Ipswich. Cooper. Lived in Ipswich. At his father's death, Stephen Dutch of Ipswich was appointed his guardian. Served on a privateer during the Revolution, securing \$500 prize money. Was "Ensign" in the militia in 1800. He died in Ipswich, Feb. 6, 1841, and she died Aug. 30, 1868, aged 73 years.

children, born in Ipswich:

A daughter, b. and d. Oct. 26, 1791.

ELIZABETH, b. April 15, 1793; d. unm. Aug. 17, 1872, in Ipswich.

BENJAMIN, b. June 20, 1796; d. April 9, 1872.

JOSEPH, b. Sept. 11, 1800; d. Sept. 20, 1800.

SARAH, b. Aug. 28, 1801; d. Dec. 3, 1828; m. July 23, 1820, Israel K. Jewett of Ipswich; 7 children.

JAMES KIMBALL, b. Mar. 19, 1804.

LUCY ANN, b. May 6, 1807; d. unm. Sept. 2, 1824.

WARREN, b. July 6, 1809.

WILLIAM TARBELL, b. April 13, 1811.

**2 Elijah Averill**, born in Topsfield, Dec. 21, 1762, was a housewright, and lived in Topsfield. Selectman in 1788. He received, in 1776, by will from his grandfather, "the sword that was my Father's," i. e., Ebenezer Averill, born 1669. He married, May 6, 1788, Mary Gould, daughter Maj. Joseph and Elizabeth Gould. She died Sept. 7, 1797, æ. 36 years, and he died Aug. 4, 1813. In his inventory of estate were pump making tools, \$1.00.

Children:

MARY, b. Feb. 11, 1789; d. June 26, 1876; m. Nov. 30, 1809, John Gould, 3d.

PRISCILLA, b. May 17, 1792; d. Aug. 12, 1872, in Beverly; m. Sept. 22, 1812, Capt. John Lamson.

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 4, 1797; d. Nov. 21, 1895; m. (int. Oct. 12, 1834), Dr. John Porter of Wenham. At time of m. she was of Boston.

**3 Moses Averill**, baptized in Topsfield, Oct. 1, 1769, married, Dec. 15, 1796, Sarah Clarke, and died July 29, 1798.\* She married, 2nd, Nov. 6, 1831, Capt. Joseph Sawyer, and died, June 2, 1841, aged 69 years.

Children, born in Topsfield:

Infant twin children, d. between Oct. 10-Nov. 30, 1797.

SARAH, b. Sept. 23, 1798; living in 1814.

DIED. At Topsfield, Mr. Moses Averell, aged 29; who, in the various relations of life, exhibited an amiable succession of the social and christian virtues.—*Son Gazette*, Aug. 7, 1798.

**34 Luke Averill**, born in Topsfield, Sept. 20, 17 married Dec. 21, 1813, Sally, daughter of Thomas Lydia (Batchelder) Foster of Rowley; she died April 1873, aged 78. He was a yeoman and lived at "The leges." He was run over by a wagon and killed, July 1821. In the inventory of his estate appears the ite "cavalry equipments."

Children, born in Topsfield:

MEHITABLE FOSTER, b. March 28, 1814; d. Jan., 1899 in Re ing, Mass.; m. March 28, 1833, Benjamin F. Adams of To field.

LYDIA ANN, b. May 20, 1816; d. Sept. 25, 1847; m. April 22, 1 in Ipswich, Israel Wildes, afterwards of Topsfield.

ISAAC NEWTON, b. Aug. 7, 1819; m. 1st, May 17, 1849, Mary dau. of Asa and Selina Bradstreet of Georgetown. She Dec. 28, 1851, aged 29, having had one child: Lydia Ann, July 9, 1851; d. Sept. 11, 1851, at Ipswich. He m. 2d, Mar 19, 1857, Mary E., dau. of John C. and Elizabeth Wilson Annapolis, N. S. She d. Aug. 20, 1880, aged 62. Shoe op ative; lived in Topsfield where he d. Oct. 29, 1906.

**35 Benjamin Averill**, born Feb. 22, 1781, in M dleton; married, June 2, 1808, Hannah, daughter of A drew and Ruth (Curtis) Peabody of Middleton. She w born Aug. 22, 1783, and died Feb. 4, 1854. He died Au 13, 1849.

Children, all born in Middleton:

HANNAH, b. Sept. 23, 1808; d. unm. May 8, 1884.

RUTH, b. Oct. 4, 1810; d. Apr. 21, 1891; m. 1st, Apr. 2, 1835, Ba zillai Gould; 2 children. He d. Oct. 24, 1848 and she m. 2 Dec. 10, 1856, Rev. John Gillingham of Bradford and Wa ren, N. H.

47 BENJAMIN, b. June 30, 1812.

48 ANDREW PEABODY, b. June 5, 1815.

49 JOSEPH, b. March 31, 1818.

EBENEZER HUBBARD, b. Feb. 4, 1820; d. Sept. 30, 1849.

50 EDWARD PUTNAM, b. Nov. 23, 1821.

ALFRED AUGUSTUS, b. Mar. 8, 1825; m. Mar. 15, 1868, Martha J dau. of Samuel W. and Polly (Gould) Weston. She was 1 June 26, 1838, and d. Oct. 22, 1908 in Middleton.



5a **Joseph Averill**, born in Middleton, Dec. 15, 1772, was a farmer, and lived in that part of Andover that afterwards became North Andover. He married May 23, 1839, Elizabeth Averill, probably daughter of John and Perey (Austin) Averill. She died Nov. 18, 1851 and he died Mar. 5, 1876.

Children, born in Andover :

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 27, 1819.

JOHN, b. July 18, 1821; m. Oct. 31, 1854, Fidelia, dau. Jacob and Susanna Berry of Andover.

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 18, 1824; farmer; lived in North Andover; m. 1st, Nov. 18, 1856, Susan M. Perley of Boxford. She d. June 21, 1871, and he m. 2d, July 10, 1873, Eunice B. Perley, sister of his first wife. He d. Sept. 24, 1887 and she d. July 13, 1892. Had: (1) George Leonard, b. July 28, 1859; m. Dec. 20, 1883, Elvira Lake Towne of Topsfield. Farmer and lives in North Andover; (2) Mary Lizzie, b. Mar. 31, 1861; m. Apr. 9, 1895, Charles Walter Paul; (3) Florence Maria, b. Sept. 24, 1865.

GEORGE D., b. Sept. 10, 1830; shoemaker; d. unm. July 9, 1852.

6 **Thomas Averill**, born in Topsfield, March 21, 1788; married, Sept. 6, 1827, Sophronia, daughter of Dominick and Sarah (Perkins) Moore. She died May 2, 1844. Shoemaker and farmer; lived in Topsfield and died May 8, 1846.

Children, all born in Topsfield :

A CHILD, b. Feb. 4, 1828; d. Feb. 6, 1828.

51 THOMAS LEVERETT, b. Nov. 1, 1829.

52 EDWARD AUGUSTUS, b. May 3, 1832.

MARY ELLEN, b. June 15, 1835; m. — Patch.

GEORGE FRANKLIN, b. Jan. 6, 1844; m. Oct. 3, 1866, Lodie A., dau. of Daniel and Fanny (Small) Towne. Farmer and cider manufactnrer. Soldier in Civil War; 6 mos. service in Co. B, 7th Mass. Vols. and 100 days service in Co. I, 6th Mass. Vols.

37 **Nathaniel Perkins Averill**, born in Topsfield, Oct. 25, 1803, married Susan S. daughter of William and Almima Silver.\* He died at Salem of consumption, Nov.

The marriage of Nathaniel P. Averill and Sarah Sheldon on June 6, 1819 is recorded at Danvers.

7, 1861. She died at Salem, May 10, 1867 aged 67 years and 4 months.

Child, born in Salem :

53 NATHANIEL S., b. July 4, 1835.

**38 Aaron Perkins Averill**, born in Topsfield, M. 1810, married Jan. 24, 1838, in Topsfield, Julia Ann E. man. He died at Georgetown, Feb. 7, 1865, aged 54 9 m.

Children, born in Topsfield :

EDWIN WALLACE, b. Aug. 5, 1838; d. Nov. 27, 1845.

MARTHA ANN, b. Sept. 19, 1841.

HARRIET WOOD, b. May 20, 1847.

**38 Ephraim Averill**, born in Topsfield, Feb. 1813; married, first, April 11, 1833, Lydia Simonds Pter of Ipswich. She died Aug. 3, 1850, and he married second, May 4, 1851, Mary Faulkner, daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia Towne. She became insane and died July 6, 1870, in Ipswich, aged 57. He possessed a fine baritone voice and for many years conducted old time "singing schools." He died in Topsfield, Jan. 26, 1898.

Children, all born in Linebrook Parish, Ipswich :

ELIZA MARY, b. June 6, 1834; m. April 25, 1852, Charles Perkins of Topsfield, and d. Mar. 19, 1907.

54 EPHRAIM PERKINS, b. Mar. 9, 1836.

CAROLINE AUGUSTA, b. Jan. 11, 1841; m. 1st, May 10, 1859, Benjamin How of Ipswich; m. 2d, June 5, 1873, Thomas Potter of Ipswich; m. 3d, April 6, 1881, William H. Tozier of Ipswich. Lives in Ipswich.

**40 Albert Augustus Averill**, born in Topsfield May 10, 1811, married, Sept. 15, 1839 at Danvers, Hannah M., daughter of Timothy and Clarissa Walton. She died at Stoneham, Mar. 3, 1852. He was named at birth Royal Augustus Averill, without doubt for Royal Augustus Merriam, M. D., the Topsfield physician. He went by the name of "Augustus" during his younger days but on attaining his majority he adopted the name Albert Augustus. Lived in Salem and Stoneham.

## Children :

HANNAH JANE, b. June 7, 1841, in Salem.

ARCHANA MARIA, b. ———; m. Mar. 10, 1861, in Middleton,  
Otis M. Clement of Stoneham.

ELECTRA P., b. July 7, 1848, in Salem; d. Aug. 25, 1848 in Salem.

ABBY L., b. Feb., 1852; d. July 28, 1852.

**41 Moses Abba Averill**, born Dec. 20, 1827 (1828. Danvers Rds.), in Middleton, married July 20, 1851, at Salem, Mary Jane Ellis, daughter of Dougal and Caroline (Fuller) Campbell, born at Newport, N. S. She died Salem, Apr. 19, 1885, aged 57 years, and he died in Salem, Dec. 22, 1895. He was a shoemaker while a young man living in Danvers and afterwards removed to Salem when he became a policeman and court officer.

## Children :

MOSES F., b. Mar. 23, 1852, in Peabody; d. Dec. 11, 1868, in Salem.

ARTHUR A., b. Oct., 1853 in Peabody; d. Feb. 19, 1902 in Salem.  
Lawyer.

SALEND A EVELYN, b. Sept. 23, 1864, in Salem; m. Sept. 10, 1884.  
Robert S. Coblents of Peabody. Lives in Salem.

**42 Cyrus Averill**, born in Topsfield, Oct. 30, 1802; married Dec. 8, 1828, Lavinia, daughter of Darius and Mary (Kesar) Dickenson of Ipswich. She died Dec. 21, 1888, aged 82. Farmer; lived in Topsfield and died March 10, 1891.

## Children, all born in Topsfield :

ELMA LAVINIA, b. Oct. 23, 1830; d. Mar. 7, 1896, in Topsfield;  
m. Aug. 15, 1857, George H. Davison, of Gloucester.

MARIA JANE, b. Oct. 11, 1832; d. Dec. 30, 1900 in Topsfield; m.  
April, 1854, at Danvers, James R. Hobbs.

**5 CYRUS AUSTIN**, b. Aug. 10, 1834.

SARAH AMANDA, b. Oct. 29, 1836; m. Oct. 7, 1853, at Danvers,  
Nathaniel Foster of Topsfield.

MARY BOYNTON, b. April 20, 1839; m. Feb. 25, 1870, Addison  
Wonson of Gloucester.

JOHN FRANCIS, b. June 9, 1852; unm.; lives in Topsfield.

ELLEN FRANCES, b. June 18, 1843, *Family Record* (Cynthia Ellen,  
Aug. 18, 1843—*Town Record.*); d. March 25, 1864, suicide by  
poison.



**43 Benjamin Averill**, born in Ipswich, June 20 1798; married April 25, 1821, in Ipswich, Elizabeth daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hodgkins) Jewett Cooper. Removed to Salem in 1835, where he died April 9, 1872. She died Dec. 4, 1882, aged 81 years.

Children, born in Ipswich and Rowley :

ELIZABETH LORD, b. Aug. 14, 1821, in Ipswich; d. Sept. 16, 1822

ELIZABETH LORD, b. Sept. 18, 1822, in Ipswich; d. unm., Nov. 8 1903 at Salem.

LUCY ANN, b. Sept. 14, 1824, in Ipswich, d. Sept. 29, 1825.

SARAH JEWETT, b. June 6, 1826, in Ipswich; d. July 27, 1885 in Salem.

JOHN JEWETT, b. July 25, 1828, in Ipswich; d. July 9, 1897; m. June 14, 1855, Octavia W. Oliver of Bath, Me.; carpenter and foreman. Children: Daniel Webster Dodge, b. Sept. 9 1860, in Salem; d. Sept. 4, 1875, in Salem; Julia M., b. Nov. 29, 1817, in Salem.

LUCY ANN, b. July 1, 1830, in Ipswich; m. April 1, 1860, Edward H. Randall. Lives in Salem.

HARRIET J., b. Jan. 2, 1832, in Ipswich; d. Nov. 4, 1907, unm., at Salem.

56 JAMES WILLIAM, b. Feb. 22, 1834, in Ipswich.

BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 26, 1835, in Rowley; carpenter and distiller d. Mar. 2, 1879; m. Lucy J. Redmond. Had: Martha C., b. Sept. 15, 1861.

JOSEPH JEWETT, b. Dec. 13, 1836, in Rowley; d. May 18, 1836.

ELLEN HODGES, b. Jan. 2, 1839, in Rowley; m. at Fall River June 19, 1902, Capt. Wm. Prescott Powers of Deer Isle, Me

JOSEPH JEWETT (twin), b. June 10, 1841, in Rowley; painter; m. July 29, 1869, Cassandra D., dau. Thos. and Susan T. Maxfield. He d. at Salem, Feb. 6, 1903.

SAMUEL ANDREWS (twin), b. June 10, 1841, in Rowley; d. Aug. 2, 1842 in Salem.

GEORGE JEWETT, b. June 15, 1845, in Rowley; carriage painter; d. May 28, 1898; m. Jan. 20, 1876, Georgianna P., dau. George M. and Elizabeth (Gray) Saunders of Salem. Had: Harry Webster, b. Nov. 6, 1881.

**44 James Kimball Averill**, born in Ipswich, Mar. 19, 1804, married Nov. 10, 1835, Eliza Howard, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Howard) Brown of Salem. He was a cabinet-maker and learned his trade with Nathaniel

ppleton of Salem. He died Sept. 2, 1855 in Ipswich.  
 He died in Salem, Aug. 1, 1867, aged 65 years.

Children :

HARRIET ELIZA, b. 1839; d. unm. Feb. 27, 1882 at Salem.

GEORGE H., b. 1840; m. Oct. 29, 1872, at Hamilton, Edna Augusta, dau. of Dudley and Ednah (Dane) Porter; d. Nov. 17, 1907; clerk. She d. June 16, 1911 in Salem, aged 72 years.

CAROLINE HOWARD, m. ——— Wheeler.

**45 Warren Averill**, born July 6, 1809, in Ipswich; married May 15, 1832, Elizabeth Jane Knox of Gardner, e., then resident in Ipswich. She died Jan. 28, 1880. He was a cooper by trade, at one time being engaged in the fishing business. He died Nov. 26, 1884.

Children, all born in Ipswich :

MARGARET E., b. —; d. Feb. 11, 1851.

ABBY JANE GARDNER, b. June 16, 1846; d. Sept. 29, 1851.

A SON, b. July 23, 1853; d. July 26, 1853.

LUENIA, b. Aug. 4, 1855; m. July 20, 1892, Charles L. Perkins of Newburyport.

**46 William Tarbell Averill**, born April 13, 1811, in Ipswich; married 1st, Eliza Winter of Gloucester. She died Aug. 17, 1839 and he married 2nd, July 15, 1841, Harriet J., daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hodgkins) Jewett of Ipswich. She died Apr. 28, 1890. He was a carpenter by trade and lived in Gloucester and Ipswich. Was tax collector for many years and inspector of customs in 1848. He died July 1, 1881.

Child by 1st wife :

WILLIAM, b. Feb., 1839; d. Nov. 19, 1839.

Children by 2d wife :

LYDIA MANNING, b. Sept. 23, 1842; d. Jan. 27, 1870; m. Nov. 29, 1866, Charles W. Bamford of Ipswich.

WILLIAM WARREN, b. Nov. 17, 1845.

A SON, b. Nov. 23, 1848; d. Nov. 26, 1848.

**47 Benjamin Averill**, born June 30, 1812, in Middleton; married, Jan. 1, 1846, Lois, daughter of Jacob

and Lois (Lufkin) Proctor of Derry, N. H. She was born April 2, 1822 and died in Middleton, Nov., 1890. He lived in Middleton and died there Aug. 13, 1881.

Children :

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. April 15, 1856; m. June 9, 1880 Louise Booker of Howardsville, Va., where they now live. No children.

JOHN QUINCY, b. 1859; unm.; lives in Middleton.

ALVIN PROCTER, b. Nov. 25, 1860; d. Oct. 25, 1862.

**48 Andrew Peabody Averill**, born June 5, 1811, in Middleton; married, May 28, 1840, Elizabeth Stearns, daughter of Peabody and Dolly (Kenny) Russell of Bowdoin. She was born Dec. 4, 1817 and died Oct. 24, 1890. He died Dec. 17, 1889. Lived in Middleton.

Children :

ALBERT AVANDER, b. Jan. 15, 1842; m. May, 1866, Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Peasley) Craig of Newbury, N. H.

BENJAMIN RUSSELL, b. Nov. 14, 1849; d. May 29, 1864.

ANDREW PRESTON, b. July 18, 1856; m. Dec. 25, 1882, Cora S McKay, b. Apr. 25, 1860, in Bowdoin, Me.; Harvard Univ Supt. Schools, Martha's Vineyard; 6 children.

CHARLES SIDNEY, b. Feb. 9, 1859; d. unm. Aug. 16, 1885; school teacher.

**49 Joseph Averill**, born March 31, 1818, in Middleton; married, 1st, Oct. 22, 1884, Martha A., daughter of Joseph Berry and Patty (Elliott) Perkins of Middleton. She was born April 13, 1825 and died, April 24, 1884, in Danvers. He married, 2nd, Oct. 14, 1886, Mrs. Mary J (Perkins) Greene, a sister of his first wife. He died Jan. 8, 1893, in Danvers.

Children, all by 1st wife :

LEVERETT PERKINS, b. Sept. 14, 1847; d. Aug. 28, 1848.

LEVERETT PERKINS, b. Sept. 4, 1849; m. Jan. 17, 1877, Harriet Putnam, dau. of George P. and Charlotte (Towne) Wilkins of Middleton. She was b. April 11, 1850. No children. He d. Oct. 2, 1894, in Danvers.

HELEN WARD, b. Oct. 8, 1855; unm.; grad. Holyoke Seminary; lives in St. Paul, Minn.



ANNIE M., b. Oct. 11, 1858; m. 1st. — Fiske; m. 2nd, Caleb C. Gardner of Salem.

GEORGE.

**50 Edward Putnam Averill**, born Nov. 23, 1821, Middleton; married, 1st, Dec. 26, 1849, Lavinia K. daughter of William and Hannah (Moore) Perkins of Andover. She was born Sept. 20, 1829 and died in 1853. He married, 2nd, April 19, 1857, Mary Ham, daughter of William and Martha (Ham) Webber of Sanford, Me. She was born Jan. 27, 1829 and died Mar. 2, 1887, in Lynn. He married, 3rd, Apr. 12, 1888, Abbie, daughter of Lyman and Synthia (Webber) Butler of Sanford, Me. She was born July 23, 1849. Lives in Lynn.

Children by 2nd wife:

CLARENCE B., b. April 22, 1858; unm.

CERESCO PUTNAM, b. Sept. 13, 1860; d. Sept. 8, 1861, in Middleton.

CERESCO PUTNAM, b. Jan. 24, 1862; unm.

**51 Thomas Leverett Averill**, born in Topsfield, Nov. 1, 1829; married July, 1851, Ruth R. Carr of Newburyport. Farmer and painter. He died June 14, 1889.

Children born in Topsfield:

SUSAN SILVER, b. Dec. 13, 1851; m. Sept. 27, 1875, Frank G. Moore of Dallas, Texas; merchant.

SIDNEY WOOD, b. May 14, 1857; unm.; lived in Topsfield.

**52 Edward Augustus Averill**, born in Topsfield, May 3, 1832, married in Salem, Oct. 16, 1855, Harriet M. W., daughter of Richard Preston, born in Ohio. Farmer and engineer. He died of heart disease, Feb. 7, 1890, in Salem.

Children:

ELLA J., b. 1856; m. at Lynn, Feb. 10, 1876, George H., son of Edward P., and Adeline D. (Warren) Smith.

MARY F., b. July 3, 1864, in Salem.

GERTRUDE M., b. Oct. 28, 1872, in Salem.

**53 Nathaniel S. Averill**, born July 4, 1835; married Jan. 1, 1867, Mary J., daughter of Alexander and Jane Bowie of Bowdoin, Me.; died Nov. 11, 1906; Currier Child, born in Salem.

NATHANIEL HERBERT, b. April 16, 1878; m. June 10, 1900 Katherine, dau. Arthur D. and Nannie E. (Foster) Morriss Plumber.

**54 Ephriam Perkins Averill**, born in Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, Mar. 9, 1836; married Dec. 8, 1866 Susan, daughter of William G. and Mehetable (Balch) Lake. Soldier in Civil War; three years in Co. D. 12 Mass. Vols.; corporal. Shoe operative. Lived in Topsfield where he died Nov. 29, 1909.

Children, born in Topsfield:

ELMER PERKINS, b. April 20, 1866; m. Nov. 29, 1889, at Georgetown, Annie P. dau. of Whipple and Charlotte A. (Smith) Ingalls. Children: Eleanor, b. Jan. 2, 1890; d. March 2, 1890; Charles Francis, b. June 3, 1891; Florence Osgood, b. Jan. 13, 1893. Shoe operative; lives in Topsfield.

CARRIE HAMMOND, b. Dec. 2, 1871; m. Dec. 20, 1894 at Pawtucket, R. I., Arthur G. Lunt of Newburyport. Child Arthur Osgood, b. July 25, 1895.

LULU JESSIE, b. April 3, 1876.

**55 Cyrus Austin Averell**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 10, 1834; married April 6, 1864, Margaret Y., daughter of Charles and Anna Sweeney of Topsfield. Farmer lived in Topsfield and died there March 26, 1900.

Children, all born in Topsfield:

HERMAN AUSTIN, b. March 7, 1865; d. March 8, 1865.

ALBION FRANCIS, b. May 4, 1866; carpenter; d. Sept. 22, 1896.

CHARLES JUSTIN, b. June 12, 1871.

FREDERICK AUSTIN, b. April 10, 1879.

MARION ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 17, 1880; m. Oct. 18, 1905, John B. Gould of Topsfield.

**56 James William Averill**, born Feb. 22, 1834, in Ipswich; married Dec. 31, 1865, in Salem, Martha J. daughter of Amos T. and Abigail L. Leavitt of Hampton, N. H.; died Nov. 10, 1906. House-painter; lived in Salem.

Child :

ARTHUR LANE, b. Jan. 26, 1867, in Salem; Boston Univ. 1895; lawyer; lives in Salem.

**57 William Warren Averill**, born Nov. 17, 1845, Ipswich, machinist, married, 1st, Oct. 3, 1866, at Salem, Annie L. daughter of Samuel P. and Sarah L. (Norfolk) Floyd. She died at Salem, of consumption, May 12, 1873, aged 30 years and he married, 2d, Nov. 24, 1886, at Peabody, Mrs. Martha A. (Bruce) Pickering, daughter of Daniel and Mary I. S. Bruce of Marblehead. Lives in Salem; milk contractor.

Children, born in Salem :

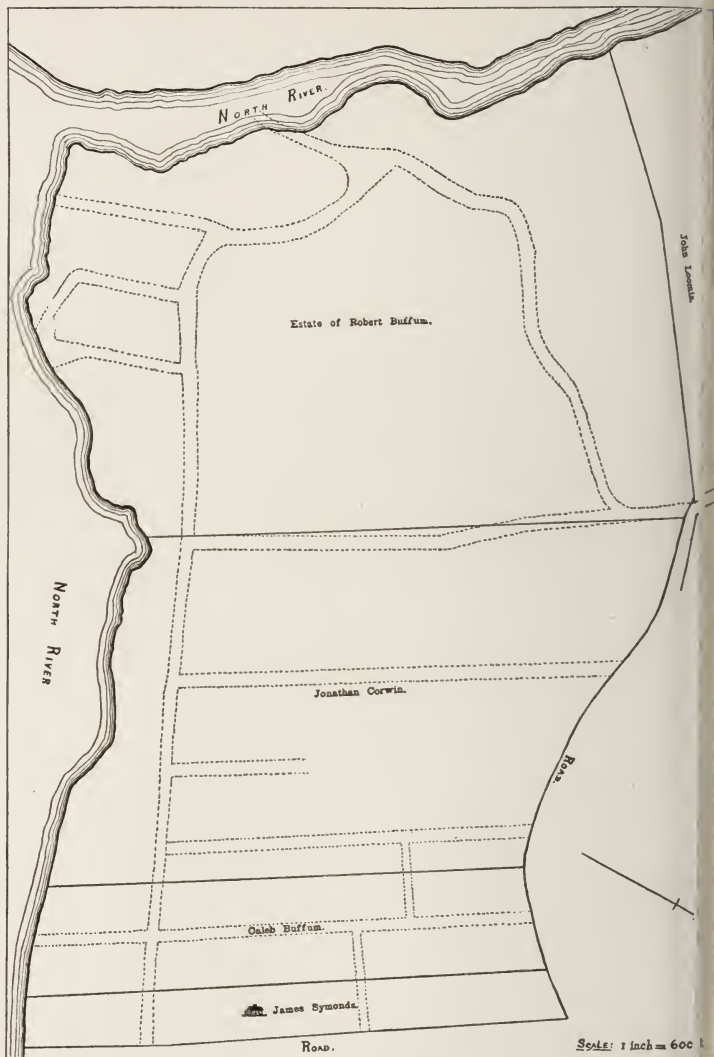
ERNEST HOLTEN, b. Apr. 7, 1867; m. June 17, 1908, Mrs. Ada L. (Harrington) Brown, dau. Simon G. and Caroline A. Harrington.

LYDIA M. B., b. May 18, 1870; d. May 18, 1879 in Salem.

EDNAH FLOYD (twin), b. July 30, 1872; d. May 26, 1879.

EDITH JEWETT (twin), b. July 30, 1872; m. Nov. 20, 1895, in Salem, Horace B. Brooks of Salem.





PLAN OF NORTH SALEM IN THE YEAR 1700, NO. 2.

grant was made on condition that the mill should be built and a highway constructed across the river for men and teams, at the expense of said Trask and Boice, within three years. The mill was duly built and the road constructed. It was known as Grove street as early as 1846, from the entrance to the Harmony Grove cemetery to the river, and the rest of the distance it was called a part of School street.

Beach, Oak and Friend streets were laid out by Jonathan F. Carleton as early as 1846. Beach street is now known as Flint street.

Mason street was called the new road to Trask's mill in 1800; and Mason street as early as 1836.

Tremont street, formerly called Myrtle street, was at first laid out about half-way from Mason to School streets and called Adams street as early as 1857. Subsequently it was carried through to School street and called Myrtle street the whole length.

William Wood, in his volume, written in 1633, entitled "New Englands Prospect," speaks of Northfields as follows: "Although their land\* be none of the best, yet beyond those rivers† is a very good soyle, where they have taken farmes, and get their Hay, and plant their corn; there they crosse these rivers with small Canowes, which are made of whole pine trees, being about 10 foot & a half over, and 20. foote long."

*James Symonds House.* This lot of land belonged to John Symonds very early. He died, possessed of it, in 1671, having devised it to his wife Elizabeth, for her life, and then absolutely to his son James Symonds of Salem, Miner. The widow probably died before 1679, when James Symonds was in the possession of the land. It has been stated that the ancient house on this lot was the first one erected in the Northfields; and it was probably gone about 1700. It is said to have stood where the Upham schoolhouse stands.

*Caleb Buffum Lot.* This lot was owned by Robert

\*Centre of Salem.

†North and South rivers.

Buffum as early as 1661, and was probably owned by his son Caleb Buffum in 1700.

*Jonathan Corwin Lot.* That part of this lot which lies easterly of the dashes was early in the possession of widow Spooner.

The rest of the lot belonged to Mr. Corwin in 1700 and before.

*Estate of Robert Buffum Lot.* This tract of land belonged to the estate of Robert Buffum in 1700.

---

### NOTE ON THE BOWDITCH FAMILY.

The following items, taken from the Salem, Mass., and Newport, R. I., Records, throw some light upon the history of the family of Nathaniel Bowditch, son of William Bowditch, the emigrant.

On October 12, 1674, Nathaniel Bowditch of Newport, R. I., sold to John Pudney thirty acres of land in Salem bounded east by the Common, west by John Brown and John Moulton, north by a highway, and south by Thomas Gree. The deed was acknowledged before Walter Clarke, afterwards Governor of Rhode Island.

In 1701-2, there was a general distribution of common lands at Newport, and on 12 March, 1701-2, the Newport Proprietors granted a tract of land to Nathaniel Bowditch bounded south and east on his own land, north on a highway and on the land laid out to Lawrence and Cary (Carey Clarke, and west on Richard Dunn.

On 22 April, 1712, William Bowditch of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, sold to Capt. Richard Dunn, of Newport, yeoman, a dwelling house and eight acres of land and orchard situated in Newport, bounded north on the highway, east, west and south on the said Richard Dunn. This deed was signed William Bowditch and his wife, Mary.

The above makes it most probable that William Bowditch of Dartmouth was the son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) of Newport. A search of the Dartmouth Vital Records and the Bristol County Probate and Land Registry at Taunton should reveal much further data concerning this branch of the Bowditch family.

GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR.



## THE TURNER FAMILY OF SALEM.

---

BY G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, M. A.

---

One of the most eminent of Salem families, both in commercial and political life, during the later colonial and the entire provincial period of Massachusetts history, was the Turner family, a family as conspicuous for its wealth and social position as for the high offices held by its members under the Crown. It was a family illustrious in the annals of Salem at a time when the great families of Crowninshield and Derby had not yet emerged into prominence, and it retained its position until well after the Revolution of 1775, which swept away the old order of things and brought forward new men, who built up their position upon the ruins of the provincial aristocracy. I do not think that I am overstating matters, if I say that from 1700 to 1750 the Turner family ranked next in importance to that of the Brownes, at Salem, and with this latter family they were closely bound by ties of marriage and friendship.

This important family has, curiously enough, suffered more than its share of erroneous statements regarding its genealogy, for ever since the time of Felt, genealogists and antiquaries have constantly made misleading and erroneous statements concerning its genealogy and history. The very origin of the family has long been in dispute, and recently a misleading error made by Mr. Sidney Perry, in his "Salem in 1700," published in the "Essex Antiquarian," has still further tended to confuse its subsequent history.

As early as 1827, Felt stated, upon what authority I could never learn, but probably upon that of a family tradition, that the progenitor of the family in Salem, Capt. John Turner, was the son of one John Turner, a merchant, who was early at Salem, but subsequently re-

moved to Barbadoes, where he died in 1668, possessed of great wealth. This John Turner was probably a close connection of the Salem family, but what the exact relationship was cannot be stated until the records at Barbadoes are examined; but that he was not the father of Capt. John Turner of Salem is absolutely certain; and I cannot but wonder that nobody has heretofore taken notice of a very significant deed in the Salem Registry, dated 9 January, 1668, wherein John Turner of Salem, "marrenar, sells to Capt. John Turner of "Barbadus" one quarter part of the catch "Speedwell" of Salem, but fails to call him father or uncle, as it is likely he would have done had they been closely related (Essex Deeds, liber III folio 48). This John Turner of the Barbadoes is probably the John Turner who, with his wife Elizabeth, was admitted to the First Church in Salem on 19 Nov., 1637. We are then told that his widow, named Ruth, subsequent to his death, in the Barbadoes, in 1668, married George Gardner of Salem.

This statement, made by Felt, concerning the parentage of Capt. John Turner of Salem, has been repeated by Savage and by subsequent writers upon the subject, with the exception of the late N. Ingersoll Bowditch, Esq. who, as early as 1847, perceived the truth and gave Capt. John Turner his correct parentage. The matter was discussed with considerable animation by Mr. Bowditch and the late L. M. Sargent, Esq., under the signatures of "Gleaner" and "Sigma," at that time Mr. Sargent maintaining with considerable heat, upon the strength of a family tradition, that the Salem John was the son of the Barbadoes merchant, while Mr. Bowditch correctly declared him to be the son of one Robert Turner, of Boston, a "shoemaker."

Being a descendant of the family, was naturally interested in the matter, and after careful investigations became convinced that Mr. Bowditch was correct in his view, but it is only recently that I have been able to show conclusively that such was the case. The facts that we had to start with were as follows: Capt. John Turner of Salem, was a wealthy merchant, and died there on

October, 1680, aged 36 years, as is shown by his grave-stone in the Charter street cemetery, which was restored about one hundred years ago. This places the date of his birth in or about the year 1644. He is also known to have had a sister, Elizabeth, who married Eleazer Gedney, sq., of Salem, and a grandson, Habakuk Turner. These three facts formed the starting point of my investigations. Now Robert Turner of Boston, the shoemaker, had a wife, Elizabeth, and the following children, all born in Boston: *John*, born 28 April, 1643, baptized 18 Feb., 1644, died young; *John*, born 8 September, 1644, baptized 15 Sept., 1644; *Habakuk*, born 18 April, 1647; *Elizabeth*, born 13: 4: 1648; and *Robert*, born 17 May, 1652, died in three months, a posthumous child. Habakuk, the third son, settled in Salem, where he was a mariner and merchant, trading with Barbadoes. Robert Turner, the "shoemaker," made his will 14 August, 1651, proved 10: 10: 1651. In it he mentions his wife Elizabeth, his sons, John and Habakuk, his daughter, Elizabeth, and the expected child. He also leaves bequests to Hannah Hill, daughter of "my wife's sister Frances Hill;" to Abigail Heath, daughter of "my brother, Peter Turner," and John Spurr's wife. Valentine Hill, "my loving friend," is one of the overseers. An examination of Valentine Hill's family shows that his first wife was named Frances, that she died on 17 Feb., 1646, and that the only issue that survived of this union was a daughter, Hannah Hill, who was baptized 17 March, 1639, and married 24 January, 1660, Antipas Boyce, thus making clear that Robert Turner's wife, Elizabeth, was the sister of Valentine Hill's wife, Francis or Frances.

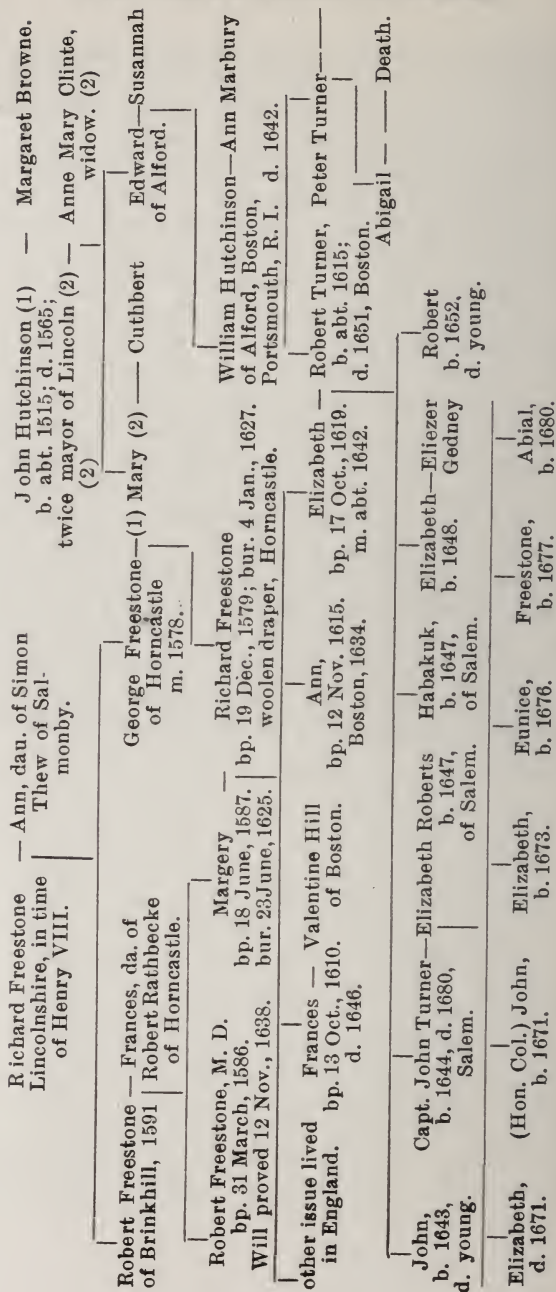
We now see that the ages of Capt. John Turner of Salem, and of John, son of Robert Turner of Boston, correspond, each has a sister Elizabeth, and one has a grandson Habakuk, while the other has a brother Habakuk, who goes to Salem from Boston. The circumstantial evidence was, therefore, very strong that they were identical, but it was only recently that I came upon the necessary evidence to establish this as a fact. Capt. John Turner of Salem had, among other issue, a daughter of



the unique name of Freestone, born at Salem on 9 October, 1677. In Lechford's Note Book, under date of 9 October, 1640, Elizabeth Freestone, spinster, of Boston but formerly of Alford, in Lincolnshire, daughter of Richard Freestone, of Horncastle, deceased, gave a power of attorney to John Hutchinson of Lincoln to collect certain sums due her from the estate of her grandmother Mary Cuthbert, and from her uncle, Robert Freestone, deceased, administrator on the estate of her grandfather Robert Freestone. It at once struck me that as Robert and Elizabeth Turner of Boston had their first child born in 1643, they were probably married in 1642, and that Capt. John Turner of Salem, if he were their son, would name his child Freestone for his mother's family, provided she was the above mentioned Elizabeth Freestone. All that was necessary to do was to find a sister Frances Freestone for this Elizabeth Freestone, who could marry Valentine Hill and so be this Frances Hill, sister of Robert Turner's wife. In the Records of the First Church of Boston we have: Ann and Frances Freestone, "kinwomen of our brother, William Hutchinson," admitted to the First Church on 9 (9) and 28 (10) 1634, respectively; while in the Horncastle Parish Register we have: Frances, daughter of Richard Freestone, bapt. 13 Oct., 1610; Ann, his daughter, bapt. 12 Nov., 1615; and Elizabeth, his daughter, bapt. 17 Oct., 1619. Here, then, we have the necessary chain to show that Capt. John Turner of Salem was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Freestone) Turner, and at the same time we show who were the wives of Robert Turner and Valentine Hill of Boston. But we find still more, as was pointed out to me by my eminent friend, Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Salem, we are able to make an addition to the Freestone pedigree, as it appears in the "Lincolnshire Pedigrees" published by the Harleian Society. Lechford describes Elizabeth Freestone as the granddaughter of Mary Cuthbert and also of Robert Freestone. Now Mary Cuthbert was born Hutchinson, and married, as her first husband, George Freestone, at Lincoln, on 13 Sept., 1577, and had a son Richard, bapt. 19 Dec., 1579, at Alford.

This Richard, according to the Harleian pedigree, married Margery —, and they were the parents of Ann, Frances and Elizabeth Freestone. Mary (Hutchinson) Freestone married secondly, — Cuthbert. Now how could Elizabeth Freestone call both Mary Cuthbert and Robert Freestone her grandparents? Robert Freestone, brother of George Freestone, married Frances Rathbecke and resided at Brink Hill, in Lincolnshire, where they had a daughter, Margery, baptized 18 June, 1587, who nearly married her first cousin, Richard Freestone, and thus their daughter, Elizabeth, was at once the granddaughter of Mary Cuthbert and of Robert Freestone. One more fact is also shown. Mary Freestone-Cuthbert was born Hutchinson, being the daughter of John Hutchinson, mayor of Lincoln, hence Ann and Frances Freestone were called kinswomen of William Hutchinson of Boston, and later of Portsmouth, R. I., and thus the late Col. Chester's Hutchinson pedigree that makes Edward Hutchinson of Alford, the son of John, the mayor of Lincoln, is confirmed; a fact that the late P. O. Hutchinson, Esq., of Sidmouth, Devon, was inclined to question.

The above facts will be made much clearer by the following chart, which will illustrate the somewhat confusing family connection of the Freestones and the Hutchinsons:





Having cleared up the ancestry of Captain John Turner of Salem, I shall take up the question of his wife's parentage. He married on 2: 10: 166(8?), Elizabeth Roberts. The late N. Ingersoll Bowditch, Esq., supposed her to have been the daughter of Robert Roberts of Rowley, but a careful examination of the Essex County records convinced me that this could not be the case, and that I must look further for her ancestry. Capt. John Turner died in 1680, and she married, secondly, at Marblehead, Major Charles Redford, a merchant of Salem and Marblehead, on 19 June, 1684. The name Eunice among the children of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner made me suspect that she was the Elizabeth Roberts, daughter of Thomas and Eunice Roberts of Boston, baptized in the First Church at Boston on 11: 4: 1648. This Thomas Roberts bought, in 1651, the estate of Robert Turner in Boston, and died in 1654. He was by occupation a felt maker. His widow, Eunice Roberts, married on 22 October, 1656, Moses Maverick, Esq., of Marblehead. We now find in the Salem Registry of Deeds, a deed, dated 9 April, 1694, wherein John Turner of Salem, merchant, "administrator to ye estate of my father John Turner, deceased, and also executor to ye estate of my father in law, Charles Redford, deceased, with ye free consent of my four sisters, Elizabeth, Eunice, ffrestone and Abiel Turners," sells for £70 to Samuel Cheever of Marblehead, a parcel of meadow and salt marsh, which was "*sometimes my Grandfather Mavericks Deceased* and for Just Debts due from his Estate Delivered by Execution to Charles Redford Creditor on his own and John Turner's accompt bounded with Mr. Reith on ye (south) side ye Street on ye Western side ye lands of Ephraim Sanders and Nathaniel Walton on ye East ye little Harbour on ye Northern containing by Estimation two acres" (Essex Deeds, liber X, folio 24). This deed establishes the parentage of Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner, showing her to be the daughter of Thomas and Eunice Roberts and step-daughter of Moses Maverick of Marblehead. Moreover, this deed is of the utmost importance in correcting the above mentioned error made by Mr. Sidney Perley, which will now be discussed.

The error referred to was the confusion made as to the children and grandchildren of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner made by Mr. Sidney Perley of Salem in his articles appearing in the "Essex Antiquarian" entitled "Salem in 1700," where he discusses the Turner estate. In Volume IX, page 74 (1905), of the "Essex Antiquarian," in speaking of Abiel Turner's lot, Mr. Perley says. "John Turner owned this lot early and died possessed of it October 9, 1680. The estate passed to his son, John Turner, who died in 1692 possessed of it. His real estate was not divided until March 22, 1696/7, when the lot was assigned to his daughter Abiel Turner." In Volume X, page 62 (1906) of the Essex Antiquarian, Mr. Perley continues "John Turner died in possession of the new house October 9, 1680. . . . The estate descended to his son, John Turner, of Salem, merchant. The latter died in 1692 in possession of the estate. . . . The estate was divided among his heirs 23 March, 1696/7 and the house and lot were assigned to his son, John Turner, who was then living there. This son was Major John Turner, afterwards Colonel and the Honorable Mr. Turner, being a rich merchant, magistrate and magnate." From this language it is, I think, evident that Mr. Perley desires to say that Hon. Col. John Turner was the grandson of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner and the son of their son, John Turner, born 12 Sept., 1671. If we consider that this grandson was of age and selling land on 9 April, 1694, it is a little difficult to believe him to be the son of a man born in 1671. What misled Mr. Perley was the double administration taken out upon the estate of Capt. John Turner. Capt. John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner had the following children all born at Salem: *Elizabeth*, died April, 1671; *John*, born 12 September, 1671; *Elizabeth*, born 15 December, 1673; *Eunice*, born 1 Jan., 1676; *Freestone*, born 25 Oct., 1677 and a posthumous daughter, *Abial*, born 14 Oct., 1680. Capt. John Turner died on 9 Oct., 1680 and administration on his estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth, on 13 October, 1680 (Essex Court Files: Vol. XXXIV, p. 85), and on 30 : 9 : 1680, as administratrix, she presented the inventory. (Probate Vol. 301, p. 169)

On 19 June, 1684 she married Major Charles Redford. On 3 September, 1685 an execution was issued against Joseph Elwell of Gloucester, by Benjamin Gerrish, for Mr. Charles Redford "who married unto Mrs. Elizabeth Turner relict and administratrix of Mr. John Turner deceased." (Essex Court Files, Vol. XLV, p. 57.) A comparison of this document with the deed above given of John Turner to Samuel Cheever dated 9 April, 1694 conclusively shows that the John Turner, who sold the land at Marblehead in 1694 must be the son of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner and that he could not have died in 1692 as Mr. Perley states. As I have said the confusion arose from the double administration upon the estate of Capt. John Turner, which was a very large one. When John Turner, son of Capt. John, came of age in 1692 he was given a new administration upon his father's estate, which his mother formerly had and on 6 June, 1693 he presented an inventory of his father's estate and at the same time an inventory of the estate of his father in law Major Charles Redford (Probate, Vol. 303, p. 98-99). On 22 March, 1696/7 the estate was divided among the heirs viz: John Turner, Benjamin and Elizabeth Gerrish, Samuel and Eunice Browne, Freestone Turner, and John Turner as guardian for Abiall Turner. (Probate, Vol. 305, pp. 289-292). The reason for this double administration is evident. All the children of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner were very young at his death 9 Oct., 1680, and no division was made. In 1693 Redford and his wife being dead, the son, John Turner, who had come of age, was given administration on the estate of his father, which had not yet been divided. That Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner-Redford was dead as early as 1691 is shown by the will of her husband, Charles Redford, dated 29 April, 1691, in which he divides his estate into 5 equal parts; 4/5 to be given to the five children of John and Elizabeth Turner, deceased, the other 1/5 going to "my brother, William Redford." The executors were Samuel Gardner and John Turner. There are numerous other documents to show that Hon. Col. John was the son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Turner, but the above cited docu-



ments are enough to show the true relationship. Of course there is great excuse for Mr. Perley's error in as much as he was dealing with Salem Estates in 1700 and not with genealogical history, and the deed necessary to show the true facts of the case concerned Marblehead land and not Salem property; nevertheless an interpolated generation is apt to make confusion worse confounded in a family history.

I now come to the last of the errors perpetrated against this long suffering family namely the question of the parentage of the wife of this latter John Turner, or Hon. Col John Turner Esquire, as he was styled. He married on 22 May, 1701 Mary Kitchen, daughter of Robert Kitchen an eminent Salem merchant. It has always been stated that her mother was Bethia Weld, daughter of Dr. Daniel Weld of Salem. But Madam Bethia (Weld) Kitchen in her will, dated 31 January, 1721-2, proved 18 Dec., 1738 bequeathes her property to her son Edward Kitchen and her granddaughter Mary Lindall, daughter of Hon. Timothy and Bethia (Kitchen) Lindall, and passes over the only other child of Robert Kitchen then living, namely Mary Turner. Robert Kitchen was married as early as 1681, when his wife's place in the meeting house is mentioned, and he was married to Bethia Weld, as early as 1689, when their daughter, Bethia, who married Timothy Lindall, was born. But in as much as Bethia Weld was born at Cambridge on 24 January, 1667-8 it was hardly possible for her to have been the wife of Robert Kitchen as early as 1681. Moreover in a case on file in the Massachusetts Archives at the State House in the Secretary of State's office, wherein Timothy Lindall sued Edward Kitchen to recover property left to his daughter Mary Lindall deceased, by her grandmother, Madam Bethia (Weld) Kitchen, he makes deposition in June 1748, that his daughter Mary Lindall was the only person besides Edward Kitchen who had the blood of old Madam Bethia Kitchen. This plainly shows that Robert Kitchen must have had another wife, who was evidently the mother of Mary (Kitchen) Turner. Robert Kitchen had issue the following children: *John*, born —, eldest son mentioned in his father's

will dated 26 Feb., 1706-7, probably left no issue; *Mary*, baptized May, 1684, married Col. John Turner on 22 May, 1701; *Robert*, bp. 17 July, 1687, died young; *Bethia*, bp. 10 Nov., 1689, married Timothy Lindall 27 May, 1714; *Robert*, bp. 11 June, 1699, died in 1716, a student at Harvard; and *Edward*, bp. 18 Aug., 1700 married Freke Walcott, 19 Nov., 1730, obt. 1766. *s. p.* From this it is clear that besides Bethia, Robert Kitchen had only one other daughter, namely Mary Turner, the child of the unknown first wife. Now Samuel Sewell in his Diary under date of 24 August, 1688 records that he travelled from Salem to Boston and that "the widow Bordman and Mr. Kitchen's daughter that he had by Mary Bordman were on board." This is of course our Mary Kitchen, later the wife Col. John Turner and her mother was Mary Bordman, born at Cambridge in March, 1656, the daughter of Major William and Mary Bordman of Cambridge. Major Bordman, who was Steward of Harvard University died at Cambridge on 25 March, 1685. We thus have at last the maternal ancestry of Mary (Kitchen) Turner. Her father, Robert Kitchen Esq., was the son of John and Elizabeth (Grafton) Kitchen, the said Elizabeth being the widow of John Saunders and daughter of Joseph Grafton. Having, at last, cleared the way to give a true account of his illustrious Salem family, I shall now begin to give a brief account of the descendants of Robert and Elizabeth (Freestone) Turner.

---

**1 Robert Turner** of Boston, Massachusetts. He came in the "Blessing" from London in 1635, aged 24. He was admitted a townsman 25 : 2 : 1642, and joined the First Church 18 Feb., 1644. On 1 : 10 : 1644 Valentine Hill deeded him a house and garden in Boston on what is now Court Street near Bendall's Dock. On 30 : 4 : 1651 he sold his house to Thomas Roberts of Boston, felt maker. He may be the Robert Turner, who, on 10 Nov., 1651, together with Emanuel Downing, Joseph Grafton and John Browne, was deeded land by William Lord at Salem. His will dated 14 Aug., 1651 was proved 3 : 10 :

1651. The inventory taken 3 : 10 : 1651 amounted to £384 : 04 : 11. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Margery (Freestone) Freestone about 1641 or 1642  
Issue :

- 2 JOHN, born 28 April, 1643; d. young.
- 3 JOHN, born 8 Sept., 1644, bp. 15 Sept., 1644.
- 4 HABAKUK, born 18 April, 1647.
- 5 ELIZABETH, born 13 : 4 : 1648; married Eleazer Gedney, 9 June 1665.
- 6 ROBERT, born 17 May, 1652; died in three months.

**2 Capt. John Turner** of Salem. A wealthy merchant in the Barbadoes trade. Bought a house and land of Ann More in Salem on 17 Aug., 1668, and erected the famous "House of the Seven Gables." Owned the ferry to Marblehead. On 12 March, 1674 he was constable and on 13 : 1 : 1678-9, selectman. He was also deputy from Salem. Owned Baker's Island. He married 2 : 10 : 166(8 ?) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Eunice Roberts of Boston. He died in Salem, 9 Oct., 1680 leaving a very large estate. His widow married Major Charles Redford on 19 June, 1684. He is buried in Charter Street burying ground at Salem.

Issue :

- 7 ELIZABETH, died April, 1671.
- 8 JOHN, b. 12 Sept., 1671.
- 9 ELIZABETH, b. 15 Dec., 1673; married Benjamin Gerrish, Esq. 24 Sept., 1696.
- 10 EUNICE, b. 1 Jan., 1676; married Hon. Col. Samuel Browne, 1 March, 1695.
- 11 FREESTONE, b. 25 Oct., 1677; married Major Walter Price, 3 March, 1699.
- 12 ABIAL, born 14 Oct., 1680; d. single.

**4 Capt. Habakuk Turner** of Salem. A merchant and captain trading with Barbadoes. Married Mary daughter of George Gardner of Salem, on 30 April, 1670 died before 15 Sept., 1686 when his widow married John Marston.



## Issue :

ROBERT, b. 25 April, 1671. Removed to Wethersfield, Conn., where he married and had a numerous family.

MARY, b. 25 (11), 1672; d. 14 (8), 1674.

**8 Hon. Col. John Turner Esquire** of Salem. Born 12 Sept., 1671; died 4 March, 1742. An eminent merchant, magistrate and soldier. Constable, 14 March, 1695-6. Captain of a troop of horse engaged against the French. On 9 June, 1704 he, together with Major Stephen Sewell, went out and captured the noted pirate Thomas Larramore. On 25 Aug., 1707 he engaged the French and Indians in a desperate battle near Haverhill. In 1702 he was deputy to the General Court. On 6 July, 1722 he was one of the Committee to treat with the Eastern Indians. In 1725 he was a Justice of the Peace and in 1726 a Judge of the Common Pleas in Essex County. He was a member of His Majesty's Council from 1721 to 1741 and Colonel of the Essex County Regiment. As a merchant he acquired great wealth and removed from his ancestral home to an elegant mansion on Essex Street near the site of Almy's store. Married Mary, daughter of Robert and Mary (Bordman) Kitchen on 22 May, 1701. His estate was divided 24 April, 1745.

## Issue :

ELIZABETH, b. 14 June, 1704; married Hon. Thomas Berry, Esq. of Ipswich, Judge of Probate, on 2 May, 1728.

EUNICE, b. 17 April, 1713; married Benjamin Browne, Esq., 19 June, 1729.

JOHN, b. 8 Aug., 1703; d. 13 Aug. 1703.

JOHN, b. 20 May, 1709. Naval officer and Collector of Salem, 1772; Deputy, 1757-8; died Dec. 19, 1786. Married Catherine Berry, 29 Sept., 1752. Left issue.

MARY, b. Nov. 1, 1706; married 15 Aug., 1728, Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch, Esq. of Salem. They were the grandparents of Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D. and of Deborah Bowditch, who married Capt. Thomas Moriarty of Salem and was the great-great-grandmother of the writer of this article.

ROBERT.

HABAKUK.

A GENEALOGICAL-HISTORICAL VISITATION  
OF ANDOVER, MASS., IN THE YEAR  
1863.

---

BY ALFRED POORE, M. D.

---

Alfred Poore, M. D. (1818-1907), author of "A Memoir and Genealogy of John Poore" and "The Historical and Genealogical Researches and Recorder of Passing Events of Merrimack Valley," was in the habit of making house to house journeys in various Essex County towns in search of genealogical information and family lore. On several occasions more extended trips were made through Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and even into Canada in search of material relating to those families who had removed from Essex County and settled in the northern part of New England. He would walk from town to town examining and copying from the town and church records, gravestones, family Bibles, and private memoranda and making extended inquiries into unwritten family history covering its genealogy and immigration. His notes kept during these various "Visitations" are now preserved by the Essex Institute. Almost the first extended "Visitation" undertaken by Dr. Poore was an examination of the town of Andover, Mass., occupying the larger part of the summer of 1863 and it is believed that much of the information then gathered and here published is not preserved in any other form.

---

Started from home in West Haverhill at 9 a. m. on May 5, 1863, passing through Salem, N. H., Methuen and Lawrence, and arrived at W. F. Draper's about 2 p. m. Called on John H. Manning who says that Wilson Flagg







ALFRED POOR, M. D.  
From a daguerreotype made in 1850.

ho came from Beverly, resided in Andover a few years and now probably resides in Cambridge, is interested in story and is a writer for periodicals. Dr. Sanborn's son interested in entomology. Mr. Manning says that his grandfather, Thomas Manning, shoemaker, came from America to Andover when he was about twenty-one years old. He purchased the homestead where he now resides, probably about the time he was married, of Joseph Ballard and his widowed mother. Timothy, who owned the mills, from whom the village derived its name, was brother to Joseph Ballard.

Thomas Manning's wife was Mehitable Kidder, and probably all the children were born on the farm. Some of the children were born in a house which stood about thirty rods west of the present house. A part of this old house was moved to form the ell of this house, but in 1842 it was taken away and a new ell built. The house was built in 1758, and the barn which was raised up about 1850-51, was probably built at the same time. The balm-gilead trees in front of the house were set out about 1833 and the elm tree on the opposite side of the street, and which contains about five cords, was brought there on Mr. Ballard's shoulders and set out the day he was twenty-five years old. His shoemaker's shop, which was once a blacksmith's shop, stood just below the old house, but it was torn down before Mr. Manning can remember. Deacon Gould's wife is related to the Ballards. Nathaniel Whittier's wife, Summer street, is a descendant of the Mannings.

Thomas Manning's children were: Thomas, father of John H.; Chloe, married a Holley and her son William edited a newspaper in New Hampshire; Hannah, married Burt and lived near Hagget's pond, William Burt being chaplain of the State almshouse. Thomas Manning, the father of John H., and probably the youngest of the children, married, first, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Anna ———, of North Reading, and settled on this homestead, where he always lived. She was the mother of all his children and died in 1839, aged about 55 years, and was buried in the Old South graveyard. He married,

second, Adeline A., daughter of Asa ———, who still resides at the homestead. In his younger days, Thomas Manning was a shoemaker, but many years before he died in 1849, he was a farmer. The farm consisted of 48 acres and he owned 80 acres more ; the family now own about 20 acres near Pomp's pond.

The children of Thomas Manning, jr., were : (1) Edward Augustus, farmer, now of Manchester, Iowa, who formerly owned the place where Mr. Church now resides on Phillips street ; he was overseer of repairs on the Boston and Maine railroad from very soon after the road was built until he removed to Iowa, first from Andover depot to Wilmington and when the double track was built he had a section from the depot to Ballardvale ; he married Hannah Merrill of Derry, N. H., and has four children living three daughters and one son, the oldest having died March, 1863 and a daughter in 1840 ; his son, Augustus L., about twenty-one years old, is in the 12th or 13th Iowa Regiment, and was taken prisoner at Pittsburg Landing, held eight months, suffered very much and was nearly all the time at Macon, Georgia ; (2) Sarah A., 1840, unmarried ; (3) Mary K., died young ; (4) Joseph M., died young ; (5) Mary Angenett, who married Henry F. Barnard and d. 1850, leaving two children ; (6) John Hart, b. Feb. 8. 1824, married Lois Ann, daughter of Amos and Myra (Nichols) Batchelder, who was b. North Reading, Mar. 11, 1832 ; her father was son of Simeon and Betsey Batchelder and her mother was daughter of Mrs. Lois Nichols ; children, all b. at the homestead, (a) Mary Alton, b. Oct. 31, 1850 ; (b) John Hart, jr., b. Feb. 3, 1858 ; (c) Martha, b. Apr. 23, 186 ; (d) Frederick Wilber, b. June 26, 1862. John H. Manning lived in Nahant in 1851-2, in the south in the winter of 1859 and 60, and in Magnolia, St. John's River, Florida, for his health in 1860-61 ; (7) Rebecca Jane, b. Mar. 2, 1827, mar. Henry F. Barnard, her deceased sister's husband.

Two other families have occupied this house, Horatio Lewis, who came from New Hampshire, perhaps New Boston, lived in the Abiel Abbott place a while, then moved



ere and occupied a part of the house from Apr., 1852 to Apr., 1854; and John W. Haley, a member of the middle class at the Seminary, who occupied it in Nov., 1861, but later moved into one part of the house in which FitzWilliam Rogers now resides.

Called on Asa A. Abbott, who has been one of the selectmen often and found him in his field south of his house, which land extends about 80 rods to where Dr. Whitney of Charlestown, formerly of Haverhill, now dwells. The latter was a West lot and was given to Holt; probably Benjamin West had no children. One Allen once owned the land about three quarters of a mile southwest of A. Abbott's, now owned by his brother Sylvester and Nathan B. Abbott, and it was here that Mr. Abbott's great-great-grandfather Ephraim Abbott, settled. The plain before reaching Ballardville was called Preston's plain as long ago as 1718, perhaps from one John Preston who once lived there. Isaac Wilson, who resides near the line between Andover and North Andover, has the proprietor's records, he being the clerk. John Russ probably resided where Peter Smith now resides.

Mr. Abbott says that beginning at the turnpike where Moses Abbott now resides, the land formerly was owned by the Chandlers until about 1806. John Chandler, son of David, had left the place before 1807, because that year the turnpike was built and the workmen lived there. John Chandler was a shoemaker and probably mortgaged his place to Jonathan Swift, the tanner, who resided where the present Jonathan Swift now lives. Moses Abbott, son of Moses and grandson of Barachias, came into possession of the place after the Moses first referred to was born.

On May 6, called on Capt. Joshua Ballard, who says his grandfather, Dea. Hezekiah Ballard, was son of Hezekiah, and a descendant of William who came to this town from Augustus. Dea. Hezekiah married Lydia Chandler and lived where Mr. Manning now resides.

Their children were: (1) Lydia, b. July 30, 1742, married Ebenezer Holt, settled at Prospect hill, had three children and died Nov., 1813; (2) Rebecca, b. May 16, 1744, married Dea. Ebediah Abbott and died 1821 in West Andover where

Benjamin Boynton now resides. Children : (a) De Zebediah, (b) Anna, mar. Christopher Osgood, settled in Pembroke, N. H.; (c) Hermon; (3) Lois, b. July 1, 1746, mar. Joshua Phelps, d. Dec. 26, 1836, settled in West Andover, about a mile and a half from the West Andover church on the road to Lowell. Children : (a) Joshua, (b) Mrs. Blunt, (c) Mrs. Noah Abbott; (4) Hannah, b. Dec. 6, 1748, mar. 1st, Obadiah Foster, 2d, Capt. Joshua Chandler, and d. Dec., 1838. With her first husband, she lived where Nathan Abbott, 2d now lives; (5) Mary, b. Feb. 27, 1751, mar. Henry Phelps, another son of Samuel Phelps, settled where her sons Henry and Chandler Phelps now reside in West Andover, and d. 1835; (6) Joshua, b. June 27, 1753, d. 1753, choked to death by a piece of corn; (7) Sarah, b. Jan. 27, 1756, mar. Dea. Nathan Abbott, settled in Scotland district, where Nathan B. Abbott now resides, and d. 1825; (8) Dorcas, b. Oct. 16, 1757, d. unmarried; (9) Lucy, b. Apr. 4, 1760, mar. Nathan Chandler of West Andover, removed to Concord, N. H. and d. June 8, 1827; (10) Hezekiah, b. July 18, 1762, mar. Mary, dau. Zebadiah and Deborah (Blanchard) Chandler of West Andover, who d. Mar. 16, 1834. He d. Oct. 4, 1847.

Hezekiah Ballard settled on the farm which is now owned by William Allen, the last house before reaching the Wilmington line, the land having been purchased from Joshua Wardell and wife Mary, in 1771, by Dea. Hezekiah Ballard. It was owned previously by Joseph Foster jr. Here Dea. Ballard kept a public house a few years during the Revolution. The barn on the old place which was taken down about 1812 was raised when Hezekiah Ballard was twenty-one years old, that is, in 1783, and the present barn was built in 1839. The present house was built on the Job Foster place which Capt. Ballard bought in 1834. The old house was on the opposite side of the road toward Boston, about thirty rods.

About half of this farm was purchased of the town by Capt. Ballard's ancestors, besides about seventy acres on the Wilmington side. His father bought of the town on the eastern side of John's hill, so called because an Irishman

John Dunlap, lived in the angle made by the Boston road and that leading by Rattlesnake hill. Caesar Dole afterwards lived there. Capt. Ballard owned at one time about 300 acres, but retains about 50. He sold about 75 acres to William Allen, Apr. 1, 1852, Mr. Allen having hired it five years previous to buying.

Others who lived in any part of the old house where the tavern was kept were widow Susannah Marshall, whose sons, Jacob and James, died in Andover and whose daughter Abigail was there a while. Tabitha and Hannah Holt kept house there, 1800-1810; they were spinners and had a brother, Michael Holt, who lived in North Andover. Isaac Jones, a native of Wilmington, was there about two years and left in the autumn of 1810, to go to Stoddard, N. H. He soon after died and his family went west. Nathaniel Dunkley, an old Revolutionary soldier, lived in the next house about 1808.

The children of Hezekiah and Mary Ballard were: (1) Joshua, b. Jan. 3, 1785, mar. 1810, observed their golden wedding Nov. 13, 1860; Phebe, dau. Jonathan and Dorcas (Abbott) Abbott, and grandd. Jonathan and Martha (Lovejoy) Abbott; her mother was dau. Stephen and Mary (Abbott) Abbott, b. Jan. 17, 1788, where Stephen D. Abbott lives; the house stood near his residence and was taken down about 1830. Joshua lived on the homestead of his father and grandfather until May 1, 1848, when he bought of Merrill Pettengill a two acre farm, corner of the turnpike and Punchard avenue. Pettengill built the house but, upon removing to Boston or Melrose, he rented it to different persons. Mr. Ballard made some additions, and on Aug. 27, 1851, the year when several fires occurred in Andover, it was partially destroyed. In about eleven weeks it was repaired and made into its present shape. Children: (a) Phebe Abbott, b. Aug. 22, 1811, mar. Henson Phelps Chandler, cousin to her father; (b) Joshua, b. Jan. 28, 1813, mar. May, 1840, Mehitabel, dau. Jonathan and Betsy (Batchelder) Abbott of Temple, N. H.; resides in Southbridge, Mass., agent of the Hamilton Woolen Co. of Boston since 1846, but previously agent for the Amoskeag Co.; no children; (c) Stephen, b. Sept. 9, 1815, mar.



1st, Dec. 24, 1830 to Sarah Ballard, dau. Abiel and Sara (Abbott) Russell, who d. Oct. 1851; mar. 2d, in Lowell Abby Dodge, b. Amherst; resides in Williamsburg, N. H. making belts for machinery; for eleven years after his brother left Amoskeag Mills, he was agent, removing in the autumn of 1858; (d) Edward, b. June 26, 1819, live at home, unmarried; (e) Gayton, b. July 8, 1821, mar. Sybil Brown Abbott, sister to Joshua's wife; settled in Hooksett, N. H. where he remained about three years and went to Southbridge about 1849; he, with his brother Joshua and Adolphus Merriam, own a small woolen mill the firm being Merriam & Ballard; children, Sybil Eliza, Mary Alma and Daniel, all died young; Sarah Eliza, b. Aug., 1852; Arthur Gayton, b. 1854; (f) William, b. May 15, 1826; (g) Mary, b. Mar. 24, 1828, unmarried. Notes: Hezekiah, next to Capt. Joshua, died with the throat distemper, aged 11 years; Mary died, aged about 14 years; Hannah, died at the age of 45 years; Sarah and Dorcas died young; Hezekiah, mar. Susan Brown, and died Dec. 21, 1837, aged 41 years, by falling from a wagon in Reading where he resided; Nathan died young.

Joseph Ballard, who married Hannah, dau. Col. George Abbott, and sold to Manning was probably cousin to Dea. Hezekiah. Timothy Ballard, who owned the mills at Ballardvale village was not a brother to Dea. Hezekiah; he married Mary, dau. William and Hannah Abbott, and had no children, but they adopted her niece Mary B., dau. Capt. Joseph and Sarah (Foster) Brown, who is 2d wife of Dea. Abraham Jones Gould.

Old Nehemiah Abbott married Hannah Ballard, whose sister Betty was a blind maiden lady; she owned the mill with Timothy Ballard. Nehemiah Abbott had one son who was a physician; the former sold his interest in the mills to Timothy. On the brook that runs from Foster's pond to the river, there was a small grist mill owned by William Goldsmith, and afterwards by his son Jeremiah but no grinding has been done there since about 1800. There was a winter mill on the road by Rattlesnake hill. The Ballardvale Co. own the water privilege which they bought some years ago.

Called again on Asa A. Abbott on May 6. Gen. Washington took breakfast in the house where Lock resides near Valpey's which was occupied as a tavern by Dea. Isaac Abbott, and when the General left town he went down Phillips st. on toward Billerica. Phillips lived in Moses Abbott's house when he was building the mansion house. Gardner Abbott, the blacksmith, resided in Moses Abbott's house. He died in North Andover. Capt. Joseph Gleason lived there next and he went to West Reading, Wood End, where he died. Mr. Vinal, one of the carpenters on the seminary buildings also lived there.

David I. C. Hidden resides on the farm that was probably originally owned by the Chandlers. The first of that name whom Mr. Asa A. Abbott can recollect was Philemon Chandler who owned the homestead of about 30 acres besides a larger tract of meadow and woodland near Chandler's bridge pasture where the stone academy stands. Roger Brook pasture; the brook named for an old Indian by the name of Roger. Next William, son of Philemon Chandler owned the place, and William's son Isaac next owned it; the latter died about 1835 and his daughter, Abigail, resides there now. David Hidden, who came up with William Bartlett in his chaise with his tools when they built the seminary buildings, concluded to settle here and married Mary, daughter of Isaac Chandler. He died on the place and D. I. C. Hidden is his son.

The widow of Rev. Mr. Barnard of Salem occupied a part of the house before old Mr. Hidden was married. Rev. Mr. Mills and a Mr. Avery lived here at different times. Timothy Abbott owned the homestead of about 44 acres mostly on the south side of the street, although there was some land near Deer's Jump, Foster's pond and Falls woods in the southern part of the town, Preston's plain, Pine swamp, east of Seminary hill, all of which has been divided among his descendants.

Asa A. and Sylvester Abbott own and occupy the homestead of 155 acres, and since their barn which stood on the opposite side of the street was burned on June 21, 1855, each has built a barn of uniform design. In the old barn was stored a large collection of old furniture, as well

as very old papers and books, taken from the old house all of which were burned. The present house was built on the site of the old one that stood about 80 or 90 years having been built by Asa Abbott, of the fourth generation from George, the emigrant, when Timothy was nine years old, about 1754. The original house stood on the opposite side of the street about six rods southwest. The latter part of Timothy's life was spent with his brother William in a house which stood about 50 feet from where Dea. Albert Abbott's house stands. None but Abbott families have ever occupied the place of Asa A. and Sylvester Abbott.

Mr. Manning's house is next. There were several houses in the rear of Manning's, one of which a Mr. Stone occupied not far from Stuart's house. It is said that Stone cut his wife's throat. One Stephen Abbott once lived near Prof. Phelps' house. Joseph Ballard's father built a barn 78 x 30 feet, and Asa Abbott built one 60 x 30 feet.

Hugh Wilson owns on the northerly side of the street which was formerly owned by David Blunt and perhaps before by his ancestor. Blunt left only one child, daughter, Mary P., who married Peter Shedd from Tewksbury. They settled on the place and continued there until they went to Milford, N. H., about 1837; five children were born to them before they left and about seven since, all of whom are living, except two who were killed recently in the army. Peter Shedd sold the place to Andrew B. Stimpson, who went to Ballardvale and died there. The latter was a riding master and at one time was connected with Ordway's Circus, Ordway & Stimpson of New York. Afterwards one of the Factory Company owned the place and it was occupied by W. C. McDonald now Donald, who is the ink manufacturer at Frye village. Cruikshanks and Turnbull bought the place and the latter occupied it awhile. Joseph J. Pierson and William Marland have lived there.

Warren Mason, a returned soldier, last occupied the house owned by Mr. Ellis; before him William Simpson who now resides on the street back of the seminary. Rev



Alonzo T. Demming, a student in the seminary, occupied it awhile; he now resides in Bridgewater, Vt., having left here in 1859. John Hacket built the house about 1849, and lived there; then Samuel Evans, who came from and went back to North Andover, and whose wife is a daughter of Eben Fish of North Andover. William Hacket, brother to John, built his house west of John's about 1859. The Hackets bought the land of Marland, and it was formerly a part of the Blunt place.

There was formerly a house which probably stood about fifty rods south of the street before the Philemon Chandler place is reached. This Philemon was probably son of Philemon, of the third generation, who owned the Hidden place, and whose wife was the widow of Job Foster, who lived near the Allen place. He had children by a former wife. Jabez Hayward came from where Capt. Henry now resides, on the line between Andover and North Reading, and bought a part of this Philemon Chandler place, about 1805; since then his son, Capt. Harry, and the latter's son, Henry Edwards Hayward, have occupied the place.

Isaac Goldsmith, a natural genius, who resides last before reaching the Plain, lives where Capt. Thomas C. Foster's father formerly owned. The house was of one story and moved from the Allen place; it was afterward owned by Ephraim Allen, and a part of it was removed to the Whiting place, where his servant resides. Kendall Parker, the latter, occupied it after Foster, and one Dalton resided there about 1812. He came from Charlestown or Chelsea and returned there. Levi Trull, a blacksmith, with a shop in the corner beyond, was there a while. Ephraim Abbott's son Daniel was a blacksmith on the Allen place until he died; one Russell and one Johnson also lived there.

About half a mile from Goldsmith's, the Plain is reached and the turn is made from the old Boston road to the Ballardvale road, where the gate stood that was the entrance to the bridle way. The Plain was owned formerly by several of the early proprietors of the town.

William Mears resides on the Plain in a house that was

removed from Stephen D. Abbott's farm by his father Zebadiah; the latter married a Miss Butters about 1800 and had a large family, and he married, second, a Wood Moses built his house near his father's.

The first meeting of the company to consider the purchase of land above Contoocook was held at the Ballard tavern. The company was composed of men from Andover, Wilmington and Woburn. There was quite a controversy about the line between Andover and Wilmington, then Woburn, as many as one hundred years ago. The road from the gate on the Plain to Ballardvale was fenced out by the proprietors when they had a meeting under an oak in 1794. The three ash trees in front of A. A. and S. Abbott's house were set out in the spring of 1822 and the elm at the west of them in 1829 the sugar maple was raised from seed brought from Maine by Asa.

Wadley Noyes owns the Osgood tavern in West Andover near Hackett's pond and it was here that James Otis was killed by lightning. Deer Jump is in West Andover and is now called the Gulf, the name having originated from the story of a deer jumping from Andover into Dracut over the Merrimac and leaving the prints of his feet. Down Shoots is in North Andover, near Reading Old Salem road runs by the oak tree.

Called on Mr. Moses Abbott on May 7. He says that Asa A. and Sylvester are great musicians and play the fife; he, Mr. Moses, beat the snare drum; Reuben Jones who resides about one mile southeast of his house was one of the company. At first old Mr. Samuel Valpey who resided in Lawrence was bass drummer, then Samuel Merrill who went to Dover. Ferguson learned the snare Samuel Gray sometimes played cornet, and Richard Carleton, a printer, played the bugle.

Capt. Flagg, the printer, was a military man and took an interest in music and Maj. Dudley was in his employ. Dea. Gould was also Captain of the Light Infantry Co. There was also an Artillery Co., composed mostly of South Andover men, and a Cavalry Co., of which Maj. Samuel P. Blunt, who resides on the road from the Seminary to

North Andover, was commander. The butternut tree that stands where the barn which was burned formerly stood, was brought by Martha Chandler in her handkerchief from the West Parish. Her father was Benjamin F. Fyfe, who married Elizabeth Clark, and died with smallpox soon after his return from the war in which he was engaged in privateering.

Mr. Moses Abbott says his father first resided in the house now occupied by I. Alvin Farley in which Gov. Phillips kept his store and Mr. Abbott and his sister Martha F., were born there. They removed to the Chandler place where the other children were born, all of whom died. Martha was born Mar. 16, 1800, married Timothy Ballard, who died Dec., 1844, and resides in Needham; Mr. Abbot, b. Apr. 10, 1802, married Tryphena Montague Bowman, b. Amherst, Mass., Dec. 23, 1804, and they have always resided on the place.

Their children were: Oramel Graves, b. Apr. 2, 1832, mar. Oct. 14, 1863, to Martha A. Carroll of Milford, Conn.; 2d Lt. Co. D. 50th Mass., also was in Co. B., 5th Regt., and at the first Bull Run battle; William Francis, b. Feb. 25, 1837, farmer, unmarried, is Corporal in Co. G. 37th Mass. Regt.; Hubbard Moses, b. Jan. 29, 1839, unmarried, clerk in a gentlemen's furnishing store in Northampton, Mass., Sergt. in Co. G., 37th Regt.; George Bowman, b. May 20, 1843, mar. Ann Elizabeth, dau. John and Phebe (Russell) Chandler of Andover, and served in Co. G., 37th Regt. They have also adopted a daughter, Maria Edice, b. Sumner, Mass., Aug. 23, 1843, dau. Curtis and Miranda (Clapp) Fairchild. Richard Murphy, an Irish boy, aged fourteen years, taken from the state almshouse in Tewksbury, June 21, 1859, also lives there.

Mr. Abbott's father, William Bowman, was son of William, b. Westbrook and Susanna (Hines) Bowman. Susanna Hines was born in Brookfield, Mass., and lived to the age of 100 years, 2 months and 5 days. Her mother Tirza, was dau. of Caleb and Tryphena (Montague) Hubbard. Maj. Caleb Hubbard died in 1850, aged nearly 96 years, having been in the Battle of Bunker Hill and a witness of the burning of Charlestown.



Mr. Abbott's grandfather, lived to the age of 90 year and 6 months, and his wife Elizabeth, who was daughter of Henry and Rebecca Holt, lived where Dea. Eben Jones now resides and died at the age of 95 years. Mr. Abbott has in his possession a commission from Gov. Thomas Pownall dated Mar. 5, 1760 and belonging to Ensign Jonathan Holt for the 2d Militia Co. of Andover 4th Regt., under Capt. George Abbott, Jr. and Col. George Abbott, Jr. Mr. Abbott's ancestor, Baracheus, son of John and Elizabeth Abbott, bought his house of Joseph Falkner on Nov. 14, 1730, about a mile east of the Seminary, and now occupied by Noah Abbott, Jr.'s. widow. Among his children were Rhoda, b. Apr. 24, 1747, who fell into a kettle of suds on June 1, 1749; Timothy, a twin brother, who died by a fall at the age of 25 years and was buried in Wilton, N. H.; Elizabeth, who married a Shattuck and died at Beverly, Sept., 1779, on a journey from Blue Hill to her father's, aged 39 years.

Mr. Abbott's grandfather, Capt. Moses Abbott, was a surveyor, selectman and school-teacher. He was in the Indian wars and kept a journal of his trip to Maine, but the account is lost, it having been loaned to a Boston man. He was also a referee to settle difficulties. Mr. Abbott's father lived a while in Salem and went to the farm about 1809, next after Vinal left. His wife's mother Frye occupied a part of it. John Chandler, who once lived here had a son John, also George, who works for Capt. Thomas Foster in the village next to Elm House and Samuel, who has worked as a ship carpenter in the navy yard at Charlestown some time.

In Hidden's house have lived, besides Chandlers and Hiddens, the widow of Rev. Barnard of Salem, John Shipman, the trader, Richard Moores, John C. Allen, who married Capt. Isaac Blunt's daughter, John H. Avery, a student in 1835, widow Wyman in 1837, William Waters, who is a book binder in New York, Squire Peabody, who died in the village in 1842, William H. Wardwell, while his house was built in 1846, Prof. Phelps, about 1847, and Rev. Charles L. Mills, 1862-3.

Miss Abigail Chandler says that her father Isaac married Abigail, dau. James Holt and lived on the homestead, and

ne married 2d, Elizabeth Wyman. Children by 1st wife : Abigail, died young ; Isaac, mar. Sally Thompson in Wil-  
nington ; Mary, b. June 5, 1786, mar. David Hidden, who  
was b. Sept. 21, 1784 in Newburyport ; Sarah Ann, mar.  
John Crocker, resides in Springfield ; Abigail, b. Sept. '3,  
1795 ; Hannah, b. about 1801, d. aged 9 years. David  
Hidden was the son of David and Elizabeth (Stickney)  
Hidden, and the grandson of Joseph Hidden, who died  
Aug. 30, 1787, aged 73 years, and wife Mary, who died  
Oct. 8, 1789, aged 73 years. Elizabeth (Stickney) Hid-  
den's mother died Nov. 30, 1787, aged 63 years and her  
father was drowned at Newburyport bar, April, 1769.

David and Mary (Chandler) Hidden's children : Mary  
Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1818 ; David Isaac, b. Aug. 15,  
1823 ; Abigail Jane, b. 1825, d. young ; William Henry,  
l. young. Their house was built 1811-12, and the old  
house about 25 rods west was standing a few years after  
his was built. Mr. Woodbridge resided here before it  
was taken down and converted into the present house of  
John Parnel near Salem St., by Moses Wood. A large  
hickory stands just back of the site of the old house.

Called on Sylvester Abbott, brother to Asa A. The  
water under the oaks dries up generally in June but there  
is a spring in the pasture at the Sunset Rock beyond Dr.  
Whitney place. Mrs. Abbott says her father, Dea. Reu-  
en Batchelder, b. in Hampton Falls, was son of Dea.  
David and Mary (Emory) Batchelder. Her mother was  
Petsy, daughter Michael and Lucy (Burnham) Tilton.  
Mrs. Rhoda Abbott was born at Hampton Falls, N. H.,  
Aug. 24, 1814. Their children : Caroline Brown, b. Sept.  
3, 1846 ; Horace Sylvester, died young ; Elizabeth Batch-  
elder, b. July 27, 1850 ; Mary Smith, b. June 8, 1854.  
Mr. Abbott's boarders now are John Harry Hewes from  
Cincinnati, Marlon S. Hewes from Reading and Willard  
Perry. Pompey Lovejoy was a slave to his grand-  
mother's father, Henry Abbott, whose wife was Rose.  
They lived near what is now called Pomp's Pond and every  
election day people went to his house to get his cake.

At Marland village was a powder mill, paper mill and a  
saw-mill, but now there is nothing but the mills. At  
Abbott village there was a grist mill, carding mill and full

ing mill, also, about 1820, a nail mill. At Ballardvale the saw mill, grist mill, two runs of stone and a small house for the man who tended the mill was all there was on this side the river until Goldsmith's is reached. The mills were tended by Butterfield, the millwright, who perhaps came from Tyngsboro about 1815. William Ferguson, who was a drummer, and was in the War of 1812 was there as early as 1820. The grist and saw mill were taken away when the second mill was built, and on the opposite side of the river the second mill was built near the site of the saw and grist mill, and some years after a machine shop and foundry were built of stone, which was brought from about three or four miles east of Falls woods. The building was used as a shoe manufactory a while and is now used for the manufacture of files.

The second house after the miller's on the side of the river was Marlon's. He built on the site of Ellis' present house, and the house was burned. Daniel Poor probably built the first one. On the north side was only Timothy Ballard's and a small one where Jonathan Abbott resided before the cloth mills were built, until N. Clark's house was reached. Timothy Ballard was injured by a cart load of corn and later became insane and cut his throat in 1828. This was the first funeral after Rev. Mr. Badger was settled. On the Shawsheen river above Ballardvale there was a saw and grist mill on the edge of Tewksbury, but both are gone now. There is a grist mill in the Holt district and eastern part of the town on a brook that rises in Pine hole at the West side of Prospect hill where there was formerly a carding mill owned by Thomas Gray.

James Parker was a very strong man, as were also Charles and Jonathan Holt, sons of Diah Holt, who reside west of Nathan Clark's. Jonathan was the champion wrestler of the North, South and West parishes. Captain Nathan Shattuck is the handsomest wrestler in town.

Called upon Dea. Gould's wife, who says that Timothy Ballard was born in Manning's house, July 31, 1757 and died Feb. 29, 1828. His mother died at his house in 1809. Levi Trull lived in another small house, which two were the only houses when Mrs. Gould first went there to live in 1803. Eaton occupied the Trull house



and after him Jonathan Abbot lived there. Ballard had a quantity of land, also a blacksmith shop and cider mill. They also took summer boarders. Indian ridge has been cut down, but formerly the top and sides were covered with oak trees. This place was named by Dea. Gould when they commenced building the factory. Mrs. Gould says her grandfather William Foster, died Aug. 30, 1803, aged 73 years; her aunt Mary, born July 21, 1763, married Timothy Ballard; her grandmother Hannah Abbott, wife of William Foster, died Mar. 19, 1820, aged 87 years. Timothy Ballard was probably son of Timothy and Sarah, and his mother Sarah died Aug. 2, 1809, aged 77 years.

May 8th, called on William, son of William and Elizabeth Hackett, who says he bought his land, about 21 acres of John Marland a few years before he built his house which was in 1850, and they have resided in Andover since May 30, 1851, the day after they were married. He is this year putting up a barn that he bought of Jonathan Merrill in Abbott village and removed to this place. Their children are William Henry, b. May 9, 1852, and Edward Franklin and Albert Warren, twins, b. Oct. 3, 1855. Mr. Hackett was born in Brookfield, N. H., Oct. 8, 1812, and his father was second cousin to Daniel Webster. Mr. Hackett's mother was a daughter of James Thurston, and Mrs. Hackett's father, John Smith is son of John and Susanna Newell Smith and her mother was daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Moulton) Marsh. Mrs. Hackett was born in Danvers, May 9, 1820.

Marland bought the land of Andrew B. Stimpson, which belonged to the place on the other side of the street. Nearly opposite Mr. Hackett's, and on the northerly side of the street is where Joseph J. Pearson has resided since Apr., 1853, having hired it of Hugh Wilson, now in Salem. Mrs. Ruth Wilkins was in the house at one time but she removed to the Noah Abbott house, and is now in Scotland district. Mr. Turnbull once owned and occupied it. The place was formerly called the Peter Shed place. Mr. Pearson was born where Albert Bancroft now resides, whose wife is his sister, on Feb. 5, 1820, the son of Joseph and Sarah (Foster) Pearson.

Mrs. Pearson was Dorcas Chadwick, daughter of James and Dorcas (Ricker) Chadwick and was born in South Berwick Me., Oct. 11, 1822. They have resided in the Carter house, now Dr. Whiting's in the house in which the widow of Putnam Curtis resides. Their children : George Henry b. Oct. 12, 1848 ; Frank J. and Fred J., b. June 11, 1855

Soon after leaving Mr. Pearson's, came to the crossing of an old bridle way, and the street descends. Called at Henry Edwards Hayward's, whose wife says that they have lived there twenty-seven years, or since marriage. Others who have resided there : William Hackett, 1842-1843 ; William Donald, a Scotchman, 1843-4 ; Mrs. Alex Beckett, while her husband was in England buying Durham cattle for Mr. Marland, and who had previously lived where Pearson lives now, and later moved to Lowell. Mr. Jabez Hayward's grandfather lived on the place until he died, which was about two years before Jabez was married. His grandfather's second wife, Lydia (Swinerton), formerly of Danvers, died in Aug., 1837. Jabez Hayward's first wife was Nabby Graves and his father is Capt. Harry Hayward and his mother is Eliza, daughter of Nathan and Hepzibah (Ames) Stimpson. Mrs. Hayward, Polly Swain (Curtis), is daughter of Israel and Phebe, born in Middleton, Oct. 10, 1811. Her father was son of Israel and her mother daughter of John and Polly (Swain) Fuller.

Mr. Hayward was born in the house on the line on Oct. 7, 1815, and is a farmer, with about 80 acres. Children Helen Elizabeth, d. aged 19 years, 4 months ; Harriet Eliza, b. Feb. 3, 1839 ; Henry Albert, b. Jan. 6, 1841, is in the navy on ship Potomac, enlisting June 17, 1861 stationed at Pensacola ; George Edward, b. Feb. 13, 1842 who has been in Co. H., 14th Regt. since July, 1862. Charles Warren, b. Sept. 17, 1843. They have a niece boarding with them this summer, Sarah, daughter of Israel and Olive (Flint) Curtis, who lives about eight miles from McComb, Ill. Wid. Ruth Upton of Wilmington is also there. Mr. Hayward has driven a milk cart to Ballardvale for nine years, being preceded by Dea. Dascom and Herman P. Chandler.

*(To be continued.)*

# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

	PRICE POST PAID
Bentley, Rev. William. Diary of. 1784-1819.	
Vol. I, pp. 498. 19 <i>ills.</i>	\$3.50
Vol. II, pp. 506. 22 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Vol. III, pp. 605. 37 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Everly. Gravestone Inscriptions, Dodge's Row. pp. 14.	.25
Chipman Family of Essex Co. Chipman. pp. 59.	.50
Clark Genealogy. Clarke. pp. 10.	.25
Forwin Family of Southold, L. I. Waters. pp. 19.	.75
Anvers. North Parish Baptisms, 1689-1772. pp. 47.	.50
Adecott Wills, Inventories, etc. pp. 23.	.10
Adicott Portraits. Rantoul. pp. 18.	.25
Essex County Quarterly Court Records. Vol. I, 1636-1656	5.00
Sty Genealogy. Bangs. pp. 12.	.25
Abens Family of Marblehead. Perkins. pp. 26.	.25
Gardner Genealogy. Gardner. pp. 347; <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Gould Family (Zaccheus). Gould. pp. 109.	.50
Haskell Family. Haskell. pp. 63.	1.00
Polyoke Diaries, 1709-1856, pp. 233, 36 <i>ills.</i>	2.50
Wing Family of Salem. Waters. pp. 8.	.25
Lewis Genealogy. Lewis. pp. 153. Cloth, fully indexed.	3.00
Wyford Genealogy. Welch. pp. 88.	1.00
Wynn. Marriage Intentions. pp. 29.	.50
Interments in Old Burying Grounds. pp. 33.	.25
Wynnfield. Records of 1st Church. pp. 77.	.75
Pepperell Portraits. Howard. pp. 12.	.15
Pepperell Genealogy. Howard. 6 <i>ills.</i> , pp. 110.	2.00
Perkins Family of Ipswich. Perkins. pp. 174, cloth.	3.00
Perkins Family Letters. pp. 24. <i>Many ills.</i>	1.00
Hillsburys of Leek, Eng. pp. 24.	.50
Prince Family. Putnam. pp. 11.	.50
Salem. Bentley. Parish List of Deaths, 1785-1819.	
pp. 177.	1.00
Baptisms, 18th century. pp. 126.	1.00
Salisbury. Records of 1st Church, 1752-1805. pp. 21.	.25
Saugus. Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 24.	.25
Silsbee Family. Emmerton. pp. 71.	1.00
Sparhawk Family of N. E. Howard. pp. 113.	2.00
Topsfield. Baptismal Records, 1727-1841. pp. 61.	.75
Deaths, 1658-1800. pp. 52.	.50
Church Records, 1686-1726. pp. 27.	.50
Waters, Henry F. Gleanings from English Records.	
pp. 147.	4.00
Webb Family Notes. Waters. pp. 24.	1.00
Wenham. Early Town Records. pp. 11.	.25
Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 28.	.25
Woodbury Genealogy. Derby. pp. 24.	.25

Address THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.



# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

## VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY CITIES AND TOWNS.

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849.

Including births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, cemetery inscriptions and private records.

The following have already been issued :

ANDOVER, Vol. I, 391 pages . . .	\$1.40, postpaid
ANDOVER, Vol. II, 575 pages . . .	\$6.00, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. I, 400 pages . . .	\$4.20, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. II, 627 pages, . . .	\$6.55, postpaid
BRADFORD, 373 pages . . .	\$3.90, postpaid
BOXFORD, 274 pages . . .	\$2.95, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. I, 424 pages . . .	\$4.45, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. II, 491 pages, . . .	\$5.10, postpaid
ESSEX, 86 pages . . .	\$ .95, postpaid
HAMILTON, 112 pages . . .	\$1.20, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. I, 328 pages . . .	\$3.45, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. II, 499 pages . . .	\$5.20, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. I, 404 pages, . . .	\$5.25, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. II, 721 pages, . . .	\$7.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. I, 429 pages . . .	\$4.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. II, 621 pages . . .	\$6.45, postpaid
LYNNFIELD, 98 pages . . .	\$1.10, postpaid
MANCHESTER, 296 pages . . .	\$3.15, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. I, 564 pages . . .	\$5.85, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. II, 708 pages . . .	\$7.35, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. III, 43 pages . . .	\$ .50, postpaid
METHUEN, 345 pages . . .	\$3.65, postpaid
MIDDLETON, 143 pages, . . .	\$1.55, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. I, 564 pages . . .	\$5.85, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. II, 759 pages . . .	\$7.90, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. I, 428 pages . . .	\$4.50, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. II, 845 pages . . .	\$8.75, postpaid
SAUGUS, 81 pages, . . .	\$ .90, postpaid
TOPSFIELD, 258 pages, . . .	\$2.75, postpaid
WENHAM, 227 pages, . . .	\$2.40, postpaid

Address,

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLVIII—OCTOBER, 1912



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1912



THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The forty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1913, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as: Journals and Military Rolls of the Revolution and the French and Indian War; Newspaper items relating to Essex County, 1745-1767; Hoyt's Genealogies of Haverhill Families; Salem Town Records, Vol. II; Dr. Poore's Andover "Visitation" in 1863; Salem in the year 1700; Old Norfolk County Records; and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gardner, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, Ingersoll, King, Lewis, Lyford, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Newbury, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc., etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLVIII.

OCTOBER, 1912

No. 4

---

## JOURNAL KEPT BY LIEUT. DANIEL GIDDINGS OF IPSWICH DURING THE EXPEDITION AGAINST CAPE BRETON IN 1744-5.

---

The following journal, the original of which is now in the possession of Hon. J. J. Currier of Newburyport, was kept by Lieut. Daniel Giddings of Chebacco parish, Ipswich, son of William and Sarah Giddings. He was born about 1704, and married, first, Mar. 30, 1726, Mary Butler of Chebacco parish. He married, second, July 25, 1749, Mrs. Mary Martin of Ipswich, widow of Lieut. Josiah Martin, who had died Nov. 8, 1745, "while on his passage from Cape Breton," Lieut. Giddings having taken passage in the same vessel. Daniel Giddings was lieutenant in Captain Foster's company, in Col. Robert Hale's Essex County regiment in the expedition against Louisburg. His commission was issued Feb. 7, 1744. He saw active service in Cape Breton, and early in November 1745, he sailed for his home on sick leave. In 1746, the church at the Chebacco parish was organized at his house and he was elected ruling elder. He was representative to the General Court in 1758 and died Oct. 25, 1771, "aged about 67 years."

---

Monday March the Eleventh [1745] Took my Leauē of my frinds att home A Heauy Parting I found itt Butt God was Pleased to Comfortt me With this that I could Leauē them With him. Some of my Deer Neibours

accompanyd me where I was to Imbark. Not [torn] to Sail I & others Returned Back [torn] hard by Where our frinds Refresht [torn]

12 Went from my Lodgings Came on Bord our Transportt In which A Little Before Sunsett we ariued att Boston ancoured & went ashore. Returned.

13 This Day the Son Shone not upon my outward man: Nor the Son of Righteousness upon my Inward man, But a very Little. The Day was Perplex with a Great hurry of wourldly Business.

14 I Continued in Boston Waiting upon [torn] Expedition.

15 I find outward affairs Intangle me.

16 Lodged ashore Last Night Came on Bord

17 Lords Day Morning after Prayers and Singing on Bord: I went to hear Mr. W— b: Preach't from those woords in Luke: and Jesus said father forgive them for thay Know not what thay Do the woords Prou'd a Dead Letter to me my heart Being out of fraim: the Lords Supper Being to Be administered I ask<sup>t</sup> & was admitted to Pertake with them & Receiv'd Some Loue tokens therein In the afternoon I heard M<sup>r</sup> B—ns: Receiued Conuiction By his Preaching:

18 morning I went on Shore to make further Preparation for y<sup>e</sup> Expedition; had News from my family: also some hints of miscarigess on Board our Transportt: Just at Night hald Down to Kingroad Came to an ancour Gott together to Read & Pray.

19 We lay in Kingroad Below the Castle.

20 I went up to Boston & in ye way Caled to Se y<sup>e</sup> Castle: Where I saw what Prouision there was made against our Temporall Enemies

21 With others I went on Shore upon an Island. Hear we Exercised march & then Returned

22 This Day our Corronoll ordered us aShore on ye aforesaid Island in order to Be Drawn up in Batallion after Exercise we Returned on Bord to Be Refrest & Rest our weary Bodeys.

23 This Proued a uery Windy Day Kept us on Bord our Transport

24 Lords Day: In morning Prayers found Some Refreshings of soul: But my Deceitfull heart Soon Betrayed me: I went to a Phision for a Sick man: In y<sup>e</sup> after Part of this Day we Came to Sail with y<sup>e</sup> fleet Put out to sea: My hearts Desire is that God would go with us & Bring us to our Desired haven

25 Morning we thought we had Gott about Twenty Leagus from Land: y<sup>e</sup> wind heading we Put about & stood in for y<sup>e</sup> Land had thoughts we Should harbour But was ordered about aGain after y<sup>e</sup> Commodore:

26 We stood to ye Norward and in ye afternoon we Gott into Sheepscoot Riuer:

27 Lay windbound in Sheepscoot Riuer

28 Continued Still in Sheepscoot a Sick man aboard seemed to be under Some Consarn about his Soul.

29 We Left Sheepscoot Sail'd on our way towards Canso:

30 The wind Blew hard & Being Contrary we Lay By or too: ware uery Seasick

31 Lords Day Being Returned I found Some Sence of Diuine things in morning to Deuotions which was uery Sweet to my Soul: But to my Shame I say it I soon Lett my Beloued Depart

April 1 This Proued a Rainy Day we Gott into Pubneco, a harbour to ye Norward of Cape Sables: hear we Joynd in Supplications to God & sett a watch aGainst our Enemies.

2 We Left y<sup>e</sup> harbour Saild on our way A Very Plesent Day We had We Cought Som fish whereby our Bodyes where Refresht:

3 Although the Day & Euening Past was so very Pleasant yet Ear ye morning Came itt Snow: d & Blow: d & was Very Cold

4 We ariued att Canso after a Pleasant Days Sail: O yt we may be—Prepaired for y<sup>e</sup> Events of this Expedition yt Wheather itt Be Prosperous or aduerss We may Be Led thereby to Jesus Christ.

5 I Went a Shore Where I Se y<sup>e</sup> the Desolations made by our Enemies y<sup>e</sup> french Last year By Burning the Place: What—Disolations are made by Wor:



6 We Continued att Canso itt was a uery Rainay Day :

7 Lords Day I found my Self Very Slothfull : Writt a Letter to my frind in New England then went a Shore heard M<sup>r</sup> M[ood]y Preach from thos woords my People Shall be Willing in y<sup>e</sup> Day of my Power :

8 We Continued on Bord fixing our armes Prepairing for a Day of Battle.

9 Went a Shore att y<sup>e</sup> Wartering Place Ware Multituds Came after Warter. We also heard of y<sup>e</sup> Manner of action or how we ware to Performe When we ariue in our Enemies Country :

10 We Ware Caled upon to Persue a french Shallop supposed to Cross y<sup>e</sup> harbours mouth we with others went in our Whale Boat after them but Did not Sight of them We Receiued a copy of our Leaders orders :

11 We went a Shore att Canso was Drawn Up in Battlion: Saw Bum Shells hove & Many things of a War Like nature Transacted :

12 This Day Twenty years I first Sett my feet upon this Island of Canso and Now aGain I am Landed There: how Wonderfull is itt that God should Preserue Such a Sinner So Long.

13 The Snow y<sup>t</sup> fell Last night was this Day Melted with Rain : (itt was a Very Rainay Day With Thunder and Lightning).

14 Lords Day. This Morning we Joynd in Prayers: and hal: d a Long Side a Schooner heard M<sup>r</sup> B: Preach (from these woords) (itt is not a Uain thing to Serve y<sup>e</sup> Lord) I think he Doth not Preach—Clearly: I also think the Sabaths are Poorly spent hear.

15 This was a Very Pleasant Day We Expected to haue Saild But Did not I went to Se the Indians Cap<sup>t</sup> Donnehue took hear I See Something what itt is to be in Captiuity

16 Continued in Canso: In Vindicating y<sup>e</sup> Right of the Soldiours I was overtaken with Pasion: o that God would Show me hearby What a Poor Creature I am and Lett this be a means to humble me to y<sup>e</sup> Dust:

17 This Day it Cleard up: we had Thoughto y<sup>t</sup> we

Should Sail: But we had News by a Priz Brigg taken of Cape Britton that thare was Grate Quantities of Ice of that Shore.

18 this Day was Taken of Canso a french Brig & Brought in & our Ships Ingaged more Without within sight of us: O Lord as we Begin our Engagements with our Enemies Be on our Side o Lord and Bring us of Victors ouer Both Temporall & Spiritual Enemies.

19 We Still heard y<sup>e</sup> Cannon att Sea supposed itt to be our Ships Ingagd with a french Ship: M<sup>r</sup> Moody Being Gon out in our Commedor

20 We wait to hear what Sucksess our Ships had yesterday but had no news: Except y<sup>t</sup> thay ware in Chase after her:

21 Lord's Day, After Morning Prayers we Staid on Bord itt Being very Rainney Weather in the afternoon we had news of four of our Soldiers Being taken Captive by two french men and one Indian our men hauing no armes thay Came upon them and took them & carried y<sup>m</sup> some Distance but our Men hauing an oppertunity fell upon y<sup>e</sup> french & Indian & ouer Came them y<sup>e</sup> Indian afterwards Escaped the french thay Brought to the Gennerill

22 This was a Windy & Cold Day: Cap<sup>t</sup> Duvall ariued hear and a Sloop that Belonged to our fleet whome we feer<sup>d</sup> was Lost.

23 This Day admiril Warrin ariued hear with Three Ships of forse: I went ashore had Sum Sweet Conuersation with Cap<sup>t</sup> Bos<sup>h</sup> & Elder Smith how sweet it is to find Christians hear as I Belieue they are:

24 This Day the Conetticut fleet Came in: still our forces Increas

25 This Day is three weaks Since we came in hear. Itt was a Cold wett Windy Day: I Kept on Bord M<sup>r</sup> A: W: Came on Bord to Se us Who Told us how abominabldy y<sup>e</sup> Sailors Swore & how itt Greaud his Soul.

26 This Proued a Wett Day: I taried on Bord

27 This Day I went on Shore

28 This Day went on Shore on y<sup>e</sup> Burial Island heard M<sup>r</sup> Crocker in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon & M<sup>r</sup> Newman in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon

29 This morning we Saild from Canso with a Small Gail of wind as we Go Gentley a Long.

30 This Morning made Capebritton and heard Gons from thence ; Came to an ancer in Chaperouge\* Bay : Saw the french troops aduancing to anoy us in our Landing but as the Lord ordered it, We mett them Beat them Back Killed Some Captiuated others of them ; & but one or two of our men Slitely wounded: as I Passed by a Dead man Tho an Enemy it Shewed me my frailty We Incamped Within Cannon Shot of y<sup>e</sup> Syty.

May 1 This Day our Scouts Brought in Seueril of our Enemies Prisoners :

2 This Morning we had an alarm in the Camp suposing there was a Salley from the town against us We Ran to meet them but found ourselues Mistaken : I had a Great Mind to se the Grand Battery So with fiue others of our Company I went towards it and as I was a Going about Thirty more fell in with us ; we Came to y<sup>e</sup> Back of a hill within Long Muskitt Shot and fired att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> fort & finding no Resistance I was Minded to Go & Did with about a Duzen men setting a Gard to y<sup>e</sup> Norward Should We Be asolted who Espied two french men whom we Imediatey Took Priseners with two women & a Child then we went in after some others to ye sd Grand fort & found itt Desarted.

3 This Day our men Brought in Some Plunder that they had taken from y<sup>e</sup> enemies outhouses.

4 This morning I was Called to Duty in Gitting up artillery Saw our Bumshells into the city :

5 This Lords Day morning I was Indisposed in the afternoon we Remoued to another Camp No Preaching to Day in the Camp

6 This Day the Cannon Roared on Both sides

7 I had a Good Nights Rest the Night Past. Called in the morning upon Duty: a flag of truce was sent to y<sup>e</sup> city & an answer Required at five of y<sup>e</sup> Clock afternoon: their answer to our Demand was they would Decide it by the mouth of their Cannon.

8 This Day I was Indisposed in Body I went on Bord

\*Gabbarus Bay.



our Transport Returned very ill—Expecting to be Down  
ick but Grew a Little Better

9 A Little Better this morning went to Green Hill  
Return'd Back Ill the Day Proued unfortunate on our  
side Seueril men Kill<sup>d</sup> & wounded :

10 I was still out of Case but Kept about went to  
Green hill Return'd Gott our men Releas't went to  
Jabbin Rested well

11 This Day I felt Considerable Better Blased be  
God we Remoued Nigher the city to Gaurd our artillery

12 Lords Day morning we kneeled Down & Prayed

13 An uncomfortable Day with Cold I was Called to  
Guard at Green hill this Night Cold & Rained towards  
morning.

14 This Proued a Rainey Uncomfortable Day, hauing  
out a Poor Shelter : I Rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from a frind in New  
England how Good is News from a far country :

15 It Cleared up this morning & was an Exceeding  
Pleasant Day : & all in very Good helth

17 But a Little fighting this Day but Preparing for  
t : a Cold Day & my heart as Cold :

18 Last Night we made a Battery hard by their  
Gate : in the morning the Enemy assolted us Very furi-  
ously with Cannon & small armes Kild seueril of our  
men :

19 This Lords Day is a Day of fighting the Cannons  
Roaring : our Ships Ingaged a Ship in Sight of us. I  
heard M<sup>r</sup> C[rocke]r a mixt Discorse Religious Exercises  
are Very Poorly Carried one our Ships

20 This Day I had y<sup>e</sup> News of y<sup>e</sup> Death of a young  
nan (my Kinsman) & some others Kild by y<sup>e</sup> Indians.  
now Barburrus are those heathen. I went into y<sup>e</sup> Bay of  
Chapperouge Tarried all night.

21 This morning I came to the Camp found our men  
well fighting is still Going on.

22 This Day I was Called upon Duty Continued in  
y<sup>e</sup> Trench a Spell and then went with a Christian frind to  
View y<sup>e</sup> Battery & y<sup>e</sup> City Returned to the camp in y<sup>e</sup>  
uening found all well

24 This Day Continued ye fore Part of itt in y<sup>e</sup> Camp

then went upon Duty to y<sup>e</sup> Grand Battery where we saw how our Ennemies where Kept in upon euery side & short att

24 The Seage against our Ennemies Still continued a Pleasant Day [torn]

25 This Proud a very Pleasant Day the weather fair abundance of fair [torn] we haue had sence we Came a Shore which has bin a Great fauour to us: y<sup>e</sup> Ground is So Dry that y<sup>e</sup> fiers Burnt y<sup>e</sup> Top of y<sup>e</sup> Ground & y<sup>e</sup> Bushes & we could Scasly Keep our Camps from fireing

26 The Lords Day Being Returned I had Thoughts of Going to meeting But was Cald upon Duty however in y<sup>e</sup> after Part of y<sup>e</sup> Day I went to hear M<sup>r</sup> Ne—n att y<sup>e</sup> Grand B[at]tery & afterwards heard M<sup>r</sup> C[rocke]r this Euen[ing] I Parted with Some of my frinds that was a Going to atack y<sup>e</sup> Iland [bat]tery.

27 About one of y<sup>e</sup> Clock this morning I heard y<sup>e</sup> Gons our people ware Ingagd in Battle & a heauy sorrowfull Battle itt was to us a Great number of our Braue Soldi[ers] ware Kild taken & wounded y<sup>e</sup> Lord our God fround upon us: I Belieue there is an accu[rse]d in our Camp. o Lord help us to search Each man his one hart and Pray father lett thy holy Spirit be with Each of us in y<sup>e</sup> search y<sup>t</sup> the accursed thing may Be found out & we obtain Pardon

28 This morning we Remoud Down Nigh to y<sup>e</sup> City after all was Gon but m<sup>r</sup> L— [torn] & I we Joynd in Prayer att his Request

29 This was a very Plesent Day: Still we Continue fighting Seuen of our men went out upon a scout after y<sup>e</sup> Indians & french upon y<sup>e</sup> Back of:

30 The Last night I was upon Gard this Day heauy & Drousy Nothing Remarkable happened this Day only we Beat Down y<sup>e</sup> Ennemies flag with a Cannon Ball:

31 This Day there was Sum more Captiues Brought in from y<sup>e</sup> woods But y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> are in y<sup>e</sup> City Keep Very Close: a Considerable of Cannon Shot hove att y<sup>m</sup> but thay Shot but a Little:

June 1 This morning very foggy: we alarriam: d with y<sup>e</sup> Report of som small Gons from y<sup>e</sup> sity & Ran from

our Tents But no Ingagement happened I se we ought to be always Ready

2 The Lords Day Being Returned I went to hear m<sup>r</sup> N[ewma]n att the Grand Battery Returned Red m<sup>r</sup> Bunyan upon y<sup>e</sup> two Couenants I think he Speaks Very Clearly thereon.

3 This Morning we had News from New England & of y<sup>e</sup> Death of our Captins wife; I went to se a man y<sup>t</sup> had Lost Both his Legs a mallencoly Sight itt was

4 This Day Many of our Company Receuied Letters from New England frinds I Expected to haue Receiud one but was Disappointed

5 This Morning had y<sup>e</sup> News of a french man Desarting y<sup>e</sup> Citty & came to us but was Thought by many to be a Deceiuer—by others to be a true man.

6 This Day I had oppertunity to write to frinds in New England & Gladly I Imbraced itt very Little or no firing to Day

7 This Day we began to fire a Gain on Both Sides & our Bums went into y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> City

8 This Day a flag was sent in we hear many of our Soldieours Taken att y<sup>e</sup> Island Battery are a Liue in Captiuity Blessed be our God I hope we Shall se y<sup>m</sup> again

9 The Lords Day Being Returned I went to hear M<sup>r</sup> N[ewma]n I think he Doth not Preach y<sup>e</sup> Gosple Clearly I hope God will Giue him Greater insight into itt: our arms semed to Lay Still till Euening & y<sup>n</sup> fired:

10 This Day we had News of another Ships Joyning our fleet yesterday & of two more very Nigh:

11 Our Seag Continues Close & we are Battering of them upon Euery Side we heare there is Sickness amongst y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sword without & famin Must Insue If y<sup>e</sup> Lord giues us Suckcess in our Enterprises

12 This Day I workt upon a Sled to hall Cannon on

13 This Day I was Indisposed in Body & mind: fighting Is Still Carried on.

14 This Day I Thought of Gods wonderfull fauours to us in this Expedition with Respect to y<sup>e</sup> weather we haue had no Great Rains Sence we came ashore

15 A fine Day: fighting Continues very Strong on our Side a flag from y<sup>e</sup> City Came out in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon.



16 The Lords Day I found some Incomes of Gods Spirit & a Sence of his Loue a sesation of armes matters I conceaue are accomplishing

17 This Day things ware a Gread upon y<sup>e</sup> Gates war oppened & we Entered into the City I Know not y<sup>e</sup> Terms: y<sup>e</sup> City is Exceeding Strong But God has Brought us into itt

18 This Day I went out of y<sup>e</sup> City Returned to my tent went up to y<sup>e</sup> Gennerils tents Returnd & took my Rest

19 This Day upon y<sup>e</sup> Rumor of an army of Indions upon y<sup>e</sup> Land about six miles without us we moud our things on Bord y<sup>e</sup> transport afterwards went to y<sup>e</sup> City Returned & Lodgd aboard

20 This Day we Continued on Bord our Transport I went a Shore at y<sup>e</sup> City found a young man Named John Giddings his fathers name John his Grandfathers name was Roger: I Belieue he is of our family a Prophain young man I hope y<sup>e</sup> Lord will change his hart.

21 This Day went ashore aGain into y<sup>e</sup> City Saw y<sup>e</sup> Ennemy fitting away thay Lookt Very Mallencoly I think I Pitty them as to there outward Care

22 Went again aShore Saw the mas house was clenstd out I was told y<sup>t</sup> Mister Moodey was to Preach on y<sup>e</sup> morrow.

23 The Lords Day Being Come I went a Shore But was Disappointed with Respect to hearing M<sup>r</sup> M[oody] but heard M<sup>r</sup> Watte

24 Went ashore this Day aGain The Ennemy is not yet cleard of But Trauling about amongst our men:

25 This Day I Continued on Bord y<sup>e</sup> Scooner (not well) a Very unsettled Life I Liue hear and But Little of y<sup>e</sup> Diuine Presence

26 This Day we Came on Shore Built a hut in Leiuiboug our Ennimies Nott Being Gon of to make way for us.

27 Early this morning a number of us went to assist about clearing a Sloop we Got of y<sup>e</sup> Ennemies; a Very wett uncomfortable Day itt Proud; Some of our hands Sick I went to y<sup>e</sup> Docter for y<sup>m</sup>

28 This Day I Pertook of y<sup>e</sup> first Ripe fruts of this land & was satisfied Thereby:

29 This Day y<sup>e</sup> officers met together Chose a comitty Request of y<sup>e</sup> Comity of war a copy of y<sup>e</sup> capitulation; ware to wait till Monday for an Answer: Itt Proud y<sup>e</sup> pleasantest Day we haue had Sience we came into y<sup>e</sup> city:

30 The Lords Day Being Come I went to hear M<sup>r</sup> [oo]dy Itt Rejoyced my Soul to hear him Itt is y<sup>e</sup> best Gospell Preaching I haue heard in this City; in y<sup>e</sup> After Noon I hear M<sup>r</sup> C[rocker] I haue y<sup>e</sup> Same thought us: d to haue of his Preaching.

July 1 This Day y<sup>e</sup> officers mett again heard y<sup>e</sup> termes aGread upon between us & our Ennemies: I hope God will Inable us to ceep close to our aGreement repair y<sup>m</sup> for their Departure & us for y<sup>e</sup> Possesion of our habbitations.

2 This Day many of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabittance moud out our company moud into a Uery comfortable house we Built ot, thus our God makes us to Posses our Ennemies houses; we had news this Euening from New England which was very comfortable to me.

3 This Day Itt Rained: we Expected more men from New England Every Day: one Ship from Lonnon aRiud oDay 7 weaks Passage who Informs y<sup>t</sup> our Kings forces haue obtained a Uery Great conquest against Dunkerk suposed to fall in the Battle on Both sides 60,000 men:

4 This Day I saw whare y<sup>e</sup> Ennemy used to Bury there Dead there I Saw Sculs & other Bones Lay upon y<sup>e</sup> Ground:

5 This Day ariued hear Corn<sup>l</sup> C[hoate] with new forces from New England; O how Good itt is to Se our leibours & frinds & Se y<sup>m</sup> concerned for our Good & come to our help

7 The Lords Day Being come I went of y<sup>e</sup> Gard was perplext about Some worly Business in ye morning But went to meeting heard M<sup>r</sup> M[oo]d[y] In y<sup>e</sup> afternoon heard M<sup>r</sup> Williams

8 This Day we had y<sup>e</sup> Sad News of Twelue men being Kild with the Indions on y<sup>e</sup> 29 of June Last

9 This Day y<sup>e</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Petitioned for Liberty for us all to Go home to New England But had no answer

10 This morning I went to Gitt some nessessarys fo clothing which was sent by our Prouince to y<sup>e</sup> Commesary : In y<sup>e</sup> Euening heard M<sup>r</sup> Williams y<sup>t</sup> came Last Pray I think he is a spiritual man :

[Many pages of the journal are missing following this date, probably due to illness. See references in Crafts Journal of the Siege, *Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol. VI, pages 181-194.*]

Nouember 7 [1745] In the Latter Partt of this Day we Gott into Pescatua Blessed be God Lieut. M[artin] Remains Exceeding Bad

8 This was a Dark Day to me Both within & without about two of the clock this afternoon Lieu<sup>t</sup> Josiah Martin Departed this Life he Dyed of a Violent feauer after Being sick Thirteen Days : Y<sup>e</sup> Lord Left him In y<sup>e</sup> begining of his Sickness to Great Darkness But Did not finally Leaue him But Gaue him Strong Consolations & comfor in Beleiuing whereby as he told us he feerd not y<sup>e</sup> King of terrors, etc. Ins<sup>n</sup> Rust & I took what Care we could to Prepair for to Bury y<sup>e</sup> Dead Body of our Deer frind we Still continue in Pescatua Waitting for a Wind.

9 This Day buried our Brothers Dead Body on y<sup>e</sup> Great Island in Pescatua & then I Sett out for home by Land Gott to Newbery this night

10 This Lords Day morning I Gott Early on my Jorney towards Ipswich Gott to Rowley Breakfasted with M<sup>r</sup> J—t who Kindly Sent his Son with his horse who Brought me to Ipswich where I Visetted y<sup>e</sup> Widow whose husband I had Latly Buried I Gaue her the Sorrowfull accoumpt of his Death I went to meeting heard old m<sup>r</sup> Ro[ger]s Preach<sup>t</sup> well after meeting was welcomb : d home by many Deer frinds : Visitted a Peculior frind between meetings heard from my family y<sup>t</sup> thay ware well Blessed be God in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon heard young M<sup>r</sup> Ro[ger]s Preacht well : In y<sup>e</sup> Euening as I went home I Visetted a sick man from Capperton Leauing him accompanied with Deer frinds I came to my own house found my children well God hes carried me out & safely Returned me Blessed be his holy name.



## THE NEWHALL FAMILY OF LYNN.

BY HENRY F. WATERS.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 228.)

**561 Charles** (*Allen*<sup>238</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), the date and place of whose birth have not been learned, married, in Lynn, 12 Dec., 1776, Mary Lewis, who lived but a few years. He then married, second, 15 March, 1781, Lois Newhall, eldest daughter of James<sup>263</sup> Newhall, Esq., born 4 July, 1757.

March 6, 1773, he bought of Moses Hart three acres fronting north on a town road (known as the Downing road). This, which was a portion of the homestead of his ancestors, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, he sold 22 Oct., 1778, to Silvanus Hussey, having in the meantime (5 July, 1774) received by deed from his father a house and land part of the same old homestead, fronting on Boston street. To this latter estate he added two acres, more or less, on the east and north sides of it, by purchase from Mr. Hussey, 22 Oct., 1778. This whole estate he kept until 3 Sept., 1787, when he exchanged it with William Newhall, jr., for a house and land further west on Boston street, bounded west by estate of James Newhall and north and east by land of Henry Burchsted.

In December, 1781, he took out letters of administration on the estate of his first wife Mary, and the next July took part with others in conveying a portion of the estate of the late John Lewis, gentleman, of whom the said Mary was one of the heirs.

Mr. Newhall died 11 Oct., 1817, and administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Lois Newhall, who died in Lynn, 7 Jan., 1845.

## Children :

1124 CHARLES, b. 27 Dec., 1779; m. Lydia —.

1125 JAMES, b. 16 Feb., 1782.

**563 Love** (*Allen*<sup>238</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), was married, 16 Nov., 1783, to Jesse Rhoades of Lynn. Lived in Lynn. He died 3 Jan., 1821, age 61 years, and she died 3 May, 1826.

## Children :

1126 JESSE, b. 20 Aug., 1784; m. Marcy Adams, 24 July, 1803.

1127 LOVE, b. 7 Nov., 1785.

1128 SALLY, b. 25 Oct., 1787.

1129 BETSY, b. 8 April, 1790.

1130 HULDA, b. 23 Nov., 1792.

1131 ALLEN, b. 4 Nov., 1795.

**564 Ebenezer** (*Daniel*<sup>239</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Brookfield, 13 Feb., 1745; married Sarah Bannister, 3 Dec., 1767. He was evidently the namesake of his grandfather Witt, as shown by the legacy of eighty acres of land referred to in the account of Ebenezer's father, Daniel<sup>239</sup>. The surname of this member of the family, as well of his brothers, became changed to Newell, "by means of a schoolmaster," as we are told Mr. Newhall was a man of considerable importance in Worcester county, was a captain in the War of the Revolution, and afterwards held the civil position of esquire and the military rank of colonel of militia. He lived in Brookfield for many years, and then removed to Athol where he kept a tavern and transacted business as a drover. In 1787, he sold his real estate in the former town. His sight failed him quite suddenly, between the fiftieth and sixtieth years of his age, so that he was unable to do any business. The last years of his life he passed in the family of his son Seth, and died in Bethel, Maine, 14 Jan., 1831, aged eighty-six years. His wife Sarah died 17 May, 1822, aged 78 years.

## Children, all but the last born in Brookfield :

1132 CHAUNCEY, b. 30 Jan., 1769; m. Nancy White, Nov., 1809.

1133 SARAH, b. 13 June, 1770.

- 134 BREED, b. 6 Dec., 1771.  
 135 DANIEL, b. 21 July, 1773.  
 136 EBENEZER FRANCIS, b. 1 Sept., 1775.  
 137 SETH, b. 20 May, 1777; d. 24 April, 1781.  
 138 MIRIAM, b. 20 March, 1779; m. (1) — Brown; (2) — Duston.  
 139 ESTHER, b. 15 Dec., 1781; m. Timothy Barnard.  
 140 SETH BANNISTER, b. 26 June, 1783.  
 141 SOLOMON, b. 6 April, 1786; d., unm., in Royalston, 20 March, 1875.

**565 Joseph** (*Daniel*<sup>239</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Brookfield, 2 July, 1747; married Ruth Wright, 14 Sept., 1780, and died 26 Dec., 1831.

Children, born in Brookfield:

- 142 HARRIET, b. 23 April, 1781.  
 143 NATHAN, b. 26 Nov., 1782.  
 144 DANIEL, b. 30 July, 1784.  
 145 CHARLES, b. 11 Dec., 1786.  
 146 WELCOME, b. 9 Oct., 1788.  
 147 ALLEN, b. 11 Oct., 1790.  
 148 ELIZABETH, b. 19 Nov., 1792.  
 149 MARY, b. 24 Sept., 1795.  
 150 WILLIAM, b. 1 April, 1800; d. 14 June, 1816.

**566 Jonas** (*Daniel*<sup>239</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Brookfield, 13 Dec., 1749, was a Lieutenant, married, first, Azubah Bartlett, 19 June, 1781, and, second, Sarah Dorr of Brookfield, 18 Sept., 1811. Mr. Newhall (or Newell, as he was called) removed from Brookfield to New Braintree and died, without issue, in 1816, leaving his estate to his three brothers. This will was executed in Nov., 1804, during the lifetime of his first wife, who was also mentioned in it. His widow Sarah died in 1823 leaving by will legacies to various friends and relatives, among others to Welcome Newell.

On the Brookfield record appears published intention of marriage between Jonas Newell and Fanny Ainsworth, 3 March, 1805.

**567 Daniel** (*Daniel*<sup>239</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>95</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Brookfield, 10 May, 1754, married, Esther Warren of Leicester (pub. 13 Jan., 1782).



Child, born in Brookfield :

1151 JOHN, b. 26 March, 1782.

**618 James** (*Nehemiah*<sup>247</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>96</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. in Lynnfield, 14 July, 1771, married, 9 Oct., 1792, Content Mansfield.

Children :

1152 JAMES, b. 25 June, 1793; d. 1862.

1153 SALLY, b. 18 March, 1806.

1154 CONTENT, b. 5 May, 1811.

**626 Bridget** (*Benjamin*<sup>261</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 15 Feb., 1753; married Theophilus Hallowell of Lynn, 13 Nov., 1777, and died in Lynn, 13 Aug., 1803. He died 28 Sept., 1833, aged 83 years.

Children :

1155 BENJAMIN, b. 9 Aug., 1778; d. 30 Sept., 1814.

1156 SAMUEL, b. 9 Aug., 1778.

1157 MARTHA, b. 28 Nov., 1780.

1158 MEHITABEL, b. 23 Aug., 1783; d. 25 Nov., 1810.

1159 THEOPHILUS, b. 15 Nov., 1788; d. 12 Dec., 1788.

1160 BRIDGET, b. 15 Nov., 1788; d. 26 July, 1810.

1161 THEOPHILUS, b. 10 Nov., 1791; d. 28 March, 1792.

1162 LYDIA, b. 10 Nov., 1791.

**627 Lucretia** (*Benjamin*<sup>261</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 11 July, 1755; married Henry Hallowell, 30 March, 1780; and died in Lynn, 13 Nov., 1812. Mr. Hallowell seems to have married, second, his first wife's half sister Martha, widow of James Newhall, jr. of Lynn.

Children :

1163 HENRY, b. 25 Dec., 1780; d. 20 July, 1841.

1164 JAMES, b. 23 Nov., 1782.

1165 SARAH, b. 17 Jan., 1785; d. 28 March, 1808.

1166 POLLY, b. 18 March, 1787; d. 28 Feb., 1812.

1167 JOHN, b. 4 Sept., 1789.

1168 LUCRETIA, b. 1 March, 1793; d. 22 Oct., 1812.

**631 Elizabeth** (*Benjamin*<sup>261</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 19 Dec., 1770, was married, 11 Oct., 1789, to Jabez Hitchins. She died 13 July, 1793 and he died 14 Dec., 1842.

Child :

1169 **ISAIAH**, b. 15 Dec., 1789; m. 4 Apr., 1816, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Anna Rhodes.

**640 Lydia** (*James*<sup>263</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 21 Aug., 1759, was married, 6 May, 1779 to Col. James Robinson, who was a soldier in the Revolution and the first postmaster in Lynn, being appointed 1795. His residence was at the northeast corner of Boston and Federal Streets, formerly the residence of Col. Theophilus Burrill, who, in his will (1737) bequeathed his mansion and land adjoining to his neice, Lydia Calley, who, with consent of her second husband, Joshua Ward, sold it to John Lewis, sen<sup>r</sup>, who, in 1747, conveyed it to John Lewis, jr., schoolmaster. The widow and administratrix of John Lewis sold it in 1755 to Zacaeus Norwood, innholder, from whose heirs it was purchased by Col. Robinson, 1793-4. In a little shop in front of the mansion house, the first post office in Lynn is said to have been kept.

Col. Robinson married, second, the widow Jane Gay, and lived for a time in Boston. He died 21 Jan., 1832, aged 75 years.

Children :

1170 **JAMES**, b. 10 March, 1780; d. unm.

1171 **LYDIA**, b. 25 Dec., 1781; m. Richard Ward of Salem, 14 April, 1805.

1172 **NABBY**, b. 8 Jan., 1784; m. (1) Chas. Burrill; m. (2) Benoni Johnson.

1173 **JOHN**, b. 7 May, 1786; m. Sarah Russell of Boston.

1174 **HARRIET**, b. 7 Feb., 1789; m. Jabez Pearson.

1175 **LOIS**, b. 8 Aug., 1791; m. — Vance.

1176 **JANET**, b. 12 July, 1793; d. 28 May, 1795.

1177 **GEORGE**, b. 29 June, 1795; m. Mary Emmerton of Salem, 3 Sept., 1824.

1178 **MOSES GILL**, b. 7 Dec., 1796; d. 23 Aug., 1819 at New Orleans.

1179 **WILLIAM CHARLES**, b. 14 April, 1798; d. young.

**641 Elizabeth** (*James*<sup>263</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 23 June, 1761, was married 19 May, 1781 to John Ives of Salem, by whom she had one son :

1179a JOHN, b. 22 Dec., 1783; m. Betsey Cross of Salem, July, 1809.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ives was married, secondly, 11 Aug., 1785, to Jeremiah Emmerton of Salem, born 23 Jan., 1753, died 18 Aug., 1826. Mrs. Emmerton died 28 March, 1837.

Children :

1180 WILLIAM, b. 10 Oct., 1786; m. Abigail E. Stone of Beverly, 21 May, 1809.

1181 JAMES, b. 21 April, 1789; m. Hannah M. Sweetser of Salem 15 Dec., 1816.

1182 EPHRAIM, b. 6 July, 1791; m. Mary Ann Sage of Salem, 8 June, 1826.

1183 ELIZABETH, b. 10 July, 1794; d. 12 Sept., 1797.

1184 MARY, b. 27 March, 1795; m. George Robinson, 3 Sept., 1824.

1185 ELIZABETH, b. 3 Aug., 1798; d. 21 Sept., 1798.

1186 ELIZA, b. 10 Nov., 1802; d. 10 Nov., 1802.

**647 James** (*James*<sup>263</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 19 Jan., 1774, married, 21 July, 1797, Sarah Newhall. Among the various members of the Newhall family in Lynn bearing simply the name of James he was known as "President Jim," his father being nicknamed "Squire Jim." President Jim died of cancer, 11 Aug., 1854, having made his will, 20 June, 1854, proved, May, 1855, in which he left his estate to his children, James H. and Elizabeth E. Newhall, jointly.

Children :

1188 CLARISSA, b. 30 Aug., 1798; m. Benjamin Massey, 4 Nov., 1824.

1189 SALLY, b. 18 Dec., 1799.

1190 JAMES BURRILL, b. 28 Feb., 1802; 13 Aug., 1803.

1191 JAMES HENRY, b. 10 March, 1805; m. 13 March, 1857, Abigail L., dau. of Isaac Burrill.

1192 GEORGE HAMILTON, b. 22 April, 1808.

1193 LOIS BURRILL, b. 14 June, 1810; m. 1st John R. Moulton, 5 Nov., 1835; m. 2nd John Story, 10 Nov., 1839.

1194 ELIZABETH EMMERTON, b. 28 Aug., 1812.

1195 WILLIAM, b. 11 March, 1816; drowned 1 June, 1837.



**648 Benjamin** (*James*<sup>263</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), twin brother of the foregoing and born in Lynn, 19 Jan., 1774, married, 16 Aug., 1801, Sarah Hart. She died in Lynn, 20 Feb., 1819; and he married, secondly, Dec., 1822, Esther Thompson, who survived him. He died 7 March, 1857, and administration was granted to his son James R. Newhall Esq., at the request of the widow and with permission of the administrator's eldest brother, Benj. Francis Newhall.

Children :

- 1196 SAMUEL HART, b. 25 June, 1802; d. 19 Oct., 1865.
- 1197 SARAH SMITH, b. 12 Jan., 1804; d. 4 Dec. 1869.
- 1198 BENJAMIN FRANCIS, b. 28 Sept., 1806.
- 1199 JAMES ROBINSON, b. 25 Dec., 1809.
- 1200 EDWARD CHARLES, b. 12 Nov., 1812.
- 1201 MARY TUFTS, b. 13 July, 1815; d. 18 May, 1874.
- 1202 JOSEPH HART, b. 1 June 1818; d. 20 Feb., 1819.
- 1203 ALFRED, b. 25 Sept., 1823; d. 22 Sept., 1824.
- 1204 SUSAN BURDITT, b. 10 Dec., 1824.
- 1205 JOHN THOMPSON, b. 10 Aug., 1826; d. 29 Aug., 1826.
- 1206 WILLIAM HENRY, b. 10 July, 1827.
- 1207 LOIS MARIA, b. 18 Jan., 1829.

**650 Benjamin** (*Isaiah*<sup>264</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 20 March, 1762, married 29 Oct., 1783, Hepzibah Hallowell of Lynn, who died 20 March, 1785. He took a second wife, 12 July, 1787, Hepzibah Hudson of Lynn. No record of the birth of his children has yet been found, but he had two sons, at least, viz:

- 208 BENJAMIN (by 1st wife), m. Elizabeth Brown, 3 April, 1805.
- 209 ISAIAH, b. abt. 1788 (by 2nd wife), m. Selina Bailey, 16 Dec., 1808.

**651 Elizabeth** (*Isaiah*<sup>264</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 4 May, 1764, was married, 1 June, 1790, to Enoch, son of Richard and Lydia (Batchelder) Johnson, born 16 Jan., 1761. He died 17 March, 1815. His widow is said to have died 17 Sept., 1839.

Children :

- 210 SAMUEL, b. 13 March, 1791; d. 21 March, 1791.
- 211 RUTH, b. 13 March, 1791; d. 2 May, 1877.

- 1212 SAMUEL, b. 30 April, 1793; d. 11 July, 1841 in Nassau, New Providence.  
 1213 GEORGE, b. 7 June, 1796; d. 17 Oct., 1849.  
 1214 OTIS, b. 26 Jan., 1802; d. 17 Feb., 1870.

**653 Alice** (*Isaiah*<sup>264</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn (bp. 14 July, 1771), was married, 21 June, 1787, to John Downing. She died 9 Sept., 1823, and he died 18 Aug., 1835, aged 70 years.

Children :

- 1215 THOMAS, b. 25 Oct., 1787; d. 3 Oct., 1806.  
 1216 SALLY, b. 3 Sept., 1789.  
 1217 BETSY, b. 29 Sept., 1791.  
 1218 JOHN, b. 28 Sept., 1793.  
 1219 ALICE, b. 10 Aug., 1795.  
 1220 EMILY, b. 27 Dec., 1797.  
 1221 MARY, b. 19 Sept., 1801.  
 1222 SUSAN, b. 19 Dec., 1803.  
 1223 EBEN PERSONS, b. 31 May, 1806.  
 1224 SALLY, b. 29 Jan., 1809.  
 1225 THOMAS, b. 25 July, 1811.

**654 Susanna** (*Isaiah*<sup>264</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>98</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>23</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 23 July, 1774, was married, 23 Feb., 1795, to Samuel Graves. She died 19 Jan., 1836. He died 13 Sept., 1817.

Children :

- 1226 SAMUEL, b. 28 Sept., 1796.  
 1227 POLLY, b. 30 June, 1798.  
 1228 ZACKERIAH, b. 2 Jan., 1799.  
 1229 SUSANNA, b. 11 July, 1801.  
 1230 MARY NEWHALL, b. 22 March, 1804.  
 1231 ISAAH, b. 31 Dec., 1806; d. 29 Sept., 1824.  
 1232 BENJAMIN, b. 25 April, 1809.  
 1233 ELIZABETH, b. 23 Dec., 1814.

**655 Aaron** (*Aaron*,<sup>267</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>98</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 9 Nov., 1777; married, first, Polly Hawkes, 22 May, 1806. By her he had a child born 11 Sept., 1807 and died 13 Sept., 1807; and the mother died 8 Oct., 1807. He married, second, Sally Alley, 17 Oct., 1813. Aaron Newhall of Lynn, gentleman, conveyed, 23

Sept., 1813, to John Jenks of Salem, &c. guardian of Walter Price Bartlett (for security of his bond) about nine acres of tillage land with the dwelling house, &c., bounded N. E. on the lane leading from Jacob Chase's to Salem Turnpike, N. on land of James Lakeman, N. W. on the heirs of James Newhall and Samuel Brimblecom, S. W. on land of Micajah Newhall, S. and W. on Benjamin Richardson and E. and S. E. on Theophilus Hallowell and S. on the common—with other parcels—"being the same estate which descended to me as the only child and sole heir at law of my Hon<sup>d</sup> father Aaron Newhall," &c., "subject to the right of dower which by law my Hon<sup>d</sup> Mother hath therein during her natural life."

Mr. Newhall died 8 Aug., 1832 and his widow died 14 Nov., 1837.

Children :

- 1234 AARON, b. 6 Aug., 1814; m. Mary H. Allen, 31 Dec., 1835.
- 1235 TIMOTHY ALLEY, b. 25 Aug., 1816.
- 1236 INFANT, b. 30 July, 1820; d. 2 Aug., 1820.
- 1237 MARY PERKINS, b. 14 Aug., 1822; m. Richard W. Drown, 18 April, 1814.
- 1238 OTIS WHITE, b. 18 Oct., 1827.

**680 Samuel** (*Pharaoh*,<sup>277</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 9 March, 1765, married Sarah, daughter of Gideon and Rebecca Phillips, as appears by a conveyance made in 1797 by the children of the said Phillips. He died 4 Nov., 1834 and adm. on his estate was granted 18 Nov., 1834, to Abner his son, at the request of the widow, Sarah; and Thos. F. and Francis, sons of the deceased. The estate was divided, 5 April, 1836 among the widow and four children, viz.: the three sons above named and their sister Theodate Jane, with whom Asa T. Newhall, jr. signed. In record of interments, Western Burying Ground, may be found, under date of 13 Feb'y, 1843 "Widow Sarah Newhall, ae. 76."

Children :

- 1239 THOMAS FARRAR, b. 1 Dec., 1796; m. 1st, Rebecca Newhall; m. 2d, Abigail Nott, 24 Jan., 1847; he d. 31 Oct., 1868.
- 1240 PHILLIPS, b. 18 April, 1799; d. 27 Aug., 1822.
- 1241 ABNER, b. 11 June, 1802; d. 19 May, 1876.



- 1242 REBECCA, b. 5 May, 1806; d. 29-30 July, 1821.  
 1243 EDWARD, b. 22 March, 1809; d. 26 March, 1814.  
 1244 FRANCIS, b. 16 Nov., 1812; d. 22 Sept., 1849.  
 1245 THEODATE JANE, b. 5 May, 1815; m. Asa T. Newhall, jr., 17 Nov., 1837.

**682 Winthrop** (*Pharaoh*,<sup>277</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 6 June, 1769, married, 12 Jan., 1795, Elizabeth Farrington. He was a tanner and lived on Market street in Lynn. He died 19 Aug., 1852.

Children :

- 1246 FRANCIS STUART, b. 30 April, 1795; m. Lydia Burrill, 23 Feb., 1818; d. 2 Feb., 1858.  
 1247 HENRY, b. 10 March, 1797; m. Anne Atwell, 8 Dec., 1829.  
 1248 ELIZA, b. 12 Jan., 1799; d. 24 June, 1799.  
 1249 ELIZA, b. 25 April, 1800; d. 12 Aug., 1816.  
 1250 SOPHIA, b. 9 May, 1806; d. unm. 21 May, 1874.  
 1251 LYDIA, b. 10 Jan., 1810; m. Amos Rhodes, 2 Dec., 1834.  
 1252 HORACE, b. 30 Aug., 1813.

**684 Silvanus** (*Pharaoh*,<sup>277</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 18 July, 1773, married Lydia, daughter of Stephen Gove, of Seabrook, N. H., born 26 Nov., 1780. She died of consumption, at their home in Broad street, 3 Dec., 1856, aged 76 years. He died 12 Feb., 1861, and his will, made 10 March, 1857, was proved 2 April, 1861. He made bequests to his daughter Anne M. Newell, his grandson Edward S. Newhall (a minor), his son-in-law Frederick R. Newell and declared his son Daniel Wendell Newhall executor and residuary legatee.

Children :

- 1253 HULDA BASSETT, b. 4 Aug., 1802; d. 6 Apr., 1848.  
 1254 ANNE, b. 11 Feb., 1804.  
 1255 MARY, b. 31 Oct., 1806; d. 6 Oct., 1807.  
 1256 DANIEL WENDELL, b. 10 Dec.,\* 1809.  
 1257 ABIGAIL CURTIN, b. 3 Jan., 1815; d. 2 Dec., 1842.

**685 Theodate** (*Pharaoh*,<sup>277</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 6 Feb., 1776, was mar-

\*The Quaker Records say 7th mo.

ried, 13 Jan., 1773, to Manuel Austin, born at Ipswich. Mrs. Austin died in Lynn, 6 March, 1855, and her husband survived until the 11 Dec., 1865. Mr. Austin was a shoemaker and seems to have lived on Nahant street. In May, 1865 his son George Austin of Swansey, was appointed his guardian.

Children :

- 1258 ABNER, b. 3 March, 1797; d. 20 Apr., 1857; m. Elizabeth S. (dau. of Isaac and Lydia) Wicks of Falmouth.
- 1259 GEORGE, b. 29 March, 1799; removed to Swansey.
- 1260 DAVID, b. 5 Sept., 1801; d. 19 Nov., 1802.
- 1261 AMOS, b. 29 Oct., 1803.
- 1262 REBECCA, b. 9 Nov., 1805.
- 1263 MARY, b. 17 Feb., 1808; d. 3 Aug., 1819.
- 1264 DAVID, b. 13 Aug., 1810.
- 1265 LYDIA, b. 12 Jan., 1813.
- 1266 ELIZA, b. 5 Dec., 1815; d. 10 Apr., 1819.
- 1267 MANUEL OTIS, b. 22 June, 1818.

**696 Estes** (*Daniel*,<sup>280</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 9 Sept., 1770, married, 7 April, 1798, Hepzibah, daughter of Paul and Abigail Wing, born at Sandwich, 2 Sept., 1769, died at Lynn, 8 Feb., 1810. He took, for a second wife, 1 Nov., 1815, Miriam, daughter of Joseph and Lois Philbrick, born at Seabrook, N. H., 7 Jan., 1787, died 11 Sept., 1864. He died of paralysis, 28 Feb., 1857, having made his will 21 Oct., 1854, proved 7 April, 1857. He made bequests to wife Miriam and her heirs, daughter Abigail W. Newhall and her heirs, son Joseph P. Newhall and his heirs and six grandchildren, viz : —William Estes, George, Abby, Mary, Lucy Maria and Alfred Estes Newhall. His two surviving children, Abigail W. and Joseph P. Newhall he declared residuary legatees.

Children :

- 1268 PAUL, b. 31 May, 1799; d. 3 Nov., 1800.
- 1269 PAUL WING, b. 25 May, 1801; m. Hannah Johnson, 29 June, 1831.
- 1270 HANNAH, b. 25 Feb., 1803; d. 28 Sept., 1803.
- 1271 ABIGAIL WING, b. 24 Sept., 1804; m. Micajah C. Pratt, 14 July, 1863.
- 1272 GEORGE, b. 17 May, 1806; d. 24 July, 1807.

- 1273 HENRY R., b. 8 Feb., 1810; d. 8 Feb., 1810.  
 1274 LOIS PHILBRICK, b. 27 Sept., 1816; d. 12 March, 1833.  
 1275 ELIZA S., b. 27 Nov., 1818; d. 19 March, 1822.  
 1276 MARIA MOTT, b. 18 Feb., 1821; d. 21 June, 1840.  
 1277 JOSEPH PHILBRICK, b. 16 July, 1823; m. 1st, Anna G. Bassett,  
 1 July, 1846; m. 2d, Elizabeth H. Barker, 4 Jan., 1866.

**698 Lydia** (*Daniel*,<sup>280</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>†</sup>), born in Lynn, 16 March, 1775, was married, 19 March, 1794, to James (fifth son of Stephen and Mary) Pope of Salem, Mass.

Mr. Pope was a chaisemaker, lived in Salem, and died there 7 Aug., 1830. His widow died in Salem, 8 Dec., 1830.

Children :

- 1278 JAMES, b. 6 March, 1795; d. 11 March, 1796.  
 1279 HANNAH, b. 15 Feb., 1797; d. 18 Jan., 1843.  
 1280 JAMES, b. 21 July, 1799; d. 24 Dec., 1800.  
 1281 DANIEL, b. 30 Nov., 1801; d. 10 Aug., 1852 in Milwaukee, Wis.  
 1282 MARY ANN, b. 13 Feb., 1806; d. 13 May, 1851.  
 1283 LYDIA, b. 27 Feb., 1808.  
 1284 JAMES, b. 25 July, 1810; d. 9 July, 1834 in Tabasco, Mexico.  
 1285 ELIZABETH HACKER, b. 17 March, 1813.  
 1286 JOSEPH, b. 22 Aug., 1816; d. 22 Sept., 1820.  
 1287 SARAH NICHOLS, b. 2 June, 1821.

**699 Daniel** (*Daniel*,<sup>280</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>99</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>23</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>†</sup>), born in Lynn, 21 Nov., 1778; married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Bailey of Hanover, born 3 Feb., 1785. The will of Daniel Newhall, gentleman (who d. in Lynn of heart disease, 27 June, 1853), executed 17 Jan., 1851 and probated 5 Sept., 1853, mentions two sons, Joseph and Isaac, two grandchildren, Laurence H. and George D. (sons of John, deceased), and daughter Hepzibah whom he makes sole heiress and executrix in consideration of her faithful and devoted services rendered under many afflicting circumstances during about twenty years, &c.

Children :

- 1288 JOHN BAILEY, b. 3 May, 1806; d. 19 Apr., 1833.  
 1289 GEORGE P., b. 23 Aug., 1808; d. 14 Oct., 1825.  
 1290 HEPZIBAH, b. 20 June, 1810.  
 1291 JOSEPH, b. 10 May, 1812.  
 1292 ISAAC, b. 4 Jan., 1814.



- 1293 HENRY, b. 10 Feb., 1816; d. 18 Oct., 1816.  
 1294 MARY BAILEY, b. 28 April, 1818.  
 1295 LUCY, b. 15 Nov., 1820.  
 1296 DANIEL RODMAN, b. 28 Sept., 1823; d. 5 April, 1825.

**705 Samuel** (*Solomon*,<sup>287</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>106</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>24</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>†</sup>), born in Lynn, 8 Oct., 1754, married in Marblehead, Mary Grant, 5 April, 1778. He resided in Marblehead and Havana. The date of his death has not been ascertained. His wife Mary died in Marblehead, Dec., 1830, aged seventy-three years. In Sept., 1832 when Mr. Abel Gardner, who had married one of his daughters and had bought out the interests of Mary Hulen and Lois Brown, petitioned for a partition of Mrs. Newhall's real estate, Samuel Newhall and his son John were then living in Havana.

Children :

- 1297 SAMUEL, bp. 22 Nov., 1778.  
 1298 MARY, bp. 2 July, 1780; m. Capt. Elias Hulen, 29 Oct., 1797.  
 1299 THOMAS GRANT, bp. 2 May, 1784.  
 1300 ROSSENGER, d. 18 Nov., 1809 at Havana, a mariner.  
 1301 JOHN, bp. 18 Jan., 1787; living in Havana, Cuba, in 1832.  
 1302 LOIS, bp. 9 Nov., 1788; m. 1st, Francis Hiter, 20 March, 1808, m. 2d, ——— Brown.  
 1303 HANNAH, m. Abel Gardner, 15 Sept., 1811.  
 1304 ELIZA, m. Wolstan Dixey, 19 Sept., 1820. Residing in Worcester in 1837.  
 1305 SALLY, removed to Worcester with Mrs. Dixey.

**707 Jonathan** (*Solomon*,<sup>287</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>106</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>24</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>†</sup>), born in Lynn, 4 July, 1760, married, at Union, Me., 16 Aug., 1789, Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Ruth (Story) Peabody, born at Haverhill, Mass., 24 Aug., 1766. His father settled at Warren and afterwards at St. George in the state of Maine. Mr. Newhall was a farmer and shoemaker and lived in Union and Washington, Maine, where he died 24 Feb., 1826. His widow died in Washington, 6 Jan., 1836.

Children :

- 1306 JOHN, b. 1 Feb., 1790; d. 1 March. 1791.  
 1307 AMOS, b. 11 Oct., 1791; m. Elizabeth Conklin, 5 Feb., 1817.  
 1308 LOIS, b. 2 Feb., 1793; m. Roland Collier, 12 Aug., 1814.  
 1309 LUCY, b. 2 July, 1795; d. unm., 12 Aug., 1818.

- 1310 STEPHEN, b. 6 Feb., 1797; m. Louisa Daggett, 30 May, 1822.  
 1311 JONATHAN, b. 12 Aug., 1799; m. 1st, Betsy D. Boyd, 6 Oct. 1825, who d. 24 Apr., 1835; m. 2d, Margaret Yates, 30 Apr., 1840.  
 1312 WILLIAM, b. 6 June, 1802; m. Abigail McDowell, 3 May, 1827.  
 1313 JAMES, b. 2 March, 1804; m. Rebecca Bowles, 13 April, 1828.  
 1314 JOSEPH, b. 9 Dec., 1807; m. 1st, Mary S. Newell, 7 July, 1833 who d. 19 Jan., 1842; m. 2d, Priscilla Jameson, 14 Sept. 1842.

**713 Timothy** (*Ezra*,<sup>299</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>108</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>1</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 26 March, 1765, married 25 Feb., 1793, Eunice, daughter of John and Martha (Collins) Curtain, born in Lynn, 12 April, 1764 and died in Lynn, 29 Sept., 1831. Mr. Newhall is said to have been a fisherman, storekeeper, shipmaster and shoemaker and to have lived on Essex street, Lynn, where he died 3 May, 1839.

Children :

- 1315 TIMOTHY, b. 27 March, 1794; m. 1st, Mary Goodridge, 6 Aug., 1820; m. 2d, Betsy Ramsdell, 23 Feb., 1823.  
 1316 EUNICE, b. 26 Feb., 1796; m. Theophilus Burrill, jr., 20 Aug., 1826.  
 1317 BENJAMIN CURTAIN, b. 26 Sept., 1798; m. Martha Jackson, 28 Nov., 1819.  
 1318 SALLY, b. 29 Nov., 1801; m. Warren Hill, 4 July, 1821.  
 1318 GEORGE, b. 5 June, 1803; m. Elizabeth Harrington, 6 Oct., 1833.  
 1320 LOUISA, b. 24 Jan., 1805; m. John Marston, 29 Aug., 1830.

**715 Richard** (*Ezra*,<sup>299</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>108</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>1</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born about 1770, married 26 Aug., 1797, Mary Pappoon, and lived in Lynn. Mrs. Newhall died 7 June, 1825 and her husband died 6 Feb., 1839.

Children :

- 1321 EUNICE, b. 15 Dec., 1799; m. Peter H. Alley, 9 May, 1819.  
 1322 ELIZA, b. 1 May, 1801.  
 1323 HANNAH, b. 12 Sept., 1803; m. Jonathan S. Tarbox, 14 March, 1830.  
 1324 SUSANNA, b. 10 Oct., 1805.  
 1325 BENJAMIN P., b. 12 Oct., 1807; d. 2 Oct., 1828.  
 1326 EZRA, b. 29 Feb., 1811; m. Lydia A. Howard, 2 Jan., 1839; d. 7 June, 1856.  
 1327 MARY, b. 9 Feb., 1813.  
 1328 ADELINE, b. 6 Nov., 1816; d. 22 Aug., 1827.

**725 Timothy** (*Hanson*,<sup>315</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>112</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, 17 Dec., 1766, married Lois Hutchins, 2 March, 1794. Administration on his estate was granted 25 March, 1799 to his widow, Lois Newhall, her sureties being Hanson Newhall and Jabez Hitchings. Two days afterwards the father of the deceased, Mr. Hanson Newhall, executed a deed of gift of his house and land on the road to Blackmarsh to the widow and child of his deceased son, viz: one third (undivided) to the widow and two thirds to the child, with the reversion of the other third after the death of her mother. Mrs. Newhall died 5 Aug., 1820.

Child :

329 LOIS, b. 13 Dec., 1794; m. Henry Williams, 26 Oct., 1818.

**726 Sally** (*Hanson*,<sup>315</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>112</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born about 1766, was married 14 April, 1793 to Timothy Munroe, a carpenter, who was born 2 Oct., 1768 in Lynnfield. Mrs. Sally Munroe died 13 May, 1838 and he died 11 June, 1849.

Children :

330 SALLY, b. 14 Sept., 1794; d. 26 Sept., 1794.

331 CHILD (still born), 25 May, 1795.

332 EDMUND, b. 14 July, 1796; m. Hannah Weed.

333 HEPZIBAH, b. 22 June, 1798; m. Isaiah Wheeler.

334 TIMOTHY, b. 13 Dec., 1800; m. Rachel Lakeman.

335 HANSON, b. 23 March, 1803; m. — Chapman.

336 SALLY, b. 23 March, 1805; m. Thos. P. Fenby.

337 ELIZA, b. 22 Oct., 1807; m. Trevett Rhodes.

338 PHIPPS, b. 3 July, 1810; m. Mary J. Brown.

339 JAMES MADISON, b. 1 Aug., 1813; m. Harriet A. Oliver.

340 HARRIET, b. 28 March, 1816; m. Gowland Chadwell.

**727 Jerusha** (*Hanson*,<sup>315</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>112</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 15 April, 1769, was married to Benjamin Johnson, jr. of Lynn, in 1790.

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, 10 Jan., 1803, Hanson Newhall and Timothy Munroe being her sureties; and the three children were committed to her guardianship. Mrs. Johnson died 31 Aug., 1824.



## Children :

- 1341 LYDIA, b. 14 Dec., 1791.  
 1342 JERUSHA, b. 18 Nov., 1793.  
 1343 BENJAMIN, b. 1 March, 1796.  
 1344 BENJAMIN HOLTEN, b. 15 Sept., 1801.

**728 Allen** (*Hanson*,<sup>315</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>112</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>29</sup> *Thomas*, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 March, 1771; married, first, 7 Feb., 1793 Michal, daughter of Jedediah<sup>490</sup> and Michal (Downing) Newhall, born 16 Jan., 1777. He lived in Lynn (Market St.) where all his children by his first wife were born; then removed to Fremont, N. H., where his wife died 12 Jan., 1827. He married, second, Mrs. Betsy Abbot of Fremont in 1828, and died there 23 Feb., 1845. His second wife is said to have been the daughter of Jonathan Brown.

## Children :

- 1345 ALLEN, b. 7 Dec., 1793; m. Martha Adams of Dorchester, 15 June, 1815.  
 1346 GEORGE PICKERING, b. 6 Dec., 1795; m. 1st, Thankful Hoit; m. 2d, Rhoda Demerit.  
 1347 MARY, b. 9 Oct., 1798; m. Col. John Nichols of Lynn, 1 July, 1818; d. 7 July, 1863.  
 1348 TIMOTHY, b. 13 Oct., 1800; m. 1st, Abigail Alley, 29 June, 1824; m. 2d, Mary Winn; d. 25 July, 1869.  
 1349 THOMAS HANSON, b. 5 Oct., 1804; m. Lucinda Brown; d. 21 Jan., 1860.  
 1350 OTIS, b. 16 Oct., 1806; m. Sarah Pool of Lynn, 8 April, 1828; d. 9 June, 1867.  
 1351 ALFRED AUGUSTUS, b. 8 March, 1809; m. Margery F. Thomson of Woburn, 6 May, 1832.  
 1352 LEVI DOWNING, b. 9 Feb., 1812; d. 29 Feb., 1812.  
 1353 OLIVER NELSON, b. 25 Jan., 1814; m. Maria A. Sweetser of Lynn, 28 May, 1833.  
 1354 WILLIAM H. B., b. 25 Apr., 1829.  
 1355 LUCY JANE, b. 29 June, 1831; m. Joseph W. Bishop of Raymond, N. H.  
 1356 JOHN WESLEY, b. 8 May, 1833; d. Aug., 1843.  
 1357 SUSAN BETSEY, b. 8 May, 1838; m. George Jones of Epping, N. H.

**744 Calley** (*Increase*,<sup>340</sup> *John*,<sup>142</sup> *John*,<sup>69</sup> *John*,<sup>8</sup> *Anthony*<sup>2</sup>), born in Lynn about 1754; was married, 19 April, 1777 by the Rev. Jonas Clark of Lexington to Anna, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Danforth) Harrington,

born in Lexington in 1756. His first two children were born in Lexington. He died 2 Aug., 1833, aged 80 years (church record), and she died 19 Feb., 1831 aged 73 years.

Children :

- 358 MARY, b. 15 May, 1777; m. Jeremiah Emmerton, 6 Feb., 1799.
- 359 INCREASE, b. 27 July, 1779; m. Hannah Sweetser, 15 Dec., 1808.
- 360 JOHN, b. 7 Nov., 1782; d. 22 Sept., 1857 at Plymouth, Mass.
- 361 CALLEY, b. 10 July, 1785; m. Abigail Howard, 26 July, 1809.
- 362 HARRINGTON, b. 31 Dec., 1787; removed to New York; m. twice.
- 363 ALBERT, b. 5 Aug., 1790; d. 30 Sept., 1849.
- 364 ISAAC, b. 6 Feb., 1794.

**746 James** (*Increase*,<sup>340</sup> *John*,<sup>142</sup> *John*,<sup>69</sup> *John*,<sup>8</sup> *Anthony*<sup>2</sup>), born in Lynn about 1766 ; married, first, 3 Oct., 1786, Sarah<sup>900</sup> Newhall, born in Lynn, 2 March, 1765, he being then called third of that name.

Mr. Newhall married, secondly (int. 20 Dec., 1801), widow Mary Hart of Lynn. In April, 1831 he gave to John Alley, 3d, a quitclaim of his interest (one quarter) in the house and land on Water Hill that had belonged to his father. He died 17 April, 1843, aged seventy-seven years, leaving a widow Mary who, it appears, was entitled to a pension for his services in the war of the Revolution (Essex Prob. b. 112, p. 188). His widow, Mrs. Mary Newhall, died 18 Feb., 1855, aged seventy-seven years, and, in the record, to have been born in Lynnfield. Her residence was in Franklin St., Lynn. The first five children named below were born to Mr. Newhall by his first wife.

Children :

- 365 HARVEY, b. 27 Nov., 1787; m. Sally Barron, 15 Sept., 1812; d. 2 Dec., 1848.
- 366 JAMES, b. 13 Jan., 1790.
- 367 MARY, b. 20 Aug., 1791; m. John Alley, 3d, 13 Nov., 1815.
- 368 SARAH, b. 19 July, 1793; m. Wm. Cameron of U. S. Marine Corps, 17 April, 1813.
- 369 SUSANNA, b. 22 April, 1796.
- 370 WILLIAM HART, b. 4 Jan., 1803.
- 371 CHARLES, b. 17 Sept., 1804.
- 372 ALANSON, b. 4 March, 1807.
- 373 JULIA ANN, b. 23 March, 1809.
- 374 NANCY.

## THE LEIGH FAMILY OF NEWBURY, MASS.

BY RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON.

**1 Benjamin Leigh**, the founder of the Leigh family of Newbury, Mass., was born in or around London between 1728 and 1730, and was the son of — Leigh, a wealthy bread merchant of Leadenhall Street and brother of Robert Leigh, Esquire, of London, for many years private secretary to George II and tutor to the Prince of Wales. About 1745, he was sent to America "to be educated," landing in York, Me., where he engaged in business until the opening of the Revolution. He married in York, Me., in 1754, Mary, daughter of Peter and Mary Bent, and granddaughter of the Rev Samuel Parris of Salem Village, in whose family the Salem witchcraft originated. At the opening of the Revolution he moved to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and later sailed on the ship "George" for London where he went to present himself to the King and Council as the heir of his late brother's fortune. Later he was given a commission in the London Custom House at the request of Lord North. The following is from a letter written by Benjamin Leigh jr., concerning the family.

"My father had three sisters married about London one of whom married William Plaseway of Mill Hill Bristol, England, \* \* \* The last letter I had from my father says 'I am on board the ship George (Mr.) Fortune is Commander, bound to Bristol to trade for merchants in Philadelphia \* \* \* My mother said I had a great estate left me if I could prove myself heir to Marcia Bent.' One lawyer on Long Island, when I was a boy said Dr. Handwater's wife inquired of him if he knew of any child by the name of Leigh in New England; he said he did and that there was a large estate left him by his mother."

Robert Leigh, Esquire, who was private secretary to



George II, during the later years of that monarch's reign, died unmarried about 1772, and the greater part of his estate amounting to about £75,000 or £100,000 eventually went to the Crown.

The exact date of Benjamin Leigh's death is unknown but he is thought to have died about 1776-7. His wife died "soon after" probably about 1778, aged 51.

Children, born in York, Me. :

2 BENJAMIN, b. 13 June, 1754.

3 BETSY.

4 CHARLOTTE.

**2 Benjamin**, born in York, Me., 13 June, 1754, married in Hampton, N. H., 22 June, 1775, Abigail, daughter of Moses and Abigail (Brown) Pierce who was born in Newbury, Mass., 16 March, 1754.

About 1816-17, he with his wife and two children, Robert and Anna, emigrated to Ohio, in a prairie schooner, settling in Salem, where they helped form the township. "We have cleared a field of 11 acres this spring, which we intend for corn; 2 acres for flax, 4 corn beans and pumpions (pumpkins), have cleared a large field on the rise above the house which we intend for an orchard, a vineyard and a hopyard; have laid out a road through the farm east and west to the new State Road which makes it look very handsom."—From a letter written May 18, 1820 to Benjamin Leigh, 3d.

Mr. Leigh fought in Capt. Moses Nowell's company of minute men who marched to Lexington at the first alarm, 19 April, 1775 and died in Salem, Ohio, 18 January, 1832. His wife Abigail died in Hermon, Illinois, 11 August, 1837 aged 83. "Mr. Leigh was an honest, industrious man. He expired in the full belief of finding peace to his soul through the merits of the Savior, which he was led to embrace in his last sickness having relinquished an erroneous belief which he had previously cherished."—*Newburyport Herald*, 21 Jan., 1832.

Children, all born in Newbury, Mass. :

5 MARCIA, b. 22 November, 1775; m. (1) 1 June, 1796, Woodbridge Lunt who d. 1808, aged 34; m. (2) 24 December, 1811, Moses Adams, jr., who was b. 10 October, 1770. She d. in 1843. Had 5 children by each marriage.

324 THE LEIGH FAMILY OF NEWBURY, MASS.,

- 6 MARY, b. 8 March, 1778; m. 5 January, 1797, Jacob Swett of Newbury, who was b. 2 January, 1775 and d. after 1821 at Salem, Ohio. Emigrated about 1818 to Salem, Ohio, where he was elected Justice of the Peace in 1821 and held other prominent offices. She d. in 1822, leaving 8 children.
- 7 ABAGAIL, b. 23 September, 1781; m. 4 September, 1808, Charles Knight of Newburyport, Mass., who was b. in 1780 and d. 29 September, 1847. She d. 15 December, 1838, leaving 9 children. One of her grandsons was Dr. Frederic Irving Knight, a graduate of Yale and the Harvard Medical School and a prominent surgeon.
- 8 SALLY, b. 26 April, 1784; m. 14 July, 1803, Samuel Swasey of Newbury, who emigrated with Jacob Swett to Salem, Ohio, about 1818. They left two children.
- 9 ANNA, b. 21 June, 1787; d. unm. 3 April, 1865, at Salem, O.
- 10 BENJAMIN, b. 22 February, 1790.
- 11 HANNAH, b. 25 September, 1792; m. 12 January, 1809, Michael Little of Newbury, b. 16 November, 1787, and d. 31 May 1867. She d. 25 April, 1875, leaving 6 children.
- 12 ROBERT, b. 24 June, 1795.

**10 Benjamin**, born in Newbury, Mass., 22 February 1790, married 12 May, 1813 at Newbury, Sally Jackson Pearson, daughter of Silas and Mary (Little) Pearson, who was born 2 May, 1794 and died 2 November, 1866. He served in the War of 1812 from 30 September, 1812 to 4 October, 1814 under Sergt. Smith. He was a very fine coppersmith and many of the old time engravings or brass were executed by him.

He died March 20, 1865, at the old Pearson-Leigh homestead.

Children, all born in Newbury :

- 13 MARY LITTLE, b. 15 November, 1814; married (1) 6 April, 1833, Richard Page Plumer of Newbury. b. 5 July, 1810 and d. 17 March, 1839; m. (2) 20 August, 1840, Thomas Stetson of Boston. She d. at Rochester, N. Y., 24 September, 1868, leaving one child by her first husband and seven by her second.
- 14 HALL JACKSON, b. 10 June, 1818.
- 15 SILAS PEARSON, b. 28 September, 1825.
- 16 SARAH JACKSON, b. 29 June, 1836; unm., lives in Newburyport.

**12 Robert**, born in Newbury, 24 June, 1795, married 2 November, 1826 at Wilkesville, O., Mary Booth, who

was born in Mount Washington, Mass., 14 September, 1805 and died 17 July, 1887. He journeyed west in a prairie schooner with his father and sister Anna about 1816-17, settling in Salem, O.

He was elected constable of Salem, Ohio, in 1820 and served in the War of 1812 from 28 June, 1814 to 5 July, 1814 under Sergt. Young. He died at Hermon, Ill., 15 June, 1866.

Children, all born in Wilkesville, O.:

- 17 ABAGAIL, b. 2 September, 1827; m. in Salem, O., 4 September, 1844, John Shumaker of Hermon, Ill., who was b. 25 September, 1819 and d. 17 October, 1903. She d. 10 August, 1896, leaving 16 children.
- 18 ADALINE, b. 22 May, 1829; m. 24 October, 1847, Archibald Long who was b. 27 October, 1825 and d. 31 December, 1892. She d. 1 September, 1856, leaving 2 children.
- 19 CLARK, b. 2 March, 1831.
- 20 CAROLINE P., b. 3 October, 1836; m. in 1856, William Berry of Hermon, Ill., who died 15 May, 1866. She died 20 November, 1867, leaving 3 children.
- 21 DAVID BOOTH, b. 11 May, 1840.
- 22 BENJAMIN, b. 11 September, 1842.
- 23 ELISABETH, b. 23 March, 1847; m. in 1867, John Stevens of Hermon, Ill. She left 2 children.

**14 Hall Jackson**, born in Newbury, 10 June, 1818, married, 2 June, 1844, his 1st cousin Abigail Little, daughter of his aunt Hannah Leigh and Michael Little, who was born in Newbury, 8 September, 1816 and died 22 December, 1893. In 1851 he removed to Newburyport and engaged in the teaming business with Paul and later J. Augustus Adams, under the firm name of Leigh and Adams. He was driver of the Hooks for the "Young American Fire Association" from 1851 to 1861. For some time during the Civil War he was stationed at the fort on Plum Island, where he was in charge of the construction. In 1866 he returned to the farm in Newbury, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was found dead on the morning of his 77th anniversary having expired some time during the night of an apoplectic fit. He was a namesake of Hall Jackson, M. D., the eminent surgeon of Portsmouth, N. H., who was his great-great uncle.



He came into possession of the Pearson-Leigh house, built in 1729, in 1866, at the death of his mother.

Child, born in Newbury:

24 AMOS LITTLE, b. 8 March, 1847.

**15 Silas Pearson**, born in Newbury, 28 September, 1825, married 23 March, 1852, Sarah, daughter of Anthony and Sarah (Little) Davenport, his 2nd cousin, who was born 16 October, 1827 and died 25 May, 1907. About 1855 he removed to New York. He died at the home of his sister in Rochester, N. Y., 17 September, 1866.

**19 Clark**, born in Wilkesville, O., 2 March, 1831, married 26 September, 1852, Sally, daughter of Archibald and Catherine (Kollar) Long, who was born 31 September, 1831. He died 14 September, 1866.

Children, born in Hermon, Ill.:

25 MARY CATHERINE, b. 4 January, 1853; m. 6 August, 1872, Thompson Luther Routh of Hermon, Ill. Now living in Vialia, Cal.; 2 children.

26 CURTIS, b. 22 August, 1855; m. in 1875, Harriet Emily Newall.

**21 David Booth**, born in Wilkesville, O., 11 May, 1840, married, 1st, in 1862, Mary Mitchell who died 26 October, 1866; married, 2nd, in 1869, Mattie Wilt.

Children, born in Hermon, Ill.:

27 CHARLES ROBERT, b. 4 September, 1863; d. 11 October, 1863.

28 BANE A. b. 26 October, 1866; d. 13 February, 1867.

28a ERNEST, b. 26 October, 1866.

29 CLEMENT, b. 4 May, 1870.

**22 Benjamin**, born in Wilkesville, O., 11 September, 1842, married in 1865, Mary Martin. Lives in Abingdon, Ill.

Child born in Abingdon:

30 HARRY ARTHUR, b. 1866; m. 1 June, 1898, Mary Benfield.

**24 Amos Little**, born in Newbury, 8 March, 1847, married 11 May, 1867, at Wellfleet, Mercy Higgins, daughter of Nathaniel and Thankful (Higgins) Snow of Wellfleet, who was born 28 November, 1849 and died 8 April 1910. He is a retired farmer and lives on Leigh's hill, Newbury.

## Children, born in Newbury :

- 31 ABBIE LITTLE, b. 25 November, 1869; m. 12 April, 1906, Justin Adams Brown of Newbury. 2 children.
- 32 NETTIE SNOW, b. 8 November, 1871; m. 3 March, 1894, Alfred Andrew Jackson of Providence. 1 child.
- 33 MARY LITTLE, b. 15 September, 1873; m. 25 December, 1889, Eli Neal Wood Berry of Newburyport. 4 children.
- 34 HALL JACKSON, b. 12 July, 1875.
- 35 JOHN NEWMARCH CUSHING, b. 13 March, 1879.
- 36 SARAH ANNIE, b. 13 December, 1881; m. 19 November, 1909, Edward Lawrence Kerin of Boston.
- 37 EMMA FLORENCE, b. 4 October, 1884; m. 11 April, 1903, Wyley Davis Noyes of Newburyport. 2 children.
- 38 A child, b. 9 June, 1888; d. 17 July, 1888.
- 39 EDITH PEARSON, b. 6 January, 1890; m. 6 October, 1908, Fred Sewall Noyes of Newburyport. 1 child.

**34 Hall Jackson**, born in Newbury, 12 July, 1875, married 6 June, 1899, Amy Augusta Williston of Newburyport, who was born 16 September, 1875. In 1909 he was ordained a deacon in the 1st Church of Newbury.

Child, born in Newburyport :

- 40 MARY WILLISTON, b. 7 January, 1905.

## THE HENDERSON FAMILY OF SALEM.

---

BY G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., M. A.

---

While the Henderson family is one that has never attained the eminence of some other Salem families, it is nevertheless, a family that has, for more than two hundred years, been associated with Salem and has always had a respectable, if not a prominent position. Hitherto, nothing to the best of my knowledge, has appeared in print concerning it, although, at least, two prominent Essex County families trace their descent in the female line from its early members: namely the Glovers of Marblehead and the Andrews family of Salem.

The present article is not a genealogy of the family, in the strict sense of the word, but is merely an attempt to straighten out the exact relationship of its early members from one of the most remarkable genealogical tangles that the writer has ever encountered; a task, which he found impossible to accomplish by the Salem records alone and accordingly, he took a trip to "the Eastward," last summer, for that special purpose; the results of which are herewith recorded; and it is his hope and belief that, henceforth, those interested in tracing the various members of this family will find it a comparatively easy task to run back their lines, by the Salem and Essex County records, to these early Hendersons, where the chief difficulty has hitherto been. The writer wishes to acknowledge his debt to the copious and accurate notes from the Salem and Essex County records made by H. F. Waters, Esq., of Salem, and Eben Putnam, Esq., of Boston, both of which gentlemen most generously placed their Henderson notes at his disposal and so saved him much extra labor in the matter.

The family first appears in Salem about 1677, at the time, when the older Maine settlements were broken up



by the first Indian War, when a majority of the Maine settlers took refuge in Salem and Marblehead, and the names of Henderson, Booth, Beary, Bowden and Lander begin to appear in the Essex records. But the confusing mixture of John Hendersons, senior and junior Peter Hendersons, senior and junior, widow Hendersons and "aulde widow Hendersons" are enough to bewilder the most trained genealogist and render the task of elucidating them, by the Salem records alone, entirely hopeless. Upham in his *History of Salem Witchcraft*, gives a deposition, which throws light upon the origin of the family, for we are told of the means taken by "Goody Henderson" to cure bewitched cows at the time when she "lived to the Eastward." The earliest home of the family, in America, was in that part of old Saco, now known as Biddeford Pool, on the Maine coast.

The first mention of the name that I have found was on 19 February, 1660, when John Henderson witnessed a deed of Flewelline, son of Sosowen Sagamore, to John Sanders, sen., et. al., of a tract of land at "Cape Porpus" and Wells; and on 6 October, 1671, the town of Saco granted to the other Henderson pioneer, 12 acres adjoining the land of John Henderson.

In order to make the genealogical tangle, that now follows, clearer, let me give some items from the Saco records. On February —, 1634, Ellen, daughter of Robert Booth, Esq., the first town clerk of Saco, was born. She married Nicholas Buly, the younger, in July, 1652 and had issue: Abigail, born in Saco, 1 February, 1654, and Nicholas, born 1 February, 1661. Nicholas Buly, jr. died at Saco on 29 April, 1664 and, on 29 June, 1664, administration on his estate was granted "Ellenor Booth" (Alfred Court Files). This is evidently his wife, using her maiden name. On 24 September, 1664, John Henderson married Ellenor Buly, and had issue: John Henderson, born 15 January, 1666 and Peter Henderson, born 14 January, 1667. Moreover, on 29 December, 1670, Peter Henderson married Abigail Buly. On 17 February, 1681, John and Ellenor Henderson of Salem, sold land at Saco, to William Downe of Boston, and, in 1683, Peter Henderson was taxed at Salem.

Salem records show us that John Henderson married Abigail ——— on 6 May, 1687 and had issue (see here after); on 2 April, 1687, Peter Henderson married Hannah Glover and had issue. Peter made his will on 1<sup>st</sup> April, 1721, proved 20 July, 1722, and calls Jonathan Glover "brother."

On 10 November, 1701, Peter Henderson married Elizabeth Beadle, and she was granted administration on his estate on 2 January, 1718.

On 22 July, 1706, Benjamin Henderson married Abigail Beadle, and on 24 January, 1722/3 she was granted administration on his estate.

Ebenezer Henderson married, first, on 3 November 1715, Elizabeth Marston; she died before 28 March, 1729 and he married, secondly, 2 December, 1730, the widow Mary Dolbear, and on 11 May, 1739 she was granted administration on his estate.

On 31 March, 1699 Jonathan Glover married Abigail Henderson who was born in 1676.

Now on 28 March, 1729, "John Henderson, labourer Ebenezer Henderson, housewright, Jonathan Glover housewright and Abigail his wife, Elisabeth Hendersor and Abigail Henderson, all of Salem, children of Peter Henderson, formerly of Winter Harbor, now call<sup>d</sup> Biddiford, dec." sell, for £16, to John Gordon, of Biddeford, yeoman, twelve acres "lying East of John Henderson land as may appear in the Town grant to Peter Henderson," etc. (York Deeds, liber XIII, folio 50-51). This deed is of the utmost importance in separating the families of the first Peter and the first John and it establishes Peter Henderson, who married Elizabeth Beadle in 1701, and Benjamin, who married Abigail Beadle in 1706, as the children of the first Peter; and, in as much as both Peter and Benjamin were dead in 1729, their widows sign alone. We also see that at this time Ebenezer Henderson was a widower, as he signs alone.

In order to elucidate this extremely complicated genealogical puzzle I now give the following chart:

(Rev.) Robert Booth Esq.  
 of Exeter, Wells and Saco, b. 1602; d. 1673 (1) = (2) = Deborah —  
 First Town Clerk, Preacher and Deputy  
 at Saco. 1648, Assistant of Lygonia,  
 under Rigby's Government.

Nicholas Bully Sr. = — Jonas Bully  
 Saco, 1651. d. Boston  
 1678, will 7 Sept. 1678  
 Scarborough 1639  
 Will 11 Nov. 1663,  
 mentions brother  
 Nicholas

other issue

John Henderson = (2) Ellenor (1)  
 Saco, Salem b. 1634; m. 1st, 1652  
 d. about 1700 m. 2d, Sept. 1664

Nicholas  
 Bully Jr.  
 m. 1652, Saco  
 d. April, 1664

John Bully  
 Boston, 1678

Grace Ann  
 m. John Ambrose  
 Bowden in 1656  
 m. 2d — Carter  
 Saco and Boston  
 Boston

John Henderson = Abigail —  
 Salem, b. 1666 m. 1687

Margaret John Martha  
 b. 1688 b. 1690 b. 1692

Peter Henderson =  
 Salem, b. 1667  
 m. 1687; d. 1722  
 will 17 Apr. 1721  
 proved July 20,  
 1722

Hannah Glover  
 Sister of  
 Jonathan

Abigail  
 b. Feb. 1654  
 m. Dec. 1670

Peter Henderson Nicholas  
 Saco and Salem b. 1661  
 d. about 1700 probably died young

Hannah Mary Peter John Sarah Daniel Eunice William Lois  
 b. 1690 b. 1692 b. 1694 b. 1695(?) b. 1698 b. 1700 b. 1702 bp. 1707 bp. 1705

John Peter Ebenezer Benjamin Abigail = Jonathan  
 unmarried m. Eliz. m. (1) Eliz. m. Abigail b. 1676 Glover  
 died Beadle Marston, 1715 Beadle, 1706 m. 1699 of Salem  
 in 1729 1701 (2) Mary d. 1723  
 d. 1718 Dolbear 1730  
 d. 1739



Now as regards Abigail Henderson, who married Jonathan Glover, all writers upon this matter, notably a Mr. Waite, who compiled a chart of his ancestry, for the N. E. H. S. Register for 1884, made the mistake of calling her the child of John and Ellenor Henderson, because Peter, the son of John Henderson, called Jonathan "Glover, brother," in his will. Mr. Waite, evidently, did not know that Peter Henderson, the son of John and Eleanor Henderson, had married Hannah, the sister of Jonathan Glover, and that it was for this reason, and not because Jonathan Glover had married Abigail Henderson, that he called the latter his brother.

I have been unable to discover the ancestry or relationship of John and Peter Henderson, seniors, but I presume that Peter was a younger brother of John. They were fishermen, and probably were Scotchmen, either some of the Scotch prisoners shipped in 1651, to New England, or else Scotch fishermen, from the islands off the southwest coast of Scotland, who came to the Maine coast to fish and eventually settled at Saco (Biddeford Pool), I therefore commence the pedigree as follows :

- 1 ——— HENDERSON, assumed to be the father of:
- 2 JOHN.
- 3 PETER.

**2 John Henderson** of Saco in the Province of Maine. Witnessed a deed of Flewelline, an Indian Sagamore, to land at Wells on 19 February, 1660 ; paid £2 : 12 : 00 in 1664 for work on the meeting house ; 12 January, 1665, deputy constable of Saco ; taxed in Saco tax list of about 1670 for 0 : 2 : 0 ; 22 September, 1666 his wife was seated in the second seat in the Saco meeting house ; 19 July, 1671 his land is mentioned, on west side of the Saco river ; 12 June, 1674 John Henderson and Humphrey Case to run the Saco and Cape Porpoise line ; 12 Oct., 1674, surveyor of highways ; 9 Dec., 1674 his wife was seated in fourth seat at meeting. On 17 February, 1681, he, styled fisherman, and his wife, Ellenor, "now of Salem," sold land southwest of the Saco river. Taxed at Salem in 1683. In 1685, he was fined five shillings for card play-

ing. In December, 1701 "old widow Henderson" was taxed, so he was dead at that date. 16 February, 1690 he mortgaged his house, for £107 : 18 : 0 (in good dry merchantable and refuse fish) to Timothy Lindall of Salem, being the house "bought of Mr. Phillip Cromwell, butcher, of Salem." He had bought the house of Cromwell on 30 December, 1681. Married, at Saco, on 26 September, 1664, the widow Ellenor Buly, daughter of Hon. Robert Booth, Esq. of Saco and widow of Nicholas Buly, "the younger," of Saco.

Issue :

4 JOHN, b. 15 January, 1665-6.

5 PETER, b. 14 January, 1667.

**3 Peter Henderson** of Saco, in the Province of Maine. Granted twelve acres by the town of Saco on the west side of the Saco river next to John Henderson on 6 October, 1671. On 9 December, 1674 his wife was seated in the fifth pew in the meeting house. He removed to Salem upon the abandonment of the Saco settlement, during the Indian War of 1676. He was taxed there in 1683. On 12 Feb., 1684 his tax was abated. In 1685 he was fined five shillings for card playing together with John Henderson. On 30 : 9 : 1683 Robert Bray, sen., was complained of for abusing Peter Henderson, master of the catch Sara, on a fishing voyage. In 1683 it is recorded that the ketch under his command was chased ashore at Funchal by pirates. He was taxed, at Salem, 27 September, 1700 and died there about this time. He was a master mariner and a fisher captain. Married, at Saco, on 29 December, 1670, Abigail, daughter of Nicholas and Ellenor (Booth) Buly, of Saco.

Issue :

6 JOHN, unm. on 28 March, 1729.

7 PETER, m. 10 November, 1701, Elizabeth Beadle; administration on his estate was granted to his wife, Elizabeth, on 2 January, 1718.

8 EBENEZER, m. 1st, 3 November, 1715, Elizabeth Marston; and 2d, the widow Mary Dolbear, 2 December, 1730. Administration on his estate to the widow, Mary, on 11 May, 1739.

- 9 BENJAMIN, m. 22 July, 1706, Abigail Beadle. Administration on his estate to the widow Abigail, on 24 January, 1722-3.
- 10 ABIGAIL, b. 1676; m. 31 March, 1699, Jonathan Glover of Salem, son of John and Mary (Guppy) Glover. Jonathan and Abigail (Henderson) Glover were the grandparents of Major General John Glover of Marblehead and of Mary Glover, the wife of James Andrews of Salem, and ancestress of the distinguished Salem merchants of that name.

**4 John Henderson**, born 15 January, 1665-6, of Salem, Massachusetts. Married 6 May, 1687, Abigail

---

Issue :

- 11 MARGARET, b. 10 Feb., 1687-8.
- 12 JOHN, b. 3 June, 1690.
- 13 MARTHA, b. 17 March, 1692.

**5 Peter Henderson**, born 14 January, 1667, of Salem, Massachusetts. A mariner. His will, dated 17 April, 1721, proved 20 July, 1722, mentions sons, Daniel and William, wife Hannah, and daughters, also "my friend and brother," Jonathan Glover. Married 2 April, 1687, Hannah, daughter of John and Mary (Guppy) Glover. Hannah (Glover) Henderson made her will 13 April, 1751; not allowed.

Issue :

- 14 HANNAH, b. 3 March, 1689-90; unm. on 15 July, 1736.
- 15 MARY, b. 12 April, 1692; m. 3 December, 1712, John Clements.
- 16 PETER, b. 4 February, 1693-4; d. probably before his father.
- 17 JOHN, b. 7 November, 1695 or 6; d. probably before his father.
- 18 SARAH, b. 27 March, 1698; m. George Day of Salem.
- 19 DANIEL, b. 24 Sept., 1700.
- 20 EUNICE, b. 5 June, 1702; m. Anthony Browne, mariner, of Boston.
- 21 LOIS, bp. 26 August, 1705; m. — Bright.
- 22 WILLIAM, bp. 7 September, 1707.



## NATHANIEL BOWDITCH OF NEWPORT AND HIS FAMILY.

---

BY G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A. M.

---

In the last issue of the Historical Collections (July, 1912) I published a note regarding Nathaniel Bowditch or Bowdish of Newport, the son of William Bowditch, of Salem. Within the last few weeks I have been able to discover much more about him, the most important find being his will. The Newport records are in a fearful condition, owing to the fact that when the British evacuated the town, towards the close of the Revolution, the records were carried away by Ninion Challoner, the Tory Sheriff, and the vessel that they were in was sunk off Hurl Gate, and the books were under water for two weeks.

In a box, at the Newport Historical Society, containing various fragments of the Probate Book, I came upon a torn scrap containing the will of Nathaniel Bowdish. This will is dated the 5 day of — (probably 1706), and the inventory is dated 12 April 1706. He calls himself Nathaniel Bowdish of Newport, weaver, and mentions his sons Nathaniel and William, his daughter Sarah Bull, his daughter, Hannah, his daughter, Katherine and his cousin Richard Dunn. This will is not only most important as a Bowditch record, but it clears up a problem in the distinguished Bull family of Newport. Jireh Bull, a Newport merchant, was the son of Jireh Bull of Pettyquams-cut (now Narragansett Pier), whose garrison was burned a few days before the Great Swamp Fight (December, 1675), and he was the son of Governor Henry Bull of Rhode Island. Jireh Bull, jr. married, as his second wife, Sarah ———, who is clearly Sarah Bowditch.

The way this branch of the Bowditch family became settled in Newport is, apparently, as follows. William

Bowditch, the emigrant, and his wife were Baptists, as is shown by the records of the First Church at Salem. It would appear that they left Salem and went to Newport, where there was a flourishing Baptist church under the care of Obediah Holmes and Dr. John Clarke. Their son, William Bowditch, returned to Salem, where he founded the Salem branch of the family, while Nathaniel Bowdish, the other son, remained in Newport. William Bowditch, jr., probably married his wife, Sarah, at Newport and this is the reason that all efforts to discover at Salem, who she was, have been fruitless.

In regard to Richard Dunn, who was a neighbor of Nathaniel Bowdish at Newport, and whom he calls cousin in his will. He was the son of Richard Dunn, sr., of Newport, and had a brother, Nathaniel Dunn, who removed to Block Island and founded a family there. I therefore conclude that the first William Bowditch had a daughter, who married Richard Dunn, sr., and thus Nathaniel Bowditch could call Richard Dunn, jr., his cousin.

William Bowditch, son of Nathaniel of Newport, married Marcy (not Mary, as I wrote it in the last issue of the Collections), daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Allen) Tompkins of Newport and Little Compton; and Elizabeth Allen was the sister of the wife of Rowland Robinson, Esq., the founder of the eminent family of Narragansett planters of that name. William Bowditch was a tailor and removed to Dartmouth, Mass., where he became the progenitor of the Bowditches of that part of the State. His will, on file at Taunton, is dated 5 April, 1750, proved 6 May, 1755. He mentions his sons Nathaniel, William and Freegift, his daughters Katherine Bowdish and Elizabeth, the wife, Paul Russell, his granddaughter Mercy, child of his son William, and his granddaughter Hannah Brownell, daughter of Joseph Brownell.

Hannah, the daughter of Nathaniel Bowdish of Newport, was baptized, as an adult, before 1709 at Trinity Church, Newport, and these Newport Bowdishes appear to have been identified with this church, just as their Salem cousins were later with St. Peter's, Salem.

The genealogy to be drawn from the above is as follows:—

**1 William Bowditch** was at Salem in 1641. Probably removed later to Newport, R. I. on account of Baptist proclivities. Married Sarah ———.

Children :

- 2 **WILLIAM**, of Salem. Ancestor of the Salem family; m. perhaps in Newport, Sarah ———.
- 3 **NATHANIEL** bp. at Salem; of Newport.
- 4 A daughter (?), m. Richard Dunn, sr., of Newport, R. I.

**3 Nathaniel Bowdish**, weaver, of Newport, R. I., sold his Salem land on 12 October, 1674. Granted land in Newport, 12 March, 1701/2. Will dated 5 ——— 170(6?). Inventory, 12 April, 1706. Administration to son William, 2 May, 1706 (probably the date, when the will was proved.) Married ———.

Children :

- 5 **WILLIAM**, removed to Dartmouth, Mass.
- 6 **NATHANIEL**.
- 7 **SARAH**, m. as second wife, Jireh Bull of Newport.
- 8 **KATHERINE**.
- 9 **HANNAH**, bapt. as an adult, before and about 1709, at Trinity Church, Newport.
- 10 **MARY** (?), married in Trinity Church, John Davis, on 8 Oct. 1720.

**5 William Bowdish**, tailor, removed to Dartmouth, Mass. Sold his father's house at Newport to Capt. Richard Dunn on 22 April, 1712. Will, dated 5 April, 1750, proved 6 May, 1755. Married Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Allen) Tompkins of Newport and Little Compton.

Children :

- 11 **NATHANIEL**, b. 22 ———, 1709.
- 12 **WILLIAM**, b. September, 1712.
- 13 **KATHERINE**, b. 6 Aug. 17—.
- 14 **HANNAH**, b. April, 1717; m. Joseph Brownell.
- 15 **FREEGIFT**, b. 31 March, 1736; lived at Tiverton, R. I.
- 16 **ELIZABETH**, m. Paul Russell of Dartmouth.

**12 William Bowdish**, of Dartmouth, born September, 1712; married on 6: 12: 1736, Mary, daughter of William and Mary Hart.



## Children :

- 17 MERCY, b. 2 April, 1737.
- 18 JAMES, b. 21 March, 1738.
- 19 LUKE, b. 4 March, 1740.
- 20 LYDIA, b. 18 July, 1742.
- 21 RUTH, b. 13 April, 1746.
- 22 GIDEON, b. 11 July, 1748.
- 23 MARY, b. 2 August, 1750.
- 24 WILLIAM, b. 3 November, 1752.

A genealogy of the descendants of William<sup>2</sup> Bowditch (William) of Salem, compiled by Sidney Perley, Esq., has already been printed by him in the *Essex Antiquarian*, and this article, taken in conjunction with that of Mr. Perley, should make the early history of the Bowditch family, now in print, fairly complete. There appears to have been a family of Bowdish settled at East and West Greenwich, R. I., about 1750 and I am inclined to believe that they descended from Nathaniel Bowdish, jr., son of Nathaniel Bowdish, sr., of Newport.

## LIST OF SOLDIERS OF ANDOVER, SEPTEMBER 11th, 1813.

---

The original manuscript is in the possession of George G. Creamer of Salem.

1 R. Samuel M. Persons, Junior, Cyrus Griffin, Card Duncklee, William Boleman.

2 R. Charles Griffin, Junior, Samuel Walker, John Marland, Tylar Seaton.

3 R. Daniel Abbot, Junior, David Salvester, James Barnard, William Summers.

4 R. James Write, Junior, Frederick Trull, David Baker, Charles Parker.

5 R. John Downing, Drummer, William Frye, Michael Dolton, Charles Frye.

6 R. Daniel Calley, Junr.

---

## LYNN DEATHS NOT INCLUDED IN THE PRINTED RECORDS.

---

From almanacs in the possession of Edwin Batchelder of Wellesley, Mass.

John Alley's wife,	small pox	d.	Mar. 6, 1778
Lydia Richards,	confinement	d.	Aug., 1778
—— Parrot,	confinement	d.	Aug., 1778
Benj. Hood,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778
Tabathy Ingals,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778
Sary Graves,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778
Mary Graves,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778
Sary Graves,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778
Molly Tuttel,	bloody flux	d.	Aug., 1778

340 LYNN DEATHS NOT INCLUDED IN PRINTED RECORDS.

Jabez Breed,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Annar Lewis,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Ben Parrots son,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
John Williams child,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Jacob Collins,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Zacheriah Collins,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
David Ferns child,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Rebecca Pratt,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
William Richards child,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
Isaac Bassets child,	bloody flux	d.	Aug.,	1778
John Newhall,	palsy	d.	Sept.,	1778
Moriah Collins,	bloody flux	d.	Sept.,	1778
Mary Newhall,	bloody flux	d.	Sept.,	1778
Deacon Lewis,	bloody flux	d.	Sept.,	1788
Benj. Hussey,		d.	Nov. 14,	1780



# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 244.)

⌘ abated Jn <sup>o</sup> Glouer 15 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> maber 14 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup>	01 : 09 : 08
⌘ Jn <sup>o</sup> Parker 9 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> Nath <sup>l</sup> Pickman Jun <sup>r</sup> 14 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Longstafe 19 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	01 : 13 : 06
⌘ abated to Eben Gardner being und <sup>r</sup> aged when rated	00 : 17 : 00
⌘ abated upon his owne rates	05 : 00 : 00
⌘ transporting pay to the trefurer & Jur- nys to boston other Charges	05 : 00 : 00
⌘ Corne to Jn <sup>o</sup> mackrell in Corne	01 : 02 : 00
	<hr/>
	553 : 00 : 10
⌘ abated him upon Confideration y <sup>t</sup> he pay y <sup>e</sup> balance upon demand	1 : 04 : 08
	<hr/>
	554 : 05 : 6
Reckoned this 28 : 10 <sup>mo</sup> 1678 & ther re- maines due from m <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	18 : 10 : 00
Res p <sup>r</sup> p <sup>d</sup> Wido pick <sup>r</sup>	0 : 15 : 0
W <sup>m</sup> Lord p <sup>d</sup>	4 : 00 : 0
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	13 : 15 : 0
p <sup>d</sup> to Eliz : Shaldin ⌘ order	1 : 14 : 3
more dew to y <sup>e</sup> Towne for what you haue ouer Cred <sup>t</sup> for Contry as aboue w <sup>ch</sup> arife in y <sup>e</sup> diference in mony & other pay	01 : 14 : 03
[278] Constable Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup> D <sup>r</sup> as apeares p <sup>r</sup> Accompt <sup>t</sup> 8 leaues back- ward for Country Towne & ministers rates 1677	li s d 508 : 04 : 06

Resaued p <sup>r</sup> paid to m <sup>r</sup> William Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> for the ministers rate 1677	79 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>r</sup> y <sup>e</sup> part of Disbursments w <sup>ch</sup> you paid to Seuerall men upon the Country Acc <sup>o</sup> as apeares p <sup>r</sup> his Acc <sup>o</sup> in the bagge	148 : 07 : 06	
20 : 12 <sup>mo</sup> 77 p <sup>d</sup> the Tresurer as p <sup>r</sup> Receipt as mony w <sup>ch</sup> is p <sup>t</sup> of the mony rates	09 : 16 : 06	
p <sup>d</sup> the Trefurer as the rates run $\text{p}$ Recit	18 : 12 : 06	
12 : 12 <sup>mo</sup> 77 p <sup>d</sup> the Tresurer out of the rates	31 : 06 : 04	
p <sup>d</sup> the Tresurer as mony $\text{p}$ Receipt	29 : 16 : 02	
p <sup>r</sup> 2 Tropers Cartice & Becket	00 : 10 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> to Seuerall men in y <sup>e</sup> ward for work upon the fortifi- cation & highwayes as p <sup>r</sup> his Accompt	63 : 09 : 08	
	<hr/>	380 : 18 : 08
p <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Batter	14 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> fr Skery for Sara Lam- bert 76	05 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Jacob Pudeator	01 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> for Lord &c	08 : 06 : 08	
p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin for what he p <sup>d</sup> the belm <sup>n</sup> and other disbursments as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	06 : 04 : 00	
	<hr/>	34 : 10 : 08
p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> J Corwin for Stons brought by Ely Goyls	00 : 08 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Price	10 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Sam <sup>n</sup> Gardner Sen <sup>r</sup>	03 : 11 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Good <sup>m</sup> Potter	00 : 07 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> for a bell	01 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> Geo. Corwin	20 : 00 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> Sam <sup>n</sup> Phipeny	00 : 06 : 00	

p <sup>d</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Sen <sup>r</sup> for Vfe of houle	00 : 10 : 00	
	<hr/>	36 : 02 : 00
p <sup>r</sup> bords Clay dung & Cart- ing bricks for towne houle as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup>	09 : 02 : 00	
p <sup>d</sup> to James Browne Glaz for worke	00 : 07 : 05	
⌘ abatments of Seuerall mens rates as p <sup>r</sup> Acc <sup>o</sup> in Bagge	24 : 07 : 09	
⌘ paid to fr Skery for Kep <sup>s</sup> Sara Lambert 77	05 : 00 : 00	
	<hr/>	38 : 17 : 02
⌘ abated Geoyles Alley 35 <sup>s</sup> Ralph Aires 21 <sup>s</sup>	02 : 16 : 00	
⌘ Rob <sup>t</sup> Bray 20 <sup>s</sup> Geo: Inger- son Sen <sup>r</sup> 17 <sup>s</sup>	01 : 17 : 00	
⌘ Toby Carter 7 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> : Jn <sup>o</sup> Williams fish <sup>r</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 12 : 06	
⌘ fr Parnell 3 <sup>s</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Maskoll 7 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	00 : 10 : 06	
	<hr/>	05 : 16 : 00
⌘ abated upon his owne rates	05 : 00 : 00	
⌘ allowed for transportation of pay to the Trefurer & Journeys to boston & other Charges	05 : 00 : 00	
	<hr/>	10 : 00 : 00
		<hr/>
		506 : 04 : 06
Reckoned & rest dew from m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	02 : 00 : 00	
This 40 <sup>s</sup> is paid in his p <sup>r</sup> ticular Acc <sup>o</sup> four leaues forward.		
[279] Constable Jn <sup>o</sup> Pease D <sup>r</sup> 19 leaues backward		
⌘ ballance of his Constables Accomp	8 : 01 : 05	
Res <sup>d</sup> ⌘ Acc <sup>o</sup> of Jn <sup>o</sup> Marston		
4 leaues backward	2 : 14 : 0	
⌘ paid to Jn <sup>o</sup> Marston as p <sup>r</sup> Recept <sup>t</sup>	0 : 16 : 0	
⌘ paid to m <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	4 : 11 : 5	
	<hr/>	8 : 01 : 5

Consta<sup>bl</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Peafe is discharged from his Rates Except the Meet<sup>g</sup> house Rate

Att a metting of the Selectmen 21 : 4 : 1678 being P<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
m<sup>r</sup> Jos: Graften  
m<sup>r</sup> ph: Cromwell  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Whereas Thomas Oliuer on the 20<sup>th</sup> June Instant proclaimed throw the Strets of Salem Towne as followeth Viz : we whose names are under written doe desire you to publish in euery Stret in the Towne, that the Major part of Such as are proprietors in the Comonage of the Towne of Salem according to a law made 1660—intituled Townships priuileges, have apointed to mett the laft day of this weke, in the metting house about 10 of the Clocke in the morning to Order ther priuileges as they shall se cause w<sup>ch</sup> was Signed w<sup>th</sup> the names of Nathaniell Puttman John Puttman Jn<sup>o</sup> Dodge W<sup>m</sup> Curtice Nath Sharp Jn<sup>o</sup> Watters James Simonds Jn<sup>o</sup> Ingersoll Nich Howard & Jn<sup>o</sup> Foster dat 16 June 1678. The Selectmen of Salem metting together to Confider of the aboue Said premifes, doe declare that they Judge that there proceedings of this nature is Very Ireguler Illegall and tends to the disturbance of the peece & quiat of this Towne and Therefore doe desire and require all those that are concerned in this P<sup>r</sup>sent Intended metting to forbare Coming together in Such an Illegall & disorderly way: w<sup>ch</sup> was Sett upon the metting house.

Att a meting of the Selectmen 24 : 4 : 78 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
m<sup>r</sup> Jos Graften  
m<sup>r</sup> ph: Cromwell  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner  
Edw flint  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin is desired to p<sup>r</sup>sent the Case aboue mentioned relating to Nath Puttman & Jn<sup>o</sup> Puttman & Comp<sup>t</sup> to the County Court to be held at Salem 25<sup>th</sup> Instant & to Speake to it as nede shall require and likewise to desire the Courts Sence of the law respecting Tything whether new ones to be Chosen or no

By Vertue of an order of the County Court the Selectmen being all met together to make returne of the names of Such p<sup>r</sup>sons as we Judge Sutable for the keping of publique houses of Entertainment in this Towne we the



Major part of the Selectmen Returne as followeth, m<sup>r</sup>  
Gidny m<sup>r</sup> King Cap<sup>t</sup> More Sarg<sup>t</sup> Lake M<sup>rs</sup> Hollingworth  
& m<sup>r</sup> Croad

19: 5: 1678

Signed by John Corwin

This is a true Copy of the  
Originall giuen in to the Court

Philip Cromwell  
the marke of  
Rich<sup>d</sup> R Leach  
Edward flint

[280] At a metting of the Selectmen 19: 5: 1678  
being P<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin Jn<sup>o</sup> Skelling D<sup>r</sup> to paid him towards  
m<sup>r</sup> Jos Graften his worke upon the Towne houle as fol-  
m<sup>r</sup> ph. Cromwell loweth viz  
Leu<sup>t</sup> Leach  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> p<sup>d</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> Price 5<sup>ll</sup> 1/3 mony  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> by Barth Gidny 1/3 mony 10: 00: 00  
p<sup>d</sup> by Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> in part of his halfe  
of the land bought of the Towne ♂ Manafeth  
Marlton 04: 07: 06

p<sup>d</sup> him in Acco  
p<sup>d</sup> by dito Higginson in mony 12<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> goods  
7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> 01: 00: 04

p<sup>d</sup> you in this Acco  
p<sup>d</sup> by m<sup>r</sup> Graften in mony 12<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> & Jos White  
1/3 mony 10<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> 01: 03: 4

p<sup>d</sup> by m<sup>r</sup> ph. Cromwell in mony 00: 12: 10

p<sup>d</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin in mony 12<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> ♂ Ed  
flint in mony 12<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> 01: 05: 08

p<sup>d</sup> by Leu<sup>t</sup> Leach 12<sup>s</sup>: 10<sup>d</sup> 00: 12: 10

p<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ph. Cromwell Acc<sup>o</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> by Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gard-  
ner as p<sup>r</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> 00: 16: 05

To paid you & Sam<sup>ll</sup> Ingerson more by Sam<sup>ll</sup>  
Gardner as p<sup>r</sup> his Accompt apeares 05: 03: 02

---

25: 02: 01

To mony of Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> 00: 12: 10

Resaued p<sup>r</sup> worke upon the Towne houle ac-  
ording to agrement 20: 00: 00

♂ worke about the Galery at Towne houle 04: 11: 11

19: 5: 1678 Its ordered by the Selectment y<sup>t</sup> warrants  
be giuen to the Seuerall Constables to warne the Seuerall

p<sup>r</sup>son Chosen in ther Seuerall wards to haue inspection to those familys apointed them acording to law and to attend at the adjournment of Salem County Court to be held the twenty fift Instant to resauue ther orders the p<sup>r</sup>sons Chosen for y<sup>e</sup> yeare infuing are as followeth. Viz Jer. Meacham Sen<sup>r</sup> presinct from y<sup>e</sup> bridge to Goody Kitchins all y<sup>e</sup> North side of y<sup>e</sup> way

John Reues from w<sup>m</sup> Beanes to Jn<sup>o</sup> Mafon att y<sup>e</sup> South Side of the way

Ely Gedny all m<sup>r</sup> Rucks Village

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne from Abr. Coales Corner to m<sup>r</sup> Batters all y<sup>e</sup> North Side of the way

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Ruck from Jn<sup>o</sup> Meafons Corner to Tho Cromwells at y<sup>e</sup> South Sid of the way

John Ropes from Cap<sup>t</sup> prices corner to m<sup>r</sup> Brownes corner all y<sup>e</sup> North Side of y<sup>e</sup> way

m<sup>r</sup> wiloby from Edw Moulds corner to James polands at the South Sid of y<sup>e</sup> way

Sam<sup>ll</sup> williams from Sam<sup>ll</sup> princes to Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardners Sen<sup>r</sup> corner all the North Side of y<sup>e</sup> way

Elias Mafon from Goodm Romballs corner & Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginsons corner to John Ingerson & Rich<sup>d</sup> princes corner all both North & South Sid of the way

Hen<sup>r</sup> Skery Jun<sup>r</sup> from m<sup>r</sup> Higginson Sen<sup>r</sup> to Ipswich fery Jona<sup>t</sup> Eager from his house to Jn<sup>o</sup> Becketts y<sup>e</sup> Sea side & feilds

Is. fott from Jona Eagers to And<sup>r</sup> woodberys & from Jn<sup>o</sup> Robinson to Rich<sup>d</sup> Roberts

m<sup>r</sup> Phipeny from Jn<sup>o</sup> Becketts & And<sup>r</sup> woodberys to Jn<sup>o</sup> Clifords

Job Swinerton & Jn<sup>o</sup> Putman all the Village to Bishops An<sup>t</sup> Buxton Sam<sup>ll</sup> Eborne Jn<sup>o</sup> Peafe the North feild to Proctures

Ely Geoyles the Glase house & houses adjacent

Jacob Barney all Royall Side

Bray Wilkins all Wills Hill

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Cutler from Proctures to Tho Golds

Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickring & Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Jun<sup>r</sup> are apointed to mend the Bridge by the mill y<sup>t</sup> goes ouer into the South feild forth with & it is left to m<sup>r</sup> Cromwell & m<sup>r</sup> Grafton to

apoint whether they shall make vse of great Gates made for the fortification, or to by planke to mend the bridge with

Nath Felton & An<sup>t</sup> Buxton are apointed to mend Rum Bridge by Ben Scarlets forthwith :

[281] At a Towne Metting the 9 August 1678

Chosen for Comifsioner or Eight man for this yeare

Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin

Att a metting of the Selectmen 23 : 6 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Agred by the Selectmen, w<sup>th</sup> Daniell

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin

mr Graften

mr ph: Cromwell

Leu<sup>t</sup> Leach

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner

Edw flint

Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Romball & James Polland that there shall be a highway through ther land in the South feild of twenty fott wide into Stage point to be allowed one halfe by s<sup>d</sup> Romball out of his land & the other halfe out of James Polands land.

By Vertue of a warrant from the Country Trefurer to take a list of all male p<sup>r</sup>sons with an Estimation of all Estates, & to make returne to ther Shere Towne, we make returne thereof as followeth Viz three hundred heads or male p<sup>r</sup>sons & the Estates of the Towne amounts to forty one pounds acording to law which makes in the whole Sixty Six pounds and we doe all desire that the Comiffioners would please to Confider this Towne in abating what may be, our Towne being much impouerished by the Indian Warr

Att a metting of the Selectmen 2 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1678 being present

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin

Mr Jos Graften

mr ph: Cromwell

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner

Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

The prouidence of god so ordering that the distemper of the Small pox Still Continuing at Boston, Seuerall of the Selectmen being ferfull of that Distemper & others of them being ancient &

not able to Trauell The Selectmen aforesaid haue requested the worship<sup>t</sup> Major W<sup>m</sup> Hathorne to deliuer in to the Honored Court of assistance Our Ansver to the resons of apeale of Nath & John Puttman and the rest concerned with y<sup>m</sup> & to Speake to that case as nede shall require in behalfe of the Towne of Salem

Att A metting of the Selectmen 14 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
m<sup>r</sup> Graften  
m<sup>r</sup> Cromwell  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Agred w<sup>th</sup> Doctor Welds & Doctor Knott to Cure Jn<sup>o</sup> Baxters Child Doct<sup>r</sup> Knot is to take it home to his house & to aford it Diat & Conueniencys for which John Baxter has ingaged to pay him forty shillings & for the Cure of the Child the Said Doctors are to haue what was Contributed for that End w<sup>ch</sup> is 6<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> the one halfe of it when they resaeue the Child & the rest when they haue perfitted the Cure: & it was after ordered by the Major part of the Selectmen y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Doct<sup>rs</sup> should haue all the mony together:

Att a metting of the Selectmen 27 : 7 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

m<sup>r</sup> Jos. Graften  
m<sup>r</sup> ph. Cromwell  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Edw flint  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Agred y<sup>t</sup> the Constables watch shall be continued & that they take Spetiall care to watch the East ward end of the Towne, y<sup>t</sup> they come fixt w<sup>th</sup> armes and amunition acording to law, & this to Continue till further order

M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Batter & m<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Gidny are apointed & defired to manage the buifenesse at the next Gen<sup>r</sup> Court Bettwene Salem & Beuerly & the buifenesse between Salem & Wenham at y<sup>e</sup> Same Time

[282] 27 : 7 : 1678 In answ<sup>r</sup> to the petition of the Inhabitants of Wenham to giue our minds concerneing a diuifion betwene Beuerly & Wenham & to grant them ther owne proprieties w<sup>ch</sup> ly without ther lines To the first we desire y<sup>t</sup> Confidering wenham is the aincientest Towne the line betwene wenham & Beuerly may be Settled in fauour to Wenham, Beuerly haueing a farr larger accomodation in proportion then Wenham, and as for granting them y<sup>e</sup> land they motion without ther line, wee find that the Towne of Salem has already granted away so much land that they caout Spare any more without much Streightening themselues and the land they desire is already granted to be within that line which Salem allowed to Salem Village for the maintenance of a minister amongst them.

Att a metting of the Selectmen 11 : 8 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Corwin  
m<sup>r</sup> ph: Cromwell  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

agred y<sup>t</sup> we Send to the Secretary to desire him to accept the Selectmen paymaster for what Charge shall arise upon the buifenesse between Salem & Beuerly



Agred w<sup>th</sup> Arther Hufe to be bell man for the Towne this winter to begin y<sup>e</sup> 16 Octob<sup>r</sup> & So continue untill the Selectmen giue further order & in case of Sicknesse &c he is to provide one in his rome y<sup>t</sup> it may be constantly attended euery night, for w<sup>ch</sup> he is to haue twelue pence p<sup>r</sup> night in towne pay as the rates run.

Arther Hufe D<sup>r</sup> as apeares 5 leaues backward 3:14:03  
11:8:1678 To: a noate upon Jn<sup>o</sup> Procture for 2:05:09

Res<sup>d</sup>  $\Phi$  being belman 4<sup>mo</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1677 6:00:00  
Ditto. Arther Hufe D<sup>r</sup> to what he has resaued towards 6<sup>h</sup>:0:0

1678/9

To paid you by m<sup>r</sup> Barth. Gidny as p<sup>r</sup> his  
Acc<sup>o</sup> 00:03:00

10:11:78  
To a bill to Jn<sup>o</sup> Procture for 02:00:00

To: p<sup>d</sup> you by Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner as in his Acc<sup>o</sup> 00:15:06

To p<sup>d</sup> by m<sup>r</sup> ph: Cromwell 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> in his Acc<sup>o</sup> 00:07:06

3:1:78-9  
To a bill to Jn<sup>o</sup> Procture for 02:00:00

To p<sup>d</sup> you  $\Phi$  m<sup>r</sup> John Higginson 02:03:09

To: p<sup>d</sup> you  $\Phi$  a noate to m<sup>r</sup> Nehe Willowby  
Const<sup>t</sup> 01:13:03

09:03:00

Res p<sup>r</sup> being belman 183 nights to 1 May 79: 9<sup>h</sup>:03:00

Att a meting of the Selectmen 17:8:1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
m<sup>r</sup> Ph. Cromwell is apointed to mend  
the Cafey ouer the Gut goeing ouer to  
winter Island

Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
m<sup>r</sup> Graften  
m<sup>r</sup> Cromwell  
Leut<sup>t</sup> Leach  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner  
Edw flint  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

Chosen for Surueighers of the high-  
ways for y<sup>e</sup> yeare infuing m<sup>r</sup> John Ruck  
& m<sup>r</sup> Edward Groues

It is ordered that W<sup>m</sup> Stacey who is  
Sick of the Small pox doth not presume to Come abroad  
till three wekes after this date be expired & that he be  
very carfull y<sup>t</sup> when y<sup>t</sup> time be expired he Shift his  
Clothes & doe not frequent any company till he be wholly  
Clere of that Infection

[283] 17 : 8 : 1678 Voted by the Major part of the Select men that Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin shall haue liberty to build a pew betwene the pulpitt & Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwins pew he making a dore out into the Stret (the pew to rang with Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwins) prouided y<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Corwine may haue the pew w<sup>ch</sup> is now Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo Corwins & he leave it to the dispoiall of the Select men when he leaues the Towne

Att a metting of the Selectmen 29 : 8 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin	Ordered y <sup>t</sup> a Towne Metting be
m <sup>r</sup> Graften	warned to be held on Satterday next
m <sup>r</sup> Cromwell	for the Choyce of three able men to be
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	of the Comitty apointed by the Gen <sup>r</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginfon	Court to End y <sup>e</sup> diferances betwen
	wenham Beuerly & the Village & the
	Controuersy betwene Salem & Beuerly & for Choyce of
	Six or Seauen able men to serue on the Jury of Tryalls at
	the Next County Court at Salem & Six or Seauen able
	men to Serue on the Grand Jury at Said Court

Att A Generall Towne Metting 2 : 9<sup>mo</sup> 1678

Chosen to be of the Comity apointed by the Generall Court to End y<sup>e</sup> diferences betwene Wenham Beuerly & the Village & the matters in Controuersy betwene Salem & Beuerly Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> Leu<sup>t</sup> John Puttman

Chosen for y<sup>e</sup> Jury of Tryalls. Chosen for y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury.

M<sup>r</sup> Ely Hathorne

M<sup>r</sup> John Pickring

John Marston

Joseph Hucheson

m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hirst

Will Trask

Sarj: Nath. Beadle

Nathaniell Puttman

Frances Skery

Leu<sup>t</sup> Jer Neale

M<sup>r</sup> Bauage

Thomas Rootts

Hen<sup>r</sup> West

John Homes

Att a metting of the Selectmen 6 9<sup>mo</sup> 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwine	Agred y <sup>t</sup> a fremans metting be warned
m <sup>r</sup> Graften	on next lecture day to be held on Satter-
m <sup>r</sup> Cromwell	day folowing at 10 a Clock in the morne-
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	ing for y <sup>e</sup> Choyce of Comifioners for
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	y <sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem for y <sup>e</sup> yeare isfuing

Agred y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Daniell Eps shall haue liberty to build a

Seat for his wife betwene Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwins pew Dore & the next short seate provided ther be convenient rome & it is left to Cap<sup>t</sup> Corwine to apoint how it shall be done.

Att a metting of the Selectmen 17: 8: 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as will be found ouer leafe & y<sup>r</sup> omitted to be Entred Hen<sup>r</sup> True came and discourfed with the Select men about a grant of 40 acres of land formerly granted to Hen<sup>r</sup> True deaseaced & he not makeing of it apeare y<sup>t</sup> he had any power to Demand it, the Select men answerd y<sup>t</sup> till he made it apeare y<sup>t</sup> he had a right to, or power to make demand of the aforesaid Grant they could giue him no positifive answer about it.

Abated to Mofes Eborne of his rates to Geoyles 5<sup>s</sup> 6 provided he was rated 20<sup>s</sup> to 6 Country rates

[284] Att a metting of the freemen 16: 9<sup>mo</sup> 1678 Chosen for Comifioners for the yeare Insuing for this Towne

Mr William Browne Sen<sup>r</sup>

Mr Edmond Batter

Mr Bartholmew Gidney

Att a metting of the Selectmen 12: 10: 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin Comiioner

The Selectmen doe aprobate & Consent that m<sup>r</sup> Richard Croad shall Continue to kep a publique house to Sell bere & Sider

Capt. Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin

Mr Graften

Mr Cromwell

Leut<sup>t</sup> Leach

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Cardner

Edw: flint

Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson

The Country Rates made. 3 Rates ;  
and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a rate for the County one  
third of the Country rates to be paid  
in mony and the other  $\frac{2}{3}$  to be paid in  
Graine acording to warant &c the  $\frac{1}{3}$  of  
a Rate for y<sup>e</sup> County to be paid as the Ordinary Country  
rates run for Graine to Marshall Skery & ord<sup>r</sup> of the  
County Trefurer memorandum. y<sup>t</sup> it must be minded that  
the Constables haue warant to gather money of all y<sup>e</sup>  
Rates so y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Constables must pay to the Towne a third  
mony for the Ouerplus of the rates & y<sup>e</sup> mony part of  
what they pay to Marshall Skery they paying no mony to  
him.

Const <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman his proportion to pay to y <sup>e</sup> Country	38 : 00 : 00
To his proportion to pay Marshall Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	04 : 00 : 00
To his proportion of Ouerplus to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	14 : 02 : 03
Const <sup>r</sup> David Phipeny his propor <sup>n</sup> to pay y <sup>e</sup> Country	35 : 00 : 00
To his proportion to pay Marshall Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	04 : 00 : 00
To his proportion of Ouerplus to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	11 : 11 : 00
Constable Tho Serle is propor- tion to pay to y <sup>e</sup> Country	33 : 00 : 00
To his proportion to pay Mar- shall Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	04 : 00 : 00
To his proportion of Ouerplus to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	10 : 02 : 06
	<hr/> 47 : 02 : 06
Constable W <sup>m</sup> Curtice his pro- portion to pay to y <sup>e</sup> Country	36 : 00 : 00
To his propor <sup>n</sup> to pay Marshall Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	04 : 00 : 00
To his proport <sup>n</sup> of Ouerplus to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	14 : 08 : 06
	<hr/> 54 : 08 : 06
Const <sup>r</sup> Jos Rea his prop <sup>n</sup> to pay to the Country	28 : 00 : 00
To his proportion to pay mar- sh <sup>l</sup> Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	03 : 00 : 00
To his prop <sup>n</sup> of Ouerplus to be paid to y <sup>e</sup> Towne	09 : 04 : 00
	<hr/> 40 : 04 : 00
Constable Jn <sup>o</sup> Grene his pro- portion to pay to y <sup>e</sup> Country	28 : 00 : 00
To his proportion to be paid to Marsh <sup>l</sup> Skery for y <sup>e</sup> County	3 : 00 : 00
To his proportion of Ouerplus to be paid to The Towne	07 : 14 : 00
	<hr/> 38 : 14 : 00
	<hr/> 287 : 02 : 03



To aded to Jos Ray Rate 7 men y<sup>t</sup> he gaue Acc<sup>o</sup> of at 5<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> & is entred in his rate 01 : 15 : 00

Att a metting of the Select men 20 : 10 : 1678 being all p<sup>r</sup>sent Richard Steuens is admited to be an Inhabitant in this Towne

[285] Att a metting of the Select men 25 : 10 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Capt Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin m <sup>r</sup> Graften m <sup>r</sup> Cromwell Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Edw flint Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	The Selectmen being informed y <sup>t</sup> Will Lord Jun <sup>r</sup> is Visited w <sup>th</sup> the Small Pox at his fathers house, the Selectmen doe order y <sup>t</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Lord Sen <sup>r</sup> his wife & Children y <sup>t</sup> liue w <sup>th</sup> him doe kepe with- in ther house, & y <sup>t</sup> they doe not ofer to
--	---

Sayle any of ther ware viz. Bread Cakes Ginger bread & the like & that they Sufer non to come to ther house but what neffesity requaires upon the penalty of twenty shillings in mony for Each offence

And it is Ordered y<sup>t</sup> Tho Stacy doth forbare Grinding at the mill & y<sup>t</sup> he be carfull he doth not Infect others, on the penalty of twenty shillings

Abated Zeb Hill Jun<sup>r</sup> his minister rate to Const<sup>r</sup> Phipeny 5<sup>s</sup>

abated to Elen Hollingworth of her Country rate to Serle 5<sup>s</sup> alowed to Serle

Att a metting of the Selectmen 10 : 11 : 1678 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Capt Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin m <sup>r</sup> Graften m <sup>r</sup> Cromwell Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner Edw flint Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	Abated Tho Puttman Jun <sup>r</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> of his rate to Ray Abated Lew <sup>t</sup> Tho Puttman 5 <sup>s</sup> of his rate to Ray a noat giuen 10 : 11 : 78 W <sup>m</sup> Lorde Sen <sup>r</sup> Dr To a bill to Jn <sup>o</sup> Hathorne 4 <sup>li</sup> : 0 : 0 W <sup>n</sup> Lord p <sup>r</sup> Cont <sup>r</sup> Cred <sup>t</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Ring <sup>s</sup> the bell & swep <sup>s</sup> meting house for ye yeare 1678 is paid
--	--

Granted a noat upon Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne to pay widow pickworth 15<sup>s</sup> for Rent dew to Her from Jn<sup>o</sup> Mackrell

John Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>

To paid you by Isack Cooke w<sup>ch</sup> was for land

he bought of ye Towne

1 : 15 : 00

To paid by Hen<sup>r</sup> Skery

1 : 00 : 00

To paid by W<sup>m</sup> Lake 3<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup>

0 : 07 : 00

To paid you by Dan<sup>ll</sup> Andrews w<sup>ch</sup> is for 3<sup>li</sup> dew to y<sup>e</sup>  
towne from y<sup>e</sup> Country & alowed by trefurer in the east-  
ern pore bill for house rent to An<sup>t</sup> Dik & p<sup>d</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Dike by  
his rate 3 : 00 : 00  
To a bill to Constable Curtice 0 : 19 : 00

---

7 : 01 : 00

John Higginson p<sup>r</sup> Contr Cred<sup>t</sup>  
p<sup>r</sup> Seuerall disbursments as p<sup>r</sup> his Ace<sup>o</sup> 06 : 15 : 00  
p<sup>d</sup> math Doue 00 : 4 : 0  
p<sup>d</sup> paper 00 : 2 : 0

---

7 : 01 : 0

Edward Flint Dr  
To a Noat upon Constable Norman : 2 : 02 : 06

Edward Flint p<sup>r</sup> Contr Cred<sup>t</sup>  
p<sup>d</sup> disbursments as p<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 2 : 02 : 06

Mr Philip Cromwell Dr.

6 : 1 : 1678/9 To a noate to Jn<sup>o</sup> Procture li s d  
Jn<sup>o</sup> procter did not pay the bill 6 : 13 : 4  
2 : 02 : 2

---

8 : 15 : 6

31 : 10 : 79 w<sup>ch</sup> note being not pay<sup>d</sup> the whole Acc<sup>o</sup> of  
8. 15. 06 was charged Vpon Cons<sup>s</sup> Willowbe

Mr Philip Cromwell p<sup>r</sup> Contr Cred<sup>t</sup>  
p<sup>d</sup> Seuer<sup>l</sup> Disbursm<sup>ts</sup> as p<sup>d</sup> Accom<sup>t</sup> 6 : 13 : 4  
p<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> giuen in disburst for y<sup>e</sup> towne 31 : 10 : 79 2 : 02 : 02

---

8 : 15 : 6

Mr Joseph Graften Dr<sup>r</sup>  
To a noate upon Const<sup>r</sup> Serle 1 : 11 : 06

Mr Joseph Graften p<sup>r</sup> Contr Cred<sup>t</sup>  
p<sup>d</sup> Seuerall Disburst<sup>mts</sup> as p<sup>r</sup> Acco 1 : 11 : 06

[286] 10 : 11<sup>mo</sup> 1678

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> Dr.  
p<sup>d</sup> by Tho Flint 4 : 18 : 6  
p<sup>d</sup> by Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorn for s<sup>d</sup> Flint 1 : 13 : 0

---

6 : 11 : 6

To p<sup>d</sup> you p<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathorne 13 : 15 : 00  
 To a noat Tho Flint 07 : 10 : 00  
 To a noat Const<sup>r</sup> Serle 03 : 10 : 00 not p<sup>d</sup>  
 To a Noat upon Jn<sup>o</sup> Cliford 05 : 05 : 02  
 To the balance of your Con-  
 stables Acc<sup>o</sup> 4 leaues back-  
 ward 02 : 00 : 00

To 5<sup>li</sup> you gaue Acc<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>t</sup> you had  
 resaued of men y<sup>t</sup> ware not  
 rated 05 : 00 : 00

---

37 : 00 : 02

21 : 11 : 80 p<sup>r</sup> a bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Jves  
 not as money 4 : 15 : 04

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>tr</sup> Cred<sup>t</sup>

⌘ Seuerall Disbursm<sup>ts</sup> as ⌘ his Acc<sup>o</sup> 29 : 09 : 8  
 ⌘ p<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Jun<sup>r</sup> as p<sup>r</sup> his Acc<sup>o</sup> 07 : 00 : 0  
 ⌘ paid for haire 00 : 10 : 6

---

37 : 00 : 2

⌘ m<sup>r</sup> Norrice bread 06  
 ⌘ short p<sup>d</sup> by Tho Flint w<sup>ch</sup> hee p<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo  
 Corwin 00 : 16 : 8  
 ⌘ abated Const<sup>t</sup> flint 00 : 01 : 10  
 ⌘ Tho Searls bill not p<sup>d</sup> 03 : 10 :  
 ⌘ bread pet Chever for milk man 0 : 00 : 10

---

4 : 15 : 4

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Beadle D<sup>r</sup>  
 6 : 1<sup>mo</sup> 78/9 P<sup>r</sup> paid you by W<sup>m</sup> Lake 1 : 1 : 0  
 P<sup>r</sup> payd Con<sup>st</sup> Tho Searle 1 : 0 : 0

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Beadle P<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>tr</sup>

⌘ 41 balester for the Towne house 2 : 1 : 0

Mr Barth Gidny D<sup>r</sup>

To a noat to Const<sup>r</sup> Phipeny 1 : 15 : 00  
 3 : 12 : 79 To a bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Willowbey 4 : 00 : 00

---

5 : 15 : 00

11 : 1 : 80/81 To a bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Thomas Flint  
after charged vpon Const<sup>t</sup>  
Buxton 2 : 16 : 10  

---

8 : 11 : 10

Mr Barth Gidny p<sup>r</sup> Contra Cred<sup>t</sup>  
⌘ Seuerall disburstm<sup>ts</sup> & his deputyship 1678 li s d  
as p<sup>r</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 08 : 11 : 10  
The Bill drawne Vpon Const<sup>t</sup> Buxton was not p<sup>d</sup> but  
drawne againe vpon Const<sup>t</sup> — 2 March 82/3  
James Poland D<sup>r</sup>

1682 pd in his Conft<sup>bl</sup> acc<sup>o</sup> 1 : 17 : 4

James Poland p<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>tr</sup> Cred<sup>t</sup>  
⌘ Iron work for the Towne house as p<sup>r</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> 1 : 17 : 4  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin D<sup>r</sup>

6 : 1 : 1678/9 To a noat to Const<sup>r</sup> Phipeny 4 : 06 : 4

19 : 12 : 79 To a Bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Nehe<sup>m</sup> Wil-  
lowbey 7 : 16 : 04

26 : 12 : 80 To a bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Da. Phipenye 1 : 07 : 08  
To a bill to Con<sup>s</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Andrew 3 : 02 : 08

---

16 : 13 : 00

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin p<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>tr</sup> Cred<sup>t</sup>  
⌘ p<sup>d</sup> Arth Hufe for 77 1 : 16 : 01  
⌘ p<sup>d</sup> Skelin in mony 12/10<sup>d</sup> is 0 : 19 : 3  
⌘ nayles & disburst to M<sup>r</sup> Norice 1 : 11 : 1½

---

4 : 06 : 4½

⌘ deputy ship & ⌘ Acc<sup>o</sup> 17 : 12 : 79/80 12 : 6 : 8

---

16 : 13 : 00

Lew<sup>t</sup> Rich : Leach D<sup>r</sup>  
17 : 12 : 78 To : a noate to Jos<sup>r</sup> Rea : 0 : 19 : 3

Lew<sup>t</sup> Rich : Leach p<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>t</sup> Cred<sup>t</sup>  
⌘ mony paid to Jn<sup>o</sup> Skelling w<sup>th</sup> aduance 0 : 19 : 3

Mr Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter D<sup>r</sup> l. s. d

24 : 9 : 79 p<sup>d</sup> by Con<sup>s</sup> John pease ⌘ y<sup>e</sup> Rest 4 : 11 : 5

13 : 11 p<sup>d</sup> by Con<sup>s</sup> Edw Flint 3 : 19 : 11

13 : 11 p<sup>d</sup> by Con<sup>s</sup> pet Chever 1 : 00 : 00

---

9 : 11 : 4

(To be continued.)



NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO  
ESSEX COUNTY.

(Continued from Volume XLVIII, page 191.)

BOSTON, March 25th, 1762.

The Surveyor General has been pleased to appoint the following Persons to be Waiters and preventive Officers in His Majesty's Customs for the District of *Salem*, viz.

Sampson Toovey to reside at Gloucester or Cape Anne.  
Woodward Abraham at Marblehead.

Benjamin Bickford at Beverly.

Moses Smith at Ipswich. And,

Messi'rs William Walter and Eleazer Moses, Waiters at the Custom-House Port of Salem;

*Boston Gazette, March 29, 1762.*

SIXTY DOLLARS REWARD. *Run-away from Messieurs Bodkin and Ferral of the Island of Santa-Croix, on the 1st day of July, 1760, a Negro Man named Norton Minors, is by Trade a Caulker and Ship Carpenter, was born and bred up at Capt. Marquand's at Newbury, who sold him to Mr. Craddock of Nevis, from whom the above Gentlemen bought him, is about 5 feet 10 Inches high, about 30 Years of Age, speaks good English, can Read and Write, and is a very sensible, smart, spry Fellow, has a remarkable bright Eye, he has been seen in and about Newbury sundry Times since his Elopement. Whoever takes up and secures the said Negro Man, so that he may be delivered to the Subscriber, shall receive SIXTY DOLLARS Reward, and all reasonable Charges paid, by*

HENRY LLOYD.

*N. B. All Persons whatever are cautioned against harbouring or concealing said Negro, or carrying him off, as they may depend on being prosecuted to the utmost Rigour of the Law.*

Boston, March 29, 1762.

*Boston Gazette, March 29, 1762.*

We also learn, that Capt. Abbot in a Sloop from the West Indies belonging to Salem, was cast away on Cape-Sable; but most of the Cargo saved; 'Tis said one Man was froze to Death.

*Boston Gazette, April 26, 1762.*

*The Proprietors of the Tract of Land lying at or near Broad Bay, in the County of Lincoln, beginning at a Pine Tree ma k'd or where the same formerly stood in the Western Branch of the Bay, and thence runs N.N.E. 8 Miles thence NW. by W. 8 Miles, thence S S W. 8 Miles, and from thence SE. by E. 8 Miles, to the Tree or Place where it first began, are hereby Notified that their Meeting appointed by my Notification to be held at the House of Samuel Johnson, Innholder in Lynn, on the 17th Day of December last, was from thence adjourned to Mr. Pratt's at Salem, to be held on the 7th Day of April Inst. and from that time it further adjourned to be held at the last mentioned Place, on Wednesday the 19th Day of May next, at 10 o'Clock before Noon; then and there to finish the several Articles mentioned in the Notification, nothing having as yet been done thereon, but the Choice of a Moderator and Clerk. The Attendance of the said Proprietors with their Title Deeds is much desired by their humble Servant.*

Marblehead, April 13, 1762.

N. BOWEN.

*Boston Gazette, May 17, 1762.*

*Essex, ss.*

*Beverly, September 2, 1762.*

Last Night John White and Eleazer Lindsay broke out of Salem Goal and escaped—John White is a slim young Man, near 29 Years of Age, about 5 Feet 7 or 8 Inches high, small Roman nose, talks quick, one of his upper Teeth is decayed, and is of a lively Behavior.

Lindsay is the same Man who was convicted of Forgery at Ipswich Court and afterwards put in the Pillory at Salem at July Court, belongs to Danvers, and lives near the Bounds of Lynn, and stood committed for his Fine, &c.

A Reward of Twenty Dollars shall be given for securing said White, and bringing him back to said Goal; and Ten for said Lindsay and all necessary Charges paid, by

ROBERT HALE, Sheriff.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 6, 1762.*

*On Monday last arrived at Newbury, the Newbury-Packet, James Hudson, Master, from Liverpool, in 9 Weeks, but last from the Isle of Man; by whom we have also the Account of Prince Ferdinand's Victory over the French.*

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 13, 1762.*

We hear there has also been great Rejoicings on the late Success of the British Arms in most of the neighbouring Towns, particularly at Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead, where were Illuminations, Bonfires, and other Demonstrations of Joy.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.*

These are to give Notice to the Signers under Capt. *Francis Peabody* for a Township by *St. John's River* in *Nova Scotia*, that they meet at the House of Mr. *Daniel Ingals*, Innholder in *Andover*, on Wednesday the 6th Day of *October* next, at one o'Clock afternoon in order to draw their Lots which are already laid out, and to chuse an Agent to go to *Halifax* on their Behalf; and also do and act any Matter and Things that shall be thought proper by them at said Meeting; and whereas it was voted at their Meeting on the 6th of *April* 1762, that each Signer should by the 20th Day of *April* inst. pay *Twelve Shillings* into their Treasury to defrey the Charges of laying out their Lands, and *Six Shillings* more for building Mills thereon; And whereas some of said Signers have neglected Payment, they are hereby Notified to pay the same at said Meeting, or they will be excluded and others admitted to draw their Lots in their Room. N. B. There are some Rights in said Township may be had if applied for at said Meeting. *Andover, Sept. 2d, 1762.*

James Frye,

John Farnum, Junr.

Henry Ingals. Committee

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.*

All Persons having any Demands on, or that are indebted to the Estate of *Robert Bull*, late of *Marblehead*, Glazier, Deceas'd are desired to bring in their Accounts to

*Michael Wormstead*, jun'r. (living at the Dwelling House of the Deceas'd) in order for a speedy Settlement.

N. B. As the said Administrator will depart the Province in a short Time, tis requested that all Persons would bring in their Accounts as soon as possible.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.*

We hear that at Salem Court last Week one Benjamin Ellingwood was tried for murdering one Jacob Poland at Beverly on the 16th of August last, by stabbing him ; the Jury convicted him of Manslaughter only ; for which he was burnt in the Hand. The Court it is said were of Opinion that the Crime was aggravated, and if not Murder, that it bordered upon the Line of Murder ; they therefore inflicted the highest Penalty the Law enabled them to do, viz, to suffer Twelve Months Imprisonment, and to pay costs.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.*

We hear a Fisherman is arrived at Marblehead that spoke with a Schooner from Ireland bound in there.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.*

Whereas *Abigail*, the Wife of me the Subscriber, hath eloped from me and I apprehend myself to be exposed to the Payment of her Debts ; These are therefore to give public Notice That after the Date hereof, I will not pay any of her Debts.

*Newbury, Nov. 8, 1762.*

JOHN URANN.

*Boston Gazette, Nov. 15, 1762.*

We hear from Salem that one Day last Week, one John Waldo, who lately came from Newfoundland, and with his Family had settled at Salem, getting over a Fence in a Hurry by a Well he fell near the Edge, which hurt his Back, whereby he was not able to recover himself, but fell into the Well, which so fractured his skull that he died as soon as taken out.

*Boston Gazette, Dec. 6, 1762.*



On Monday last died at Salem, *Epes Serjeant*, Esq.; aged 72 years. For many Years a noted Merchant in that Town. And,

On Tuesday evening was taken with an Apoplectic Fitt, and on Thursday Evening died, the Hon. *Ichabod Plaisted*, Esq; of Salem, who for several Years past was of his Majesty's Council for this Province; but finding his Health decrease he declined being chose the last Year; he has been for upwards of 20 Years Colonel of the first Regiment in that County.

The above Deaths so soon following those of Mr. *Toppan* and *Samuel Barnard*, Esq; is a very grievous Loss to that Place.

We hear from Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, that on the 3d Instant. Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk, about 18 Years of Age, Son to the late Rev. Mr. John Sparhawk of Salem, going on some Business from Kittery for his Uncle the Hon. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Esq. with whom he liv'd, took a Canoe with a Negro to cross the River to Piscataqua, a Snow going out ran the Canoe under Water, whereby the young Gentleman was drowned, but the Negro by catching hold of a Rope was taken on board the Snow and afterwards landed with the Pilot.

We hear from Haverhill, that about a Fortnight ago three Men were accidentally drowned, as they were carrying a Raft down the River.

*Boston Gazette, Dec. 13, 1762.*

*Messieurs* EDES & GILL, *Salem, Dec. 15, 1762.*

Departed this Life on the 9th Instant, and Last Evening was interred here, the Remains of the Hon. ICHABOD PLAISTED, Esq; The Town being sensible of his great Merit, ordered their Train of Artillery to be discharged during the Funeral Procession. A Company of young Gentlemen, under the Command of Capt. *John Nutting*, preceded the Corps in military Order; at the interment of the Corps they made a triple Discharge of their Arms, which did them Honor. His Funeral was also attended by a vast Concourse of People.

This Gentleman was happy in maintaining an amiable Character ; of a chearful tranquil Disposition. As he had retir'd from Business for some Time, his chief Study was Benificence and Friendship—The Poor he always had with him—It was his daily Delight, as an Overseer, to enquire after their Welfare—No Man was more beloved or lamented by them. Whenever Discord happened between any of his Friends, he was uneasy untill they were united. He was humble even to a Fault. He hated Adulation ; and would always esteem his good Deeds as ineffectual and fruitless ; and was never more mortified, when spoken to his Praise.

Nor did he shine less in Military than Civil Life : Large Draughts being made from his Regiment in this County, he tho't it his Duty to go with them, being appointed Chief in 1755, and 1756. His Conduct towards his Officers and Soldiers, rendered him their Delight ; He spurn'd at Vice in either ; and distinguished the Virtuous from the Vicious. In the Offices he sustain'd whether Civil or Military, he was belov'd by all who knew him ; as being generous and charitable to those whose Profession of Religion differed from his—Sincere in his Friendship ; exemplary in his Piety ; a Husband to the Widow ; a Father to the Fatherless, and a Friend to the Poor.

*Boston Gazette, Dec. 20, 1762.*

*(To be continued.)*

## INDEX.

- Abbott, Abbot, Abot,** —, 287.  
**Capt.,** 358.  
**A.,** 279.  
**A. A.,** 286.  
**Abiel,** 278.  
**Albert,** 284.  
**Anna,** 280.  
**Asa A.,** 279, 283(4), 284(2), 286, 289.  
**Barachias,** 279, 288.  
**Mrs. Betsy,** 320.  
**Betsy (Batchelder),** 281.  
**Caroline Brown,** 289.  
**Daniel,** 285.  
**Daniel, jr.,** 339.  
**Dorcas (Abbott),** 281.  
**Elizabeth,** 288(2).  
**Elizabeth Batchelder,** 289.  
**Ephraim,** 279, 285.  
**Gardner,** 283.  
**George,** 284.  
**Col. George,** 282.  
**Capt. George, jr.,** 288.  
**Col. George, jr.,** 288.  
**George Bowman,** 287.  
**Hannah,** 282(2), 291.  
**Henry,** 191, 289.  
**Hermon,** 280.  
**Horace Sylvester,** 289.  
**Hubbard Moses,** 287.  
**Isaac,** 283.  
**John,** 288.  
**Jonathan,** 281(3), 290, 291.  
**Martha F.,** 287(2).  
**Martha (Lovejoy),** 281.  
**Mary,** 282.  
**Mary (Abbott),** 281.
- Abbott, Mary Smith,** 289.  
**Mehitable,** 281.  
**Moses,** 279(4), 283(2), 286(2), 287(2).  
**Capt. Moses,** 288.  
**Nathan,** 280.  
**Nathan, 2d,** 280.  
**Nathan B.,** 279, 280.  
**Nathaniel,** 193.  
**Nehemiah,** 282(2).  
**Noah,** 291.  
**Mrs. Noah,** 280.  
**Noah, jr.,** 288.  
**Oramel Graves,** 287.  
**Phebe,** 281.  
**Rhoda,** 288, 289.  
**S.,** 286.  
**Stephen,** 281, 284.  
**Stephen D.,** 281, 286.  
**Sybil Brown,** 282.  
**Sylvester,** 279, 283 (2), 286, 289.  
**Timothy,** 283, 284 (2), 288.  
**William,** 282, 284.  
**William Francis,** 287.  
**Zebediah,** 279, 280, 286.  
**Abbott Village,** 289.  
**Abby, John,** 143.  
**Abington (Mass.),** 1.  
**Abraham, Woodward,** 357.  
**Adams, —,** 44, 69.  
**Benjamin F.,** 250.  
**Francis,** 116.  
**George,** 193.  
**J. Augustus,** 325.  
**Marcy,** 306.  
**Martha,** 320.  
**Moses, jr.,** 323.  
**Admuat, —,** 73.  
**Ainsworth, Fanny,** 307.  
**Aires, Ralph,** 343.  
**Alfred (Me.),** 2, 8.
- Allen, —,** 279.  
**Capt.,** 90.  
**Amasa,** 4.  
**Elizabeth,** 336.  
**Ephraim,** 285.  
**John C.,** 288.  
**Mary H.,** 313.  
**Philip,** 10.  
**Sarah,** 77.  
**William,** 280, 281.  
**Allexander, Thomas,** 32.  
**Alley, Abigail,** 320.  
**Andrew,** 221.  
**Benjamin,** 3d, 221.  
**Geoyles,** 343.  
**Henry,** 193.  
**John,** 339.  
**John, 3d,** 321(2).  
**Kezia,** 223.  
**Lydia,** 221.  
**Nathaniel,** 223.  
**Peter H.,** 318.  
**Sally,** 227, 312.  
**Thomas Richardson,** 221.  
**Almy, Brown & Waters,** 12.  
**Ames, Spoford,** 70.  
**Amherst (Mass.),** 11, 15.  
**Amherst (N. H.),** 11 (2).  
**Anderson, —,** 190.  
**James,** 74.  
**Anderson, R. & Co.,** 74.  
**Andover (Mass.),** 14, 276, 277(2), 279, 285, 286(2).  
**Andrews, —,** 328.  
**Capt.,** 100(2).  
**Daniell,** 28, 156, 165, 166, 239, 354, 356.  
**David,** 248.  
**Elizabeth,** 248.  
**Elizabeth (Lord),** 248.

- Andrews James, 334.  
   Capt. Joseph, 141.  
   M., 4.  
   Mary Glover, 334.  
   Sarah, 141.  
   Sarah (Perley), 141.  
 Angell, Abigail, 116.  
 Ann, Cape, 186.  
 Antrim (N. H.), 12.  
 Appleton, —, 57.  
   John, 74.  
   Nathaniel, 255.  
 Archer, Capt., 73(2).  
   John, 23.  
   Samuell, 23(2), 37.  
 Arlington (Mass.), 10.  
 Arnold, Gen., 214.  
   Benedict, 56.  
 Arven, Francis & Co.,  
   73.  
 Ashby, —, 235.  
 Ashton, Sally, 224.  
   Samuel, 224(2).  
   Sarah, 224.  
 Attleborough (Mass.),  
   12.  
 Atwell, Anne, 314.  
   George, 192.  
 Augusta (Me.), 7.  
 Austin, Abner, 315.  
   Amos, 315.  
   Betsey, 245.  
   David, 315(2).  
   Eliza, 315.  
   George, 315(2),  
   Lydia, 315.  
   Manuel, 315(2).  
   Manuel Otis, 315.  
   Mary, 315.  
   Rebecca, 315.  
 Averill, Averell, Aaron Perkins, 247,  
   252.  
   Abby Jane Gardner, 255.  
   Abby L., 253.  
   Abial, 140, 143.  
   Abigail, 133, 134,  
   137, 139, 145.  
   Albert Augustus,  
   252.  
   Albert Avander,  
   256.  
   Albion Francis, 258.  
   Alfred Augustus,  
   250.  
 Averill, Alvin Proctor, 256.  
   Ammi, 147.  
   Amos, 143(2).  
   Amy, 144.  
   Andrew Peabody,  
   250, 256.  
   Andrew Preston,  
   256.  
   Anna, 144, 146.  
   Annie M., 257.  
   Annis, 248.  
   Archana Maria, 253.  
   Arthur A., 253.  
   Arthur L., 259.  
   Asa, 143, 248.  
   Azariah, 147, 247.  
   B., 147.  
   Benjamin, 145, 147,  
   148, 246, 248, 249,  
   250(2), 254(2), 255.  
   Benjamin Franklin,  
   256.  
   Benjamin Russell,  
   256.  
   Betsey, 245, 246.  
   Betsey (Austin), 251.  
   Caroline Augusta,  
   252.  
   Caroline Howard,  
   255.  
   Carrie Hammond,  
   258.  
   Ceresco Putnam,  
   257(2).  
   Charles Francis, 258.  
   Charles Justin, 258.  
   Charles Sidney, 256.  
   Clarence B., 257.  
   Cynthia Ellen, 253.  
   Cyrus, 248.  
   Cyrus Austin, 253,  
   258.  
   Cyrus Averill, 253.  
   Daniel, 139, 142, 143  
   (2), 146, 147(2),  
   248(2).  
   Daniel Webster  
   Dodge, 254.  
   David, 144(2).  
   Deborah, 245.  
   Dolly, 247.  
   Dorcas, 246.  
   Dorothy, 143, 147.  
   Ebenezer, 137, 140  
   (2), 144(2), 146, 249.  
 Averill, Ebenezer Hubbard, 250.  
   Eda Ann, 246.  
   Edith Jewett, 259.  
   Ednah Floyd, 259.  
   Edward Augustus,  
   251, 257.  
   Edward Putnam,  
   250, 257.  
   Edwin Wallace, 252.  
   Eleanor, 258.  
   Eleaser, 146.  
   Electra P., 253.  
   Elijah, 144, 146(2),  
   145, 245, 246, 249.  
   Eliza, 247.  
   Eliza Mary, 252.  
   Elizabeth, 138, 145,  
   205, 249(2), 251(2).  
   Elizabeth B., 247.  
   Elizabeth Lord,  
   254(2).  
   Ella J., 257.  
   Ellen Frances, 253.  
   Ellen Hodges, 254.  
   Elma Lavinia, 253.  
   Elmer Perkins, 258.  
   Emma, 140.  
   Enoch, 144.  
   Enoch Faulkner,  
   248.  
   Ephraim, 246(2), 247,  
   252.  
   Ephraim Perkins,  
   252, 258.  
   Ernest Holten, 259.  
   Eunice, 144, 248.  
   Ezekiel, 138, 140,  
   141, 145.  
   Florence Maria, 251.  
   Florence Osgood,  
   358.  
   Foster, 246.  
   Francis Holmes,  
   148.  
   Frederick Austin,  
   258.  
   George, 257.  
   George D., 251.  
   George Franklin,  
   251.  
   George H., 255.  
   George Jewett, 254.  
   George Leonard,  
   251.  
   Gertrude M., 257.



- Averill, Hannah, 137, 141, 142, 245, 247, 250.  
 Hannah Jane, 253.  
 Harriet Eliza, 255.  
 Harriet J., 254.  
 Harriet Wood, 252.  
 Harry Webster, 254.  
 Helen Ward, 256.  
 Henry, 246.  
 Hephzibah, 141.  
 Herman Austin, 258.  
 Hiram, 247.  
 Huldah, 144.  
 Irene A., 247.  
 Isaac, 137, 138, 142 (2), 146, 148.  
 Isaac, jr., 148.  
 Lieut. Isaac, 148.  
 Isaac Newton, 250.  
 Israel, 140, 144(3).  
 Jabez, 138.  
 Jacob, 139, 142, 143 (2), 248.  
 James, 138.  
 James Kimball, 249, 254.  
 James William, 254, 258.  
 Jemima, 141.  
 Jeremiah, 139.  
 Jesse, 146.  
 Joanna, 143, 147.  
 Job, 137, 140(2).  
 John, 134, 135, 137, 139, 140(2), 143, 144, 146(3), 245(2), 246(2), 251(2).  
 John Francis, 253.  
 John Jewett, 254.  
 John Merrill, 247.  
 John Quincy, 256.  
 Joseph, 138(3), 141 (2), 146, 148, 246 (2), 249, 250, 251 (2), 256.  
 Joseph Jewett, 254 (2).  
 Judith, 140, 142.  
 Julia M., 254.  
 Katherine, 140.  
 Kezia, 140.  
 Leverett Perkins, 256(2).  
 Lucy, 142, 145.  
 Averill, Lucy Ann, 249, 254(2).  
 Luenia, 255.  
 Luke, 141(2), 145(2), 146, 148, 250.  
 Lulu Jessie, 258.  
 Lydia, 141, 143, 147.  
 Lydia Ann, 250(2).  
 Lydia M. B., 259.  
 Lydia Manning, 255.  
 Margaret E., 255.  
 Maria Jane, 253.  
 Marion Elizabeth, 258.  
 Mark, 146, 245.  
 Martha Ann, 252.  
 Martha C., 254.  
 Mary, 138(3), 141, 143(2), 144(2), 146(3), 247, 249.  
 Mary Boynton, 253.  
 Mary Ellen, 251.  
 Mary F., 257.  
 Mary Lizzie, 251.  
 Mason, 246.  
 Mehitable, 140, 141, 147(2).  
 Mehitable Foster, 250.  
 Mehitable Merrill, 248.  
 Miriam, 139.  
 Molly, 246.  
 Moses, 138, 146(2), 147(2), 148, 247(3), 249(2).  
 Moses Abba, 248, 253.  
 Moses F., 253.  
 Nabby, 248.  
 Naomi, 146.  
 Nathaniel, 136(2), 137, 138, 139(2), 142, 146.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 142.  
 Nathaniel Herbert, 258.  
 Nathaniel P., 146, 251.  
 Nathaniel Perkins, 147, 246, 247, 251.  
 Nathaniel S., 252, 258.  
 Olive, 144.  
 Averill, Paul, 138, 141 (2), 146(2), 245.  
 Peggy, 148.  
 Phebe, 138, 141, 148.  
 Priscilla, 143, 249.  
 Rachel, 247.  
 Rebecca, 138(2).  
 Royal Augustus, 247, 252.  
 Ruth, 141, 144(2), 146, 250.  
 Salenda Evelyn, 253.  
 Salinda, 247.  
 Samuel, 138(2), 140, 142, 144, 145(2).  
 Samuel Andrews, 254.  
 Sarah, 134(2), 138, 139(2), 140(3), 141, 146(2), 147, 246, 247, 149(2).  
 Sarah Amanda, 253.  
 Sarah Jewett, 254.  
 Sidney Wood, 257.  
 Silas, 138.  
 Solomon, 147(2), 248.  
 Stephen, 138.  
 Stephen P., 247.  
 Susan Silver, 257.  
 Susanna, 140, 141(3), 144-146, 246(2).  
 Thomas, 134, 137, 140(2), 143, 247, 251.  
 Thomas Leverett, 251, 257.  
 Warren, 249, 255.  
 Will, 133.  
 William, 133(4), 134 (3), 135(3), 137(2), 138, 140, 245, 255.  
 William, jr., 138.  
 William Tarbell, 249, 255.  
 William Warren, 255, 259.  
 Avery, —, 283.  
 John H., 288.  
 Ayres, *see* Aires.  
 Babbidge, Babadge, —, 35.  
 Constable, 21.  
 Cristopher, 31, 164.

- Bacon, Daniel, 153.  
     J. A., 6(2), 8, 9(2),  
     10(2), 11, 15(2), 16.  
 Badger, Rev. Mr., 290.  
 Bailey, Baley, Baly,  
     Bayley, Col., 56.  
     Cazneau, 117(2).  
     Elizabeth, 117.  
     John, 316.  
     Jonas, 331.  
     Mary, 316(2).  
     Nicholas, 331.  
     Selina, 311.  
 Baker, —, 26.  
     Anna, 118(2).  
     Asa, 118(2).  
     Betsy, 118.  
     David, 339.  
     Dorcas, 118.  
     Elizabeth, 118.  
     Eunice (Pope), 118.  
     George, 118.  
     Hannah, 118(3).  
     J. & Son, 9.  
     John, 118.  
     Joseph, 188.  
     Lovina, 114.  
     Mary, 118.  
     Samuel Newhall,  
     118.  
 Balch, B., 176.  
     Benjamin, 177.  
     David, 145(2).  
 Baldwin, Eliza, 226.  
 Ball, J., 16.  
     John, 16.  
 Ballard, Balard, —,  
     57, 291.  
     Capt., 53, 280(2), 281.  
     Deacon, 69(2).  
     Arthur Gayton, 282.  
     Betty, 282.  
     Daniel, 282.  
     Dorcas, 280, 282.  
     Edward, 282.  
     Gayton, 282.  
     Hannah, 280, 282(2).  
     Hezekiah, 279(3),  
     280(5), 281, 282(3).  
     Joseph, 277(2), 282,  
     284.  
     Joshua, 280, 281(3),  
     282.  
     Capt. Joshua, 279,  
     282.  
 Ballard, Lois, 280.  
     Lucy, 280.  
     Lydia, 279.  
     Mary, 280, 281, 282  
     (2), 291.  
     Mary Alma, 282.  
     Nathan, 282.  
     Phebe Abbott, 281.  
     Rebecca, 279.  
     Sarah, 280, 282,  
     291(2).  
     Sarah Eliza, 282.  
     Stephen, 281.  
     Sybil Eliza, 282.  
     Timothy, 277, 282(3),  
     287, 290(3), 291(3).  
     William, 279, 282.  
 Ballardvale, 278, 279,  
     284, 286, 290.  
 Ballou, —, 246.  
 Baluster, J. & Co.,  
     16(4).  
 Baly, *see* Bailey.  
 Bamford, Charles W.,  
     255.  
 Bancroft, Albert, 291.  
     Rachel, 228.  
     Sidney C., 218.  
 Bangor (Me.), 13.  
 Bannister, Sarah, 306.  
 Barker, —, 50, 57.  
     Ensign, 65.  
     Elizabeth H., 316.  
     Isaac, 65(2).  
     John, 50, 54, 63(2), 70.  
     Sarah, 50.  
     Stephen, 43, 50, 54  
     (2), 61, 69, 70.  
 Barlord, Deacon, 49.  
 Barnard, Rev., 283,  
     288.  
     Rev. Dr., 207.  
     Henry F., 278(2).  
     James, 339.  
     Joseph, 78.  
     Samuel, 361.  
     Timothy, 307.  
 Barnes, Molly, 144.  
 Barnet, Jacob, 70.  
 Barny, Barnie, —, 32.  
     Jacob, 171, 346.  
 Barr, John, 176(2),  
     177, 194.  
 Barre, (Vt.), 13.  
 Barrett, Ch., 11.  
 Barrett, Dorcas, 218.  
     Joseph, 218.  
     Phebe, 218.  
 Barron, Sally, 321.  
 Bartholomew, Bar-  
     tholmew, —, 33,  
     229.  
     Henry, 25, 34, 39,  
     40, 163, 242, 244.  
 Bartlett, Azubah, 307.  
     Walter Price, 313.  
     William, 283.  
 Barton, John, 25.  
     Matha, 21.  
     Samuel, jr., 75(2).  
 Bassett, Basset, Anna  
     G., 316.  
     Isaac, 340.  
 Batchelder, Bachel-  
     der, Bacheller,  
     Bachelor, Bachel-  
     der, Rev., 190.  
     Amos, 278.  
     Betsey, 278.  
     David, 289.  
     Edwin, 339.  
     John, 193, 232, 233  
     (4), 234.  
     John, jr., 148.  
     Joseph, 233.  
     Lois Ann, 278.  
     Lydia, 143.  
     Mary (Emory), 289.  
     Myra (Nichols), 278.  
     Nathaniel, 194.  
     Polly, 223.  
     Reuben, 289.  
     Sarah, 224.  
     Simeon, 278.  
 Bateman, —, 190.  
 Bates, Caroline T., 197.  
 Batter, Batters, —,  
     21, 31, 33(2), 154,  
     160, 162(3), 163,  
     167(2), 170(2), 229  
     (2), 231, 234, 236,  
     237, 342, 346.  
 Edmond, 23-25(2),  
     26(2), 27(2), 28, 30,  
     31(2), 34(3), 36(4),  
     37(2), 39, 153, 156-  
     159, 166, 168, 170,  
     171(3), 230, 232,  
     236, 239, 244, 343,  
     348, 351, 356.

- Batts, Mary, 226.  
 Bauage, —, 350.  
   Corp. Christopher, 239.  
 Bawes, John, 193.  
 Baxter, John, 348(2).  
 Bayley, *see* Bailey.  
 Beachum, —, 234.  
 Beadle, Beedle, Abigail, 330(2), 331, 334.  
   Elizabeth, 330(2), 331, 333.  
 Nathaniel, 17, 19, 156.  
 Serg. Nathaniel, 350.  
 Samuel, 35, 156, 159, 171, 239, 240, 244, 355(2).  
 Beale, —, 83(2), 84 (2).  
   Aaron, 83, 84.  
   Ebenezer, 83, 84.  
   Elizabeth, 83(2), 84(2).  
   John, 83, 84.  
   Maria, 227.  
   Martha, 82, 83(2), 84.  
   Samuel, 83, 84.  
   Thomas, 83, 84.  
   William, 81, 82(4), 83(5), 84(2).  
   William, sr., 84.  
 Beane, William, 346.  
 Beary, —, 329.  
 Beasley, —, 87.  
   Sarah, 87.  
 Becket, Beckett, Mrs. Alex., 292.  
   John, 151, 181, 346 (2).  
   Margaret, 182.  
 Beckford, Samuel, 248.  
   Silas, 147.  
 Beckford, *see also* Bickford  
 Belcher, —, 92.  
 Belfast (Me.), 4.  
 Bellingham, Richard, 107, 109.  
 Bellows Falls (Vt.), 4.  
 Bemis, Dolly, 115.  
   Dolly (Wood), 115.  
   Jonas, 115.  
   Mary (Johnson), 115.  
 Bemis, Rebecca, 115.  
   Samuel, 115.  
   Sarah, 115.  
 Benfield, Mary, 326.  
 Bennett, Bennet, John, 194.  
   Mary, 127.  
   Nancy, 127.  
   Robert, 84.  
 Bent, Marcia, 322.  
   Mary, 322(2).  
   Peter, 322.  
 Bernard, Gov., 203.  
 Berry, Ambrose, 331.  
   Catherine, 275.  
   Eli Neal Wood, 327.  
   Fidelia, 251.  
   Jacob, 251.  
   Mary, 125.  
   Sarah, 123.  
   Susanna, 251.  
   Thomas, 125, 275.  
   William, 325.  
 Betton, —, 190.  
 Beverly (Mass.), 7, 277, 360.  
 Bickford, Benjamin, 357.  
 Bill, Jonathan, 185.  
 Billerica (Mass.), 277.  
 Binney, Amos, 8.  
 Binton, James, 49.  
 Bishop, Jonathan, 137.  
   Joseph W., 320.  
 Blaisdell, Samuel, 248.  
 Blake, Lydia, 127.  
   Wm. & Co., 13.  
 Blake Brothers, 2.  
 Blanchard, Blancherd, —, 62.  
   Nathaniel, 193.  
 Blaney, Joseph, 189.  
 Blessing (ship), 273.  
 Blevin, John, 178(3), 181, 184(2).  
   John, sr., 181.  
 Bligh, John, 24, 157-160.  
 Blood, Samuel, 118.  
 Blue Hill (Me.), 6.  
 Blunt, Mrs., 280.  
   David, 284(2).  
   Capt. Isaac, 288.  
   Mary D., 284.  
   Maj. Samuel P., 286.  
 Blye, Sarah, 147.  
 Boardman, *see* Boardman.  
 Bodge, George A., 109.  
 Bodkin, —, 357.  
 Boleman, William, 339.  
 Bonfield, —, 82(2), 84.  
   George, 82(2), 83, 84(3).  
   Rebecca, 82, 83.  
 Booker, Louise, 256.  
 Booth, Both, Bouth, —, 329.  
   Deborah, 331.  
   Ellen, 329.  
   Ellenor, 329.  
   George, 40, 243.  
   Mary, 324.  
   Robert, 329, 333.  
   Rev. Robert, 331.  
   Symon, 21.  
 Bordman Mary, 273(3).  
   Maj. William, 273(2).  
 Bosh, Capt., 297.  
 Boston (Mass.), 14.  
 Bott, James, 130.  
 Bours, Rev. Peter, 191.  
 Bowden, —, 329.  
   John, 331.  
 Bowditch, Bowdish, Capt., 112.  
   Deborah, 275.  
   Capt. Ebenezer, 275.  
   Elizabeth, 336, 337.  
   Freegift, 336, 337.  
   Gideon, 338.  
   Hannah, 335-337(2).  
   James, 338.  
   John, 77.  
   Joseph, 78.  
   Katherine, 335-337 (2).  
   Luke, 338.  
   Lydia, 338.  
   Mary, 77, 262, 337, 338.  
   Mercy, 336, 338.  
   N. Ingersoll, 264(4), 269.  
   Nathaniel, 262(4), 275, 335(5), 336(6), 337(4).

- Bowditch, Nathaniel, jr., 338.  
     Nathaniel, sr., 338.  
     Ruth, 338.  
     Sarah, 112, 335-337.  
     William, 153, 262(4), 335(2), 336(8), 337(7), 338(2).  
 Bowen, N., 358.  
     Nathan, 77.  
 Bowie, Alexander, 258.  
     Jane, 258.  
     Mary J., 258.  
 Bowles, Rebecca, 318.  
 Bowman, Susanna (Hines), 287.  
     Tryphena Montague, 287.  
     William, 287(2).  
 Boyce, Boice, Antipas, 265.  
     Joseph, 181.  
     Joseph, jr., 24, 239, 260, 261.  
 Boyd, Betsy D., 318.  
     James, 74.  
 Boynton, Benjamin, 280.  
     William, 189(3).  
 Bradford, Mary, 146.  
     Robert, 141.  
 Bradley, Bradlee, Nathaniel J., 103.  
     Capt. Samuel, 216.  
 Bradshaw, Susanna, 128.  
 Bradstreet, Asa, 250.  
     John, 82(3), 83(2), 84.  
     Mary S., 250.  
     Moses, 82(2), 83, 84(2).  
     Selina, 250.  
     Gov. Simon, 139.  
 Bragg, Brag, —, 42, 43, 45.  
     Cynthia, 127.  
     Ingals, 54.  
 Braintree (Mass.), 3.  
 Bray, Robert, 343.  
     Robert, sr., 333.  
 Breck, Rev., 148.  
     James, 8(2).  
 Breed, Abigail, 223.  
     Daniel, 223(2).  
     Delia, 223.  
 Breed, Ephraim, 225.  
     Hannah, 224(2).  
     Jabez, 340.  
     Kezia, 222(2), 223.  
     Kezia (Buxton), 222.  
     Nancy, 177.  
     Nathan, 222(2).  
     Thomas A., 224(2).  
 Bridge, —, 26.  
     Elliot, 116.  
 Bridges, Edmund, 24, 153.  
     Edward, 19, 28, 33.  
 Bright, —, 334.  
     Henry, 87.  
     Thomas, 193.  
 Brighton (Mass.), 6.  
 Brimblecom, Samuel, 313.  
 Brimfield (Mass.), 4.  
 Bristol (R. I.), 10(2).  
 Bristow (ship), 82.  
 Britannia (schooner), 72.  
 Bromfield, Thomas, 187.  
 Brookfield (Mass.), 13.  
 Brookhouse, Benjamin W., 193.  
     Daniel W., 193.  
 Brookline (Mass.), 13.  
 Brooks, Benjamin, 193.  
     Horace B., 259.  
 Brown, —, 11, 22(2), 65, 141, 307, 317.  
     Mrs. Ada L. (Harrington), 259.  
     Annie, 118.  
     Benjamin, 194.  
     Daniel, 129.  
     Dorcas Baker, 118.  
     Edward, 118.  
     Eliza Howard, 254.  
     Elizabeth, 311.  
     Elizabeth (Howard), 254.  
     James, 19, 86(3).  
     John, 86(2), 193, 262.  
     Jonathan, 320.  
     Capt. Joseph, 282.  
     Justin Adams, 327.  
     Lois, 317.  
     Lucinda, 320.  
     Mary B., 282.  
 Brown, Mary J., 319.  
     Michael, 118.  
     Nathaniel, 97.  
     Nehemiah, 118.  
     Sarah, 87(2).  
     Sarah (Foster), 282.  
     Susan, 282.  
     Susanna, 140.  
     Thomas, 254.  
     William, 22, 118(2).  
     William, jr., 27, 28, 33(2).  
     William Francis, 130.  
 Browne, —, 85, 160, 171, 263, 346.  
     —, jr., 237.  
     —, sr., 237(2).  
 Abigail, 87.  
 Abraham, 87, 88.  
 Anna, 87.  
 Anthony, 334.  
 Benjamin, 88, 275.  
 Edward, 89(3).  
 Elizabeth, 88, 89.  
 Eunice, 271.  
 Glasir, 33.  
 Wid. Glaz., 151.  
 Hannah, 86-88(3).  
 James, 40, 86(6), 87(2), 88(4), 89, 149, 159, 236, 240, 243, 343.  
 James, jr., 86.  
 John, 86-88(2), 89(11), 234, 273.  
 Jonathan, 88.  
 Joseph, 88.  
 Judith, 87.  
 Margaret, 268.  
 Martha, 87, 89.  
 Mary, 76, 87-89(2).  
 Nathaniel, 87, 89(3).  
 Samuel, 87, 88, 271.  
 Hon. Col. Samuel, 274.  
 Sarah, 86-88(2), 89(3).  
 Sarah, sr., 87.  
 William, 32, 37, 89, 151, 159, 162(3), 163, 166, 168, 170, 231, 232, 234, 236(2).



- Browne, William, jr., 23, 24, 25(2), 26(2), 30, 31, 34(3), 35, 36(2), 37(2), 151, 156, 157, 158(2), 159, 167(2), 169, 171(2), 172, 182(2), 230, 237, 241, 244, 342(3).  
 William, sr., 31, 34, 171, 229, 235, 237, 351.  
 Capt. William, 153.  
 Brunnell, Hannah, 336.  
 Joseph, 336, 337.  
 Bruce, Daniel, 259.  
 Mary I. S., 259.  
 Brunswick, Mrs., 13.  
 Bryant, Hannah, 143.  
 Buck, Capt., 94.  
 Buckman, John, 193.  
 Buffington, —, 149.  
 Buffum, Caleb, 157, 261, 262.  
 Joshua, 17, 158, 179(3).  
 Robert, 262(3).  
 Bulfinch, —, 14.  
 Hannah, 225.  
 Jeremiah, 225, 226.  
 Bull, Gov. Henry, 335.  
 Jireh, 335(2), 337.  
 Jireh, jr., 335.  
 Robert, 359.  
 Sarah, 335.  
 Bullock, Bullock, John, 33, 152, 162, 240.  
 Buly, Abigail, 329(2), 331, 333.  
 Ann, 331.  
 Ellenor, 329, 333.  
 Ellenor (Booth), 333.  
 Grace, 331.  
 John, 331.  
 Nicholas, 329(2), 331, 333(3).  
 Nicholas, jr., 329, 331.  
 Nicholas, sr., 331.  
 Bunker, Elisha, 193.  
 Burchsted, Henry, 305.  
 Burns, George, 194.  
 Burrill, Abigail L., 310.  
 Burrill, Charles, 309.  
 Isaac, 310.  
 Janet, 121.  
 Lydia, 314.  
 Theophilus, jr., 318.  
 Col. Theophilus, 309.  
 Burt, —, 277.  
 William, 277.  
 Bussey, M., 13.  
 Butler, —, 75.  
 Abbie A., 257.  
 Lyman, 257.  
 Mary, 293.  
 Synthia (Webber), 257.  
 Thomas, 93(3).  
 Butt, Constable, 23.  
 Batten, Robert, 181(2).  
 Butterfield, —, 290.  
 Butters, —, 286.  
 Butman, Buttman, —, 176.  
 Jere, 21.  
 Thomas, 177.  
 Buxton, —, 356(2).  
 Antony, 17, 166, 223, 346, 347.  
 Mary, 138.  
 Samuel, 172.  
 Byfield (Mass.), 1.  
 Cabot, F., 11.  
 Francis, 94.  
 Joseph, 94.  
 Cace, Humphery, 21.  
 Cahill, Daniel, 101.  
 Calcutta, 196.  
 Calley, Daniel, jr., 339.  
 Lydia, 309.  
 William, 192.  
 Cambridge (Mass.), 277.  
 Cameron, William, 321.  
 Campbell, —, 63.  
 Caroline C. (Fuller), 253.  
 Dougal, 253.  
 Henry H., 132.  
 Mary Jane Ellis, 253.  
 Cannon, —, 230.  
 Canton (Mass.), 5.  
 Carlton, Carleton, Dudley, 50, 64, 68.  
 Eunice, 78.  
 Jonathan F., 261.  
 Mary, 78.  
 Richard, 286.  
 S., 78.  
 Samuel, 77(2), 78(2).  
 Timothy, 49, 70(2).  
 William, 77, 78.  
 Carr, John, 194.  
 Ruth R., 257.  
 Carroll, Carrel, Carrell, Capt., 90.  
 Harrison, 5.  
 Martha A., 287.  
 S., 78.  
 Carter, Cartor, —, 331.  
 Samuel, 145(2).  
 Tobey, 343.  
 Cary, Cynthia, 127.  
 Zachary, 127.  
 Case, Humphrey, 332.  
 Chadwell, Gowland, 319.  
 Martha, 226.  
 Chadwick, Dorcas, 292.  
 Dorcas (Ricker), 292.  
 James, 292.  
 Chaffee, Anna, 143.  
 Challoner, Ninion, 335.  
 Chambers, —, 210.  
 Edward, 188.  
 Chandler, Abigail, 283, 288, 289(2).  
 Ann Elizabeth, 287.  
 David, 279.  
 Deborah (Blanchard), 280.  
 George, 288.  
 Hannah, 289.  
 Herman P., 292.  
 Hermon Phelps, 281.  
 Isaac, 283(2), 288, 289.  
 John, 279(2), 287, 288(2).  
 Capt. Joshua, 280.  
 Lydia, 279.  
 Martha, 287.  
 Mary, 280, 283, 289.  
 Nathan, 280.

- Chandler, Phebe (Russell), 287.  
 Philemon, 283(2), 285(4).  
 Samuel, 288.  
 Sarah Ann, 289.  
 William, 283(2).  
 Zebadiah, 280.  
 Chaplman, Michael, 33.  
 Chapling, John, 234.  
 Chapman, —, 319.  
 John, 147.  
 Charlestown (Mass.), 9, 279, 359.  
 Chase, Charles, 193.  
 Jacob, 313.  
 Chedwks, Deacon, 67.  
 Cheever, Cheevers, Chever, Abijah, 119.  
 Abner, 119(2), 124.  
 Abner, jr., 119.  
 Belinda, 119.  
 Daniel, 86.  
 Emily, 119.  
 Frederick, 119.  
 Henry, 119.  
 Mary, 179.  
 Mehitable, 118, 119.  
 Pet., 355, 356.  
 Peter, 179(4), 181(2), 182(2), 183(5).  
 Samuel, 271.  
 Sarah, 119(2).  
 Sarah A., 119.  
 Chelmsford (Mass.), 4, 8.  
 Chickring, Chikrin, John, 70.  
 Zakeriah, 49.  
 Chipman (sloop), 90.  
 Choate, Col., 190, 303.  
 Church, —, 278.  
 Cimbale, see Kimball.  
 Clapp, A., 14.  
 Clark, Daniel, 134.  
 Elizabeth, 287.  
 Rev. Jonas, 320.  
 N., 290.  
 Nathan, 290.  
 Clarke, Cary (Carew), 262.  
 Dr. John, 336.  
 Lawrence, 262.  
 Clarke, Samuel, 78.  
 Sarah, 249.  
 Walter, 262.  
 Clayton, Joseph, 193.  
 Clements, Clement, Clemens, Ephraim, 193.  
 Henry, 193.  
 John, 334.  
 Martha, 145.  
 Otis M., 253.  
 Cleveland, Cleaveland, —, 51, 58.  
 Rev. John, 51.  
 Clifford, Cleford, Clifford, —, 38, 172.  
 Constable, 21, 22(2), 23.  
 John, 18, 19, 20, 33, 38(5), 346, 355.  
 Samuel, 247.  
 Clinte, Anne Mary, 268.  
 Clinton, Betsey, 248.  
 Clinton (Me.), 16.  
 Coale & Andrews, 229 (2).  
 Cobb, Samuel C., 102.  
 Capt. Silvanus, 92(2).  
 Cobbitt, —, 107.  
 Cobern, Stephen, 58 (2).  
 Coblents, Robert S., 253.  
 Cockle, James, 91, 94.  
 Coffin, —, 85(2), 86.  
 Rev. Ebenezer, 117 (2).  
 Mary, 117.  
 Cogswell, Abigail, 137.  
 Edward, 142.  
 Lucy, 142.  
 Cohasset (Mass.), 15.  
 Cole, Coale, Coales, Coles, —, 237.  
 Constable, 30, 31.  
 Abraham, 23, 25(2), 28, 29, 30, 31, 37, 152, 153(2), 229, 346.  
 Collier, Isaac, 193.  
 John, 193.  
 Roland, 317.  
 Collins, Collings, —, 127.  
 Collins, Chantrell, 74.  
 Frances, 134.  
 Francis, 81(2).  
 Jacob, 340.  
 Jedidiah, 126.  
 Joanna, 125.  
 Moriah, 340.  
 Rebecca, 127.  
 Zacheriah, 340.  
 Concord (N. H.), 11, 13.  
 Conklin, Elizabeth, 317.  
 Contoocook (N. H.), 286.  
 Cooke, Cook, Isaack, 19, 33, 231(2), 237, 353.  
 John, 172, 244.  
 Coolidge, Poor & Head, 13.  
 Coombs, Cumbs, Frederick, 177.  
 Hannah, 227.  
 Lydia, 177.  
 Cordwell, W., 6(2).  
 Cornasleau, William, 78.  
 Cottle, Joseph, 187(2), 189(2).  
 Cottnam, Samuel, 74 (2).  
 Cox, Hannah, 116.  
 Craddock, —, 357.  
 Craft, —, 304.  
 Craftsbury (Vt.), 16.  
 Craig, Alexander, 117.  
 Isaac, 256.  
 Sarah, 256.  
 Sarah (Peasley), 256.  
 Crandall, —, 87.  
 Crane, Jonathan, 74.  
 Silas, 74.  
 Creamer, George G., 339.  
 Cressy, Benjamin, 193.  
 Jonathan, 194.  
 Croad, —, 345.  
 Richard, 19(2), 171, 351.  
 Crocker, —, 297, 299, 300, 303.  
 John, 289.  
 Croel, Sarah, 131.  
 Crombie, J., 13.  
 James, 13.

- Cromwell, John, 13.  
 Cromwell, —, 346,  
     348, 349, 350(2),  
     351, 353(2).  
 John, 23, 163, 231  
     (2).  
 Philip, 17, 18(2), 20,  
     22, 23, 26, 31, 39(2),  
     181(2), 235, 237(3),  
     238, 239, 240(2),  
     241(2), 243, 333(2),  
     344(2), 345(3), 347  
     (2), 348(2), 349(2),  
     354(2).  
 Thomas, 18(2), 26,  
     172, 244, 346.  
 Cross, Betsey, 310.  
 Crown & Cushion, 74.  
 Crowninshield, —,  
     263.  
     George, 75.  
     Hannah, 77.  
     Jacob, 77.  
 Croydon (N. H.), 13.  
 Cruikshanks, —, 284.  
 Cuba, 11(2).  
 Cuby, Elisha, 24, 37.  
 Cumbs, *see* Coombs.  
 Cummings, Thomas,  
     186.  
 Curer, Capt., 56.  
 Currier, David, 219.  
     Hon. J. J., 293.  
 Curtain, Eunice, 318.  
     John, 318.  
     Martha (Collins),  
     318.  
 Curtice & Becket, 342.  
 Curtis, Curtice, —,  
     243, 354.  
     Israel, 292.  
     Nehemiah, 193.  
     Olive (Flint), 292.  
     Putnam, 292.  
     Sarah, 292.  
     William, 17, 151, 237,  
     241, 344, 352.  
 Curwin, Corwin, Cor-  
     wine, Curwen,  
     Capt., 17, 18(3),  
     22(3), 33, 160, 162  
     (2), 163, 230, 237.  
     Capt. G., 25, 32.  
     George, 20, 181, 182,  
     183.
- Curwin, Capt. George,  
     23, 24, 25(2), 26, 31,  
     32(3), 39, 152, 153,  
     159, 172, 181(2),  
     236, 244, 342, 347,  
     350(2), 351, 355.  
 John, 17, 18, 22, 27,  
     345.  
 Capt. John, 23(2),  
     24, 25(2), 26, 27,  
     28, 30, 31, 33, 34  
     (2), 36(3), 37, 39,  
     153, 155, 156, 157,  
     159, 167(2), 168,  
     169, 170, 171, 172,  
     230, 236(2), 238(2),  
     239(2), 240, 241(2),  
     242, 342(2), 344(3),  
     345(2), 347(2), 348  
     (2), 349, 350(5), 351  
     (3), 353(2), 356(2).  
 Jonathan, 19, 262(2),  
     350.  
 Lydia, 184,  
 Samuel, 78(3).  
 Cushman, Jane S., 121.  
 Cushing, *see* Kushing.  
 Cuthbert, —, 267,  
     268.  
     Mary, 266(3), 267(2).  
     Mary Freestone, 267.  
 Cutler, Samuel, 346.  
 Cutting, —, 85(2).  
     Capt., 85(3).  
     John, 85(2).  
     John, jr., 85.  
     Judith, 86(3).  
     Mary, 85(2), 86(2).  
     Sarah, 86(2).
- D**affy, —, 190.  
 Daggett, Louisa, 318.  
 Dalton, Dolton, —,  
     285.  
     Michael, 339.  
 Damon, Ebenezer, jr.,  
     222.  
     Samuel, 192.  
 Daniel (negro), 187,  
     189.  
 Danvers (Mass.), 97.  
 Danville (Vt.), 3.  
 Dartmouth College,  
     5, 6.  
 Dascomb, Deacon, 292.
- D'Aulney, —, 106(2).  
 Davenport, Anthony,  
     326.  
     Sarah, 326.  
     Sarah (Little), 326.  
     William, 187, 191.  
 Davis, Capt., 63.  
     Hamlin, 121.  
     John, 337.  
     Nathaniel, 218.  
     Peter, 192.  
     Zachary, 87.  
 Davison, George H.,  
     253.  
     William, 76.  
 Day, Abraham, 64, 69.  
     David, 192.  
     George, 334.  
 Dean, Capt., 74.  
     Thomas, 75.  
 Death, —, 268.  
     Abigail, 265.  
 Deberdt, Burkett &  
     Sayre, 78.  
 Deblois, George, 96.  
 Deerfield (N. H.), 11.  
 Deering, John, 127.  
 DeGruchy & LeBre-  
     ton, 74.  
 Deland, Thorndike,  
     177.  
 Delatour, John, 73.  
     John & Co., 73(2).  
 Demerit, Rhoda, 320.  
 Demming, Rev. Alon-  
     zo T., 285.  
 Dennison, Maj.-Gen.  
     Daniel, 109.  
 Derby, —, 263.  
     Capt., 205.  
     Hasket, 74.  
     John, 74, 130.  
     Capt. John, 51.  
     Richard, 76(3), 77.  
     Richard, jr. & Co.,  
     74(2).  
     Capt. Richard & Co.,  
     74.  
 Derry (N. H.), 278.  
 Dexter, John, 98.  
 Dickinson, Dickenson,  
     Darius, 253.  
     Felipe, 5.  
     Lavinia, 253.  
     Mary (Kezar), 253.

- Dickson, Charles, 74.  
 Dighton (Mass.), 7.  
 Dike, Anthony, 34,  
     229, 242, 244, 354  
     (2).  
 Dix, John, 193.  
 Dixy, Dixey, Thomas,  
     jr., 234(2).  
     Thomas, sr., 234(3).  
     William, 83.  
     Wolstan, 317.  
 Dodd, —, 10.  
 Dodge, Capt., 72.  
     Abby, 282.  
     Benjamin, 223(2).  
     Eben, 98.  
     Eliza, 223.  
     Elizabeth, 223.  
     Enos, 193.  
     Francis, 98(2), 101  
         (2), 102(2).  
     Isaac, 141.  
     Israel, 72(5).  
     Capt. Israel, 72.  
     John, 344.  
 Dolbear, Mary, 330,  
     331, 333.  
 Dole, Caesar, 281.  
 Doliber, Richard, 78.  
 Donald, William, 292.  
 Donnehue, Capt., 296.  
 Dorland, George, 27.  
 Dorr, Sarah, 307.  
 Doue, Mathew, 354.  
 Douty, Betsy, 219.  
 Dover (Mass.), 10.  
 Dover (N. H.), 7.  
 Dover Cotton Factory,  
     5.  
 Dow, —, 87.  
     George Francis, 133,  
         245.  
 Down, Downe, Shoots,  
     286.  
     William, 329.  
 Downing, Alice, 312.  
     Betsy, 312.  
     Caleb, 219.  
     Eben Persons, 312.  
     Emanuel, 273.  
     Emily, 312.  
     John, 312(2), 339.  
     Mary, 312.  
     Michael, 219.  
     Sally, 312(2).  
 Downing, Susan, 312.  
     Thomas, 312(2).  
 Downton, Donton,  
     Dounton, —, 37.  
     William, 31(3), 36,  
         40, 154, 164.  
 Dracut (Mass.), 286.  
 Draper, W. F., 276.  
 Drown, Richard W.,  
     313.  
 Dublin (N. H.), 3.  
 Dudley, Maj., 286.  
 Dunbar, Major, 43(2).  
 Duncklee, Dunkley,  
     Card, 339.  
     Nathaniel, 281.  
 Dunlap, Andrew, 194.  
     John, 281.  
 Dunn, Nathaniel, 336.  
     Richard, 262, 335,  
         336.  
     Richard, jr., 336.  
     Richard, sr., 336(2),  
         337.  
     Capt. Richard, 262  
         (2), 337.  
 Durham (N. H.), 2.  
 Duston, —, 307.  
 Dutch, Stephen, 248.  
 Duvall, Capt., 297.  
 Duxbury (Mass.), 4.  
 Dwinnell, Michael,  
     145(2).  
**E**ager, Jonathan, 346  
     (2).  
 Earle, Asahel, 114, 115.  
     Henry, 114.  
     Persis, 114.  
 Earthy, John, 229.  
     Joseph, 153.  
 East Bridgewater  
     (Mass.), 1.  
 Eastman, Julia Ann,  
     252.  
 Easton (Mass.), 1, 4.  
 Eastport (Me.), 5.  
 Eaton, —, 290.  
     Lieut. Henry, 90.  
 Ebbens, Gyles, 21.  
 Eborne, Ebourne,  
     Moses, 351.  
     Samuel, 184.  
     Samuel, jr., 184, 346.  
     Samuel, sr., 184.  
 Eden, Capt., 90.  
 Edes & Gill, 92, 187, 361.  
 Edwards, Mary, 88(2).  
 Effingham (N. H.), 5.  
 El Diamante, Virgin-  
     ico, C. A., 16.  
 Elkins, —, 78.  
     Henry, 73.  
     Capt. Henry, 73, 78.  
 Ellingwood, Ellin-  
     wood, Elenwood,  
     Elanwood, —,  
         153.  
     Benjamin, 360.  
     Ebenezer, 76.  
     John, 238.  
 Elliott, —, 88.  
 Ellio, —, 284.  
 Elson, John, 21.  
 Elwell, Joseph, 271.  
 Emerson, *see* Emson.  
 Emery, Dr. George,  
     181.  
 Emmerton, Eliza, 310.  
     Elizabeth, 310(2).  
     Ephraim, 310.  
     James, 310.  
     Jeremiah, 310, 321.  
     Mary, 309, 310.  
     William, 310.  
 Emson, —, 43.  
 Endicott, —, 40.  
     Gov., 109, 110(2).  
 English.      Inglisch,  
     Mary, 22.  
     Philip, 80(3).  
 Epps, Epes, —, 160,  
     161, 164.  
     Daniel, 158, 161,  
         167(3), 170, 350.  
     Daniel, jr., 167, 191.  
     Daniel, sr., 168(5),  
         169(2).  
 Ervin, Francis &  
     Wrannule, 76.  
 Estabrook, Olive, 144.  
 Estey, C. C., 102.  
     Capt. Simon F., 247.  
 Evans, James, 193.  
     Samuel, 285.  
**F**airchild, Curtis, 287.  
     Maria Edice, 287.  
     Miranda (Clapp),  
         287.



- Falkner, Joseph, 288.  
 Fall River (Mass.), 12(3).  
 Farley, I. Alvin, 287.  
   Mary, 118.  
 Farmer, Sarah, 145.  
 Farnum, —, 44, 45.  
   Col., 68.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 41, 70.  
   Jediah, 44.  
   John, jr., 359.  
   L. E., 43.  
   Porter, 70.  
 Farrington, Farrinton Elizabeth, 314.  
   Isabel, 220.  
   Joanna, 227.  
   Joseph, 220.  
   Sarah, 224, 227.  
   Sarah (Breed), 220.  
   Stephen, 64, 65.  
   Susanna, 220.  
   Theophilus, 220(2), 221.  
   William, 227.  
 Farwell, John, 15.  
 February, Edward, 35.  
 Felt, —, 147, 207, 263(2), 264.  
   Benjamin, jr., 176(4), 177.  
   George W., 177.  
   Joseph, 176(2), 177(2).  
   Joseph, jr., 177.  
   Joseph B., 173(2).  
 Felton, Sergt., 164.  
   Benjamin, 27(4), 28, 154.  
   Ferdient, 19.  
   George W., 121.  
   Harriet A., 121.  
   Nathaniel, 17, 281 347.  
   Nathaniel, sr., 178, 242.  
   Sergt. Nathaniel, 28.  
 Fenby, Thomas P., 319.  
 Ferguson, —, 286.  
   William, 290.  
 Fermaies, Mark, 179.  
 Fern, David, 340.  
 Ferral, —, 357.  
 Filbs, —, 21.  
 Fiott, John, 74.  
 Fiott, Nicholas & Co., 74.  
 Fish, Eben, 285.  
 Fisher, John, 117.  
   John Williams, 343.  
   William, 117.  
 Fiske, —, 257.  
 Fitzwilliam (N.H.), 2.  
 Flagg, Capt., 286.  
   Wilson, 276.  
 Fleming, Kezia Augusta, 223.  
 Flewelline (Indian), 332.  
 Flinder, —, 83.  
   Jane, 83(2).  
   Richard, 83.  
 Flint, —, 172, 230, 355.  
   Edward, 17(2), 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 28, 33, 159, 164, 170, 231(3), 237, 238(3), 239, 240(2), 243, 345(2), 348, 349, 351, 353(2), 354(3), 356.  
   Thomas, 32, 181, 182, 183(2), 230, 231(2), 243, 354, 355(2), 356.  
   Thomas, jr., 24.  
 Floyd, Annie L., 259.  
   Nancy, 117.  
   Samuel P., 259.  
   Sarah L. (Norfolk), 259.  
 Fogg, Fog, Foge, David, 20, 152, 170.  
 Follett, Folet, Robert, 164, 242.  
 Forbes, Rev., 186.  
 Forest River, Salem, 79.  
 Fortune, —, 322.  
 Fortune (ship), 75, 76, 77.  
 Foster, Capt., 94, 205, 293.  
   Deborah, 245.  
   Dorcas, 246.  
   Elizabeth, 225.  
   Mrs. Hannah, 191.  
 Foster, Isaac Thorpe, 78.  
   Job, 280, 285.  
   John, 181, 182(2), 344.  
   Joseph, 280.  
   Lydia (Batchelder), 250.  
   Mehitable, 140.  
   Nathaniel, 253.  
   Obadiah, 280.  
   Reginald, 134.  
   Renold, 133.  
   Sally, 250.  
   Samuel, 140.  
   Stephen A., 193.  
   Thomas, 250.  
   Capt. Thomas, 288.  
   Capt. Thomas C., 285.  
   William, 291(2).  
 Fovls, Samuel, 70.  
 Fowler, Andrew, 78.  
   Joseph, 21.  
 Franklin, Dr., 198, 199.  
 Franklin (N. H.), 7.  
 Freestone, Ann, 266(2), 267(2), 268.  
   Elizabeth, 266(5), 267(3), 268, 274.  
   Frances, 266(3), 267(2), 268.  
   George, 266, 267, 268.  
   Margery, 267, 268.  
   Margery (Free-stone), 274.  
   Mary (Hutchinson), 267.  
   Richard, 266(3), 267(2), 268(2), 274.  
   Robert, 266(3), 267(3), 268(2).  
 French —, 64.  
   Lydia, 139.  
 Friend, Samuel, 80.  
 Frizell, John, 14.  
 Frogmorton's cove, 82.  
 Frost, William, 21, 156.  
 Frothingham, —, 195.  
   Caleb, 193.  
 Frye, Fry, —, 57, 288.  
   Col., 64.  
   Benjamin, 287.  
   Charles, 339.

- Frye, Deborah, 78.  
   James, 359.  
   Col. James, 64.  
   Joshua, 57(2).  
   Peter, 78.  
   William, 339.  
 Frye Village, 284.  
 Fuller, Sergt., 28, 164.  
   John, 30, 155, 292.  
   Polly (Swain), 292.  
   Robert, 230.  
   Thomas, 172.  
 Furness, Sally, 224.  
**G**age, Gov., 205(2).  
   Abraham, 147.  
   Daniel, 177.  
 Galeucia, Doreas, 218.  
   Hannah, 218.  
   Jacob, 218.  
   Simeon, 219.  
 Ganson, Benjamin, 230.  
 Gardner, Gardiner, Gaydner, Gardener, —, 20, 171, 172(3), 237.  
   Capt., 18.  
   Abel, 317(2).  
   Caleb C., 257.  
   Eben, 341.  
   George, 264, 274.  
   Lieut. George, 111.  
   James, 124.  
   John, 193.  
   John, jr., 194.  
   Jonathan, 48, 50, 70.  
   Mary, 12, 274.  
   Ruth, 111.  
   S., 160.  
   Samuel, 18, 94, 158, 159(2), 162(3), 163, 165, 166, 167(2), 168, 169, 170(2), 171(2), 172(3), 229(2), 231, 232, 234, 236, 240(2), 271, 343, 344(2), 345(2), 347, 348(2), 349(2), 350(3), 351, 353(2).  
   Samuel, jr., 38, 152, 153, 156, 237, 238, 239(2), 240(2), 241(4), 242, 243, 341(2), 345(2), 348, 354, 355.  
 Gardner, Samuel, sr., 18, 19, 156, 157(3), 158, 159, 171, 172, 230, 234, 240, 242, 342, 343, 346.  
   Thomas, 17, 242.  
   Col. Thomas, 50.  
 Gardiner (Me.), 3.  
 Garniere & Surgenton 72(2).  
 Gaskin, Geskin, —, 37.  
   Samuell, 17.  
 Gay, Jane, 309.  
 Gedney, Gedny, Gidney, Gidny, —, 39, 162, 345.  
   B., 162, 163(2), 167, 170, 229, 236(2).  
   Bartholmew, 19, 156, 157, 159, 162, 166(2), 167, 168(2), 171(2), 172, 182, 183, 184(2), 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 239, 244(2), 345, 348, 349, 351, 355, 356.  
   Bethiah, 184.  
   Deborah, 184.  
   Eleazer, 265, 268, 274.  
   Ely, 346.  
   John, 31, 83, 87, 154(2), 172, 244.  
   John, sr., 37, 184.  
   Katherine, 83.  
   Samuel, 184.  
 George II (Eng.), 322, 323.  
 George (ship), 322(2).  
 Gerrish, Benjamin, 271(2), 274.  
   Elizabeth, 271.  
 Gibbs, Abraham, 73(2).  
 Giddings, Lieut. Daniel, 293(4).  
   John, 302(2).  
   Roger, 302.  
   Sarah, 293.  
   William, 293.  
 Gidney, *see* Gedney.  
 Gilburd, —, 53.  
 Giles, Geoyls, Goyls, Geoyles, —, 37, 155(2), 351.  
 Giles, Eli, 20, 30(2), 33(2), 35(2), 229, 242, 243(2), 342, 346.  
   Eliazer, 19, 23, 25(2), 29, 37, 154.  
   John, 35.  
 Gillingham, Rev. John, 250.  
 Gilman, Rhoda, 222.  
 Gleason, Capt. Joseph, 283.  
 Glidden, John, 193.  
 Glover, Glouer, —, 328.  
   Abigail, 330.  
   Abigail (Henderson), 334.  
   Hannah, 330-332, 334.  
   John, 17, 334(3), 341.  
   Maj. Gen. John, 334.  
   Jonathan, 330(3), 331(2), 332(3), 334(3).  
   Mary, 334.  
   Mary (Guppy), 334(2).  
 Goffstown (N. H.), 2, 4.  
 Gold, *see* Gould.  
 Goldsmith, Isaac, 285.  
   Jeremiah, 282.  
   Samuel, 194.  
   William, 282.  
 Goldthwait, Goulthite, —, 164, 198.  
   Sarah, 123.  
 Goodell, Goodale, Isack, 234.  
   Jacob, 217.  
   Robert, 181, 182(2).  
 Goodridge, John, jr., 88.  
   Mary, 318.  
 Goose, Susannah, 179.  
 Gordon, Eliphalet, 131.  
   John, 330.  
   Nicholas, 93(2).  
 Gore, —, 198.  
 Gorham (Me.), 8.  
 Goss, Elizabeth, 127.  
   Rev. Thomas, 127.

- Gould, Gold, Deacon, 277, 286, 290, 291.  
 Abraham Jones, 282.  
 Barzillai, 250.  
 Charles, 74.  
 Daniel, 141.  
 Elijah, 43.  
 Elizabeth, 249.  
 Hannah (Perkins), 43.  
 John, 3d, 249.  
 John R., 258.  
 Maj. Joseph, 249.  
 Mary, 249.  
 Stephen, 43.  
 Thomas, 164, 242(2), 346.  
 Gove, Lydia, 314.  
 Stephen, 314.  
 Grafton, Graften,  
 —, 346, 347, 348,  
 349, 350(2), 351,  
 353(2).  
 Hannah, 184.  
 John, 26.  
 Joseph, 28, 156, 164,  
 237, 238, 239(2),  
 240(2), 241(2), 242,  
 243, 273(2), 344(2),  
 345(2), 347, 348,  
 354(2).  
 Joseph, sr., 24, 26.  
 Joshua, 184.  
 Granby (Mass.), 6.  
 Grant, —, 246.  
 Mary, 317.  
 Graves, Benjamin,  
 312.  
 Elizabeth, 312.  
 Isaiah, 312.  
 Mary, 339.  
 Mary Newhall, 312.  
 Nabby, 292.  
 Polly, 312.  
 Samuel, 312(2).  
 Sary, 339(2).  
 Susanna, 312.  
 Zackeriah, 312.  
 Gray, —, 228.  
 Caroline M., 121.  
 Eliza Endicott, 121.  
 Robert, 242.  
 Samuel, 286.  
 Thomas, 290.  
 Great Britain, 196.  
 Green, Greene, Grene,  
 Grenes, John, 232,  
 233(4), 234, 241,  
 242(2), 352.  
 Mrs. Mary J. (Per-  
 kins), 256.  
 Thomas, 149, 262.  
 Greenfield (N. H.), 9.  
 Greenleaf, Anne, 139.  
 Greenwood, —, 198.  
 Gregory, James J. H.,  
 98, 99.  
 Griffin, Charles, jr.,  
 339.  
 Cyrus, 339.  
 Daniel, 50.  
 Nathaniel, 193.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 192.  
 Griffiths & Thomas,  
 75.  
 Groton (Mass.), 4.  
 Groues, —, 242.  
 Edmund, 28, 153.  
 Edward, 349.  
 Guppy, Gupy, John,  
 27, 39.  
 Ruben, 17, 24, 26(2).  
**H**ackett, Hacket, Al-  
 bert Warren, 291.  
 Edward Franklin,  
 291.  
 Elizabeth, 291.  
 John, 285(2).  
 William, 285, 291(2),  
 292.  
 William Henry, 291.  
 Hagerstown (Md.), 10.  
 Hagget's pond, 277,  
 286.  
 Hale, Edna, 118.  
 Isaac, 118.  
 John, 93(2).  
 Robert, 93, 358.  
 Col. Robert, 293.  
 Ruth, 118.  
 Thomas, 178, 179(2).  
 Haley, John W., 279.  
 William, sr., 87.  
 Halifax (N. S.), 196.  
 Halifax (Mass.), 8.  
 Hall, Thomas, 117(2).  
 William, 80(2), 117.  
 Hallowell, Benjamin,  
 308.  
 Hallowell, Bridget,  
 308.  
 Henry, 228(2), 308  
 (3).  
 Hepzibah, 311.  
 James, 308.  
 John, 308.  
 Lucretia, 228, 308.  
 Lydia, 308.  
 Martha, 308.  
 Mehitabel, 308.  
 Polly, 308.  
 Samuel, 308.  
 Sarah, 308.  
 Theophilus, 308(3),  
 313.  
 Hallowell (Me.), 7.  
 Hamilton, Gail, 100.  
 Hamlin, Vice-Pres., 6.  
 Hammett, Benjamin,  
 78.  
 Hampden (Me.), 10,  
 12.  
 Hamson, Barnard &  
 Spragg, 74.  
 Hancock, —, 92.  
 Hancock (N. H.), 5.  
 Hand, William, 9.  
 Handwater, Dr., 322.  
 Hanover (Mass.), 6.  
 Hardy, Searg., 59.  
 Joseph, jr., 242.  
 Harnden, Elizabeth,  
 116.  
 James G., 222.  
 Harny, Peter, 21.  
 Harrington, Abigail  
 (Danforth), 320.  
 Anna, 320.  
 Arthur H., M.D., 97.  
 Caroline A., 259.  
 Elizabeth, 318.  
 Jonathan, 320.  
 Simon G., 259.  
 Harris, David, 80(2).  
 Joseph, 179.  
 Richard, 151.  
 Hart, Jonathan, 178,  
 183(2), 184.  
 Lydia, 178(2), 179.  
 Mary, 321, 337(2).  
 Moses, 305.  
 Phebe, 131.  
 Sarah, 311.  
 William, 337.



- Hartford (Vt.), 12(2).  
 Harvard (Mass.), 14.  
 Harwood, Ebenezer, 217.  
     Henry, 81, 83(2).  
     Rebecca, 217.  
     Sarah, 219.  
 Hascott, Stephen, 157, 159, 161, 163.  
 Haskel, William, 193.  
 Hatch, Anna S., 248.  
     Nat, 76(2).  
 Hathorne, Hathorn, —, 111, 171(5), 172(7), 341.  
     Capt., 94.  
     Major, 17(2), 18(2), 36, 110(2), 111(3).  
     Adrian, 104.  
     Anne, 104, 111.  
     Anna, 111(2).  
     Christopher, 104.  
     Daniel, 112.  
     Edmund, 104.  
     Eleazer, 111.  
     Elizabeth, 111.  
     Ely, 350.  
     Hill, 97(4).  
     John, 19, 101(2), 104, 111(3), 112(3), 154, 241(2), 242(2), 243(2), 346, 353(2)-355.  
     Joseph, 112(2).  
     Nathaniel, 111.  
     Richard, 104.  
     Sarah, 104, 111, 152.  
     William, 97, 98(2), 100, 101, 104(3), 106(3), 107(7), 108, 109(5), 111(2).  
     William, sr., 20.  
     Capt. William, 106.  
     Maj. William, 97, 109(2), 110, 112, 151(3), 347.  
 Hathorne, *see also* Hawthorne.  
 Havana (Cuba), 2, 10.  
 Haverhill (Mass.), 9, 279, 361.  
 Hawkes, Hawks, John, 130.  
     Matthew, 124.  
     Polly, 312.  
     Susanna, 125.  
 Hawthorne, Hawthorn, —, 237.  
     Major, 31, 39(2), 40, 236.  
     Eliazer, 23, 27, 28.  
     John, 28, 156, 164, 171, 172, 231, 235.  
     Nathaniel, 112(6).  
     Capt. William, 30, 163.  
     Maj. William, 30.  
 Hawthorne, *see also* Hathorne.  
 Hayle, *see* Hale.  
 Hayward, Charles Warren, 292.  
     George Edward, 292.  
     Harriet Eliza, 292.  
     Capt. Harry, 285, 292.  
     Helen Elizabeth, 292.  
     Henry Albert, 292.  
     Henry Edwards, 285, 292.  
     Israel, 292.  
     Jabez, 285, 292(2).  
     Lydia (Swinerton), 292.  
     Phebe, 292.  
     Polly Swain (Curtis), 292.  
 Hazard, — (negro), 77.  
 Healey, Healy, Sarah, 86.  
     William, 86(2), 87.  
     William, jr., 87(3).  
     William, sr., 86(2).  
 Heard, Nathan, 114.  
 Henchman, Mrs. Lydia, 95.  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 95, 188.  
 Henderson, —, 328, 329, 332.  
     Abigail, 330(2), 331(2), 332(2), 334(2).  
     Benjamin, 330(3), 331, 334.  
     Daniel, 331, 334(2).  
     Ebenezer, 330(3), 331, 333.  
     Eleanor, 329, 331, 332(3).  
     Elizabeth, 330, 333.  
 Henderson, Eunice, 331, 334.  
     Hannah, 331, 334(2).  
     Hannah (Glover), 334.  
     John, 329(6), 330(4), 331(5), 332(8), 333(4), 334(3).  
     Lois, 331, 334.  
     Margaret, 331, 334.  
     Martha, 331, 334.  
     Mary, 331, 333, 334.  
     Peter, 329(4), 330(9), 331(4), 332(5), 333(4), 334.  
     Sarah, 331, 334.  
     William, 331, 334(2).  
 Henman, John, 194.  
 Hernandez, Andaz Gaspar, 10.  
 Hewes, Huges, Hughes, Arter, 21.  
     Arthur, 28(3), 149, 170, 236.  
     John Harry, 289.  
     Marlon S., 289.  
 Hicks, Prudence, 80(2).  
 Hidden, Abigail Jane, 289.  
     David, 283, 289(4).  
     David I. C., 283(2).  
     David Isaac, 289.  
     Elizabeth (Stickney), 289(2).  
     Joseph, 289.  
     Mary, 289.  
     Mary (Chandler), 289.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 289.  
     William Henry, 289.  
 Hide, Richard, 81.  
 Higbee, Lemuel, 194.  
 Hight, Maj. George W., 192.  
 Higginson, Higenson, Higinson, —, 18(2), 19(5), 20, 22, 25(4), 32, 38, 40, 150, 155, 241(3), 242.  
     —, sr., 149, 240.  
     John, 33(2), 35, 150(2), 154(2), 156, 161, 237, 240(3), 344(2), 346, 347, 348(3), 349(2), 350(2), 351, 353(2), 354.



- Higginson, John, jr., 154, 235, 238(2), 239(3), 241(3), 242, 243, 345(3), 353.  
 John, sr., 158.  
 Lieut. John, 170.  
 Stephen, 185.  
 Hill, David, 192.  
 Frances, 265(3), 266.  
 Hannah, 265(2).  
 Rogger, 230.  
 Valentine, 265(3), 266(2), 268, 273.  
 Warren, 318.  
 Zeb, jr., 353.  
 Hilton, —, 11(2).  
 Elizabeth, 144.  
 Ruth, 144.  
 Hines, Susanna, 287.  
 Hinsdale (N. H.), 16.  
 Hinson, Cornelius, 77 (2).  
 Hirst, William, 350.  
 Hitchings, Hitchins, Anna, 116.  
 Elizabeth, 228.  
 Ezra, 123(2).  
 Gilbert, 123.  
 Isaiah, 309.  
 Jabez, 123, 309, 319.  
 James, 116.  
 John, 123.  
 Lois, 123.  
 Thomas, 123.  
 Timothy, 123.  
 Hiter, Francis, 317.  
 Hobart, Col., 5.  
 Hobbs, Daniel, 115.  
 James R., 253.  
 Hodgden, Robert, 194.  
 Hodge, Capt., 90.  
 Hodges, Andrew, 133, 134.  
 Charles, 91.  
 Hodgkins, Elizabeth, 121.  
 Holbrook, —, 9, 10, 14, 15.  
 G. H., 8, 15.  
 George H., 2, 10.  
 Holbrook & Dexter, 11.  
 Holbrook & Son, 5.  
 Holihoke, —, 67.  
 Holley, —, 277.  
 Holley, William, 277.  
 Hollingworth, Hollenworth, —, 21(2), 345.  
 Elen, 353.  
 Richard, 80(2), 83.  
 Hollis (N. H.), 6.  
 Holman, Mrs. Mary, 127.  
 Holmes, Homes, Capt., 188.  
 Francis, 148.  
 Dr. Francis, 147.  
 John, 239, 350.  
 Mary, 147.  
 Obediah, 336.  
 Holt, —, 279.  
 Abigail, 288.  
 Charles, 290.  
 Dane, 279.  
 Diah, 290.  
 Elizabeth, 288.  
 Henry, 288.  
 James, 288.  
 Jed., 56, 64.  
 Jediah, 64, 82, 83, 281.  
 Jonathan, 288, 290 (2).  
 Michael, 281.  
 Nicholas, 82, 83.  
 Rebecca, 288.  
 Tabitha, 281.  
 Holton, John, 188(2).  
 Hood, Benjamin, 339.  
 Joanna, 147.  
 Hooper, Capt., 90.  
 Dr., 190.  
 Henry N., 9.  
 Henry N. & Co., 14.  
 Hoper, Marie, 121.  
 Hopkinton (Mass.), 4.  
 Hopkinton (N. H.), 3.  
 Horne, Horn, John, 17, 22.  
 John, jr., 157.  
 Joseph, 153, 157.  
 Simeon, 156.  
 Simon, 30, 153.  
 Houghton, Benjamin, 126(2).  
 Benjamin, 3d, 126.  
 Betsy, 126.  
 Cephas, 126.  
 Hannah, 126.  
 House, Hannah, 87, 88.  
 Hovey, Joseph, 57, 139.  
 Dea. Joseph, 44.  
 Susanna, 140.  
 Howard, Abigail, 321.  
 Jabez, 116.  
 Lydia A., 318.  
 Nich., 344.  
 Howe, How, Benjamin, 252.  
 John, 196(2).  
 Mrs. Susanna, 191.  
 Zeruiah, 146.  
 Howes, Martha O., 17, 149, 229.  
 Howlett, John, 141.  
 Sarah, 139.  
 Hoyt, Hoit, David W., 85.  
 Thankful, 320.  
 Hubbard, Caleb, 287.  
 Maj. Caleb, 287.  
 Humphrey G., 247 (2).  
 Tirza, 287.  
 Tryphena (Montague), 287.  
 William R., 247.  
 Hudson, Hepzibah, 311.  
 James, 359.  
 Sally, 219.  
 Thomas B., 194.  
 Hughes, *see* Hewes.  
 Hulen, Capt. Elias, 317.  
 Mary, 317.  
 Hull, —, 39, 153, 155, 244(2).  
 Hulme, Capt., 189.  
 Humphery's pond, 18.  
 Hun, Priscilla, 152.  
 Hunter, William, 80.  
 Hurd, Joanna, 118.  
 Huse, Arthur, 149(2), 238, 349(3), 356.  
 Hussey, Benjamin, 340.  
 Sylvanus, 305(2).  
 Hutchins, Eliza, 118.  
 Lois, 319.  
 Hutchinson, Hucheson, Huchison, Hutcheson, —, 234.

- Hutchinson, —, sr., 33.  
 Col. Chester, 267.  
 Edward, 267.  
 John, 30, 155, 266, 267(2), 268.  
 Joseph, 33, 35, 155, 156, 165, 350.  
 Mary, 268.  
 P. O., 267.  
 Richard, 101, 155.  
 William, 266-268.  
 Hynde, Capt., 90.  
 Indian ridge (Andover), 291.  
 Ingalls, Ingals, —, 42, 43, 65.  
 Annie P., 258.  
 Charlotte A. (Smith), 258.  
 Daniel, 359.  
 Henry, 359.  
 James, 50.  
 Jerusha, 227.  
 John, 81.  
 Nathan, 59.  
 Sarah, 81.  
 Tabathy, 339.  
 Whipple, 258.  
 Ingersoll, John, 344.  
 Ingerson, Ingarson, Ingersons, Ingerson, George, 21.  
 George, jr., 21.  
 George, sr., 343.  
 John, 21, 346.  
 John, sr., 23, 164.  
 Joseph, 230.  
 Nehemiah, 31.  
 Samuel, 345.  
 English, *see* English.  
 Ives, —, 355.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 310.  
 John, 310(2).  
 Jackman, William, 194.  
 Jackson, —, 189, 190.  
 Alfred Andrew, 327.  
 Caleb, 138.  
 Hall, M. D., 325.  
 Hannah, 135.  
 Martha, 318.  
 Russell Leigh, 322.  
 Jackson, William, 187.  
 Jacob Thomas, 89.  
 Jaffrey (N. H.), 9.  
 Jamaica Plain (Mass.) 6(2).  
 Jameson, Priscilla, 318.  
 Jenkins, Joseph, 116.  
 Robert, 95.  
 Jenks, Jencks, John, 313.  
 M., 2.  
 Jewett, Elizabeth, 254.  
 Elizabeth (Hodgkins), 254, 255.  
 Harriet J., 255.  
 Israel K., 249.  
 John, 254, 255.  
 Joseph, 82(3).  
 Johns, Peter, 43.  
 John's Hill (Andover), 280.  
 Johnson, —, 198, 285.  
 Lieut., 55, 56.  
 Anna, 144.  
 Benjamin, 320.  
 Benjamin, jr., 319.  
 Benjamin Holten, 320.  
 Benoni, 309.  
 Betsy, 227.  
 Betsy Galusha, 217.  
 Enoch, 311.  
 George, 312.  
 Hannah, 315.  
 Jerusha, 320.  
 John, 43.  
 John, jr., 70.  
 John L., 120.  
 Joseph, jr., 120.  
 Joshua, 70.  
 Lettice, 126.  
 Lydia, 226, 320.  
 Lydia (Batchelder), 311.  
 Nathaniel, 217(3).  
 Otis, 312.  
 Phinehas, 50.  
 Rachel, 119.  
 Richard, 311.  
 Ruth, 311.  
 Samuel, 311, 312, 358.  
 Stephen, 69.  
 Johnson, Susanna Newhall, 217.  
 William, 70.  
 William Newhall, 217.  
 Jones, Joanes, Jonas, Catharine, 117.  
 Eben, 288.  
 George, 320.  
 Hugh, 155, 229.  
 Isaac, 281.  
 Reuben, 286.  
 Kast, Philip Godfrid, 92.  
 Keazer, Keaser, —, 37, 38, 164.  
 George, 166.  
 Keby, Elisha, 155, 243.  
 Keene (N. H.), 13, 16.  
 Kelly, Rebecca, 88.  
 Kemp (privateer), 131.  
 Kendall, Joel, 127.  
 Kenney, Keny, Archelaus, 144.  
 Henry, 243(2).  
 Jonathan, 245.  
 Mary, 144.  
 Kerin, Edward Lawrence, 327.  
 Keyes, Mary, 113.  
 Solomon, 113.  
 Kidder, Mehitabel, 377.  
 Kilburn, Samuel, 126.  
 Sukey, 126.  
 Kimball, Cimbale, Benjamin, 138.  
 Ebin, 63.  
 John, 82, 83(2).  
 Mary, 82, 83.  
 Kindrick, Lydia, 88.  
 King, —, 35, 345.  
 Amos, 192.  
 Daniell, 27, 153.  
 Kinsley, M., 10, 12.  
 Martin, 12.  
 R. B., 12.  
 Kirkbride, Dr., 103.  
 Kitchen, Kitchin, —, 346.  
 Bethia, 272(2), 273(2).  
 Bethia (Weld), 272(2).

- Kitchen, Edward, 190, 272(3), 273.  
 Elizabeth (Grafton) 273(2).  
 John, 272, 273.  
 Mary, 272, 273(2), 275.  
 Mary (Bordman), 275.  
 Robert, 272(6), 273 (4), 275.  
 Kittery (Me.), 9.  
 Kittredge, Charles, 127.  
 Kneeland, Sarah, 140.  
 Knight, Knights, Charles, 324.  
 Dr. Frederic Irvine, 324.  
 Jonathan, 156.  
 Nathaniel, 78.  
 Robert, 82.  
 Knott, Dr., 348(2).  
 Knowlton, Benjamin, 194.  
 Michael, 192.  
 Knox, Gen., 210(5), 214, 215.  
 Elizabeth Jane, 255.  
 Kushing, —, 12.  
 Lacy, Lasy, Elizabeth, 41.  
 Ephraim, 56, 63.  
 William, 59.  
 Lake, Lakes, Constable, 21.  
 Seargt., 35(2), 345.  
 Mehetable (Balch), 258.  
 Susan, 258.  
 William, 28, 34(2), 171, 353, 355.  
 William G., 258.  
 Lakeman, James, 313.  
 Rachel, 319.  
 Lambert, Lambart, Lambort, Sarah, 27, 37, 150, 156, 171, 342, 343.  
 Lamson, Lampson, Amos, 177.  
 Anna, 148.  
 Benjamin, 186.  
 Elizabeth, 177.  
 Lamson, Eunice, 148.  
 John, 148.  
 Capt. John, 249.  
 Jonathan, 186.  
 Lancaster (Mass.), 8.  
 Lander, —, 329.  
 John, 243.  
 Lane, Mercy, 117.  
 Samuel, 117.  
 Son & Fraser, 75, 78(2).  
 Lang, Samuel, 194.  
 Langdon, Landon, —, 54, 57.  
 President, 43.  
 Langman, Edward, 74.  
 Laport, —, 72(5).  
 Larcome, Jonathan, 77.  
 Larrabee, Betsey, 131.  
 John, 219.  
 Larramore, Thomas, 275.  
 Lawes, Francis, 183(3).  
 Lawrence, Dorothy, 221(2).  
 Ebenezer, 221.  
 Lawrence (Mass.), 276.  
 Lawson, James, 75.  
 Leach, Leech, Col., 1.  
 Lieut., 237, 239, 345 (2), 349, 351.  
 Henry, 125.  
 John, 77, 232, 233 (4), 234.  
 Joseph, 125, 126.  
 Richard, 232, 233, 238, 239, 345, 356 (2).  
 Sally, 125.  
 Susanna, 125.  
 Leavitt, Abigail L., 258.  
 Amos T., 258.  
 Rev. Dudley, 190.  
 Martha J., 258.  
 Lechar, Richard, 21.  
 Lee, Capt., 90.  
 Benjamin, 194.  
 John, 194.  
 Mary, 77.  
 Samuel, 76.  
 Capt. Samuel, 77.  
 Legg, Daniel, 81(4).  
 Elizabeth, 79, 81(2).  
 Legg, John, 79, 81(8).  
 Samuel, 81(4).  
 Capt. Samuel, 81(2).  
 Leicester, (Mass.), 2.  
 Leigh, Abigail, 323, 324, 325.  
 Abbie Little, 327.  
 Adaline, 325.  
 Amos Little, 325, 326.  
 Anna, 323, 324, 325.  
 Bane A., 326.  
 Benjamin, 322(2), 323(5), 324(2), 325, 326.  
 Benjamin, 3d., 323.  
 Betsy, 323.  
 Caroline P., 325.  
 Charles Robert, 326.  
 Charlotte, 323.  
 Clark, 325, 326.  
 Clement, 326.  
 Curtis, 326.  
 David Booth, 325, 326.  
 Edith Pearson, 327.  
 Elisabeth, 325.  
 Emma Florence, 327.  
 Ernest, 326.  
 Hall Jackson, 324, 325, 327(2).  
 Hannah, 324.  
 Harry Arthur, 326.  
 John Newmarch Cushing, 327.  
 Marcia, 323.  
 Mary, 324.  
 Mary Catherine, 326.  
 Mary Little, 324, 327.  
 Mary Williston, 327.  
 Nettie Snow, 327.  
 Paul, 325.  
 Robert, 322(2), 323, 324(2).  
 Sally, 324.  
 Sarah Annie, 327.  
 Sarah Jackson, 324.  
 Silas Pearson, 324, 326.  
 Lempster (N. H.), 8.  
 Leominster (Mass.), 8.  
 Lesley, Col., 205, 206 (3), 207(4).  
 Lewis, —, 121.

- Lewis, Deacon, 340.  
   Alonzo, 192.  
   Annar, 340.  
   Betsy, 226.  
   Dana, 119.  
   David, 119.  
   Gilbert, 119(2).  
   Horace, 278.  
   John, 124, 305, 309.  
   John, jr., 309.  
   John, sr., 309.  
   Louisa, 119.  
   Lydia, 119.  
   Mary, 305.  
   Sally, 219.  
   Sarah, 119.  
   Susanna, 221.  
 Libby, C. T., 89.  
 Lilly, Patience, 78(2).  
   William, 74(3), 76, 78.  
 Lincoln, Gen., 204.  
 Lindell, Lindall, Lindoll, Lendoll, Lyndell, —, 30, 170.  
   Bethia (Kitchen), 272.  
   James, 173.  
   Mary, 272(3).  
   Timothy, 19, 23, 28, 151, 153, 156, 164, 242, 333.  
   Hon. Timothy, 272 (3), 273.  
 Lindsay, Linsy, Lyndsey, —, 57.  
   Eleazer, 358(3).  
   John, 129.  
   Phebe, 129.  
   Phebe (Newhall), 129.  
   Susanna, 217.  
 Litch, Betsey, 41.  
 Little, Abigail, 325.  
   Eunice (Atkinson), 132.  
   Hannah Leigh, 325.  
   Col. Joshua, 132.  
   Judith, 132.  
   Michael, 324, 325.  
 Livingstone, John, 75(2).  
 Lloyd, Henry, 357.  
 Lock, —, 283.  
 Lockart, John, 74.  
 Lockwood, Edward, 124(2).  
   Love, 124.  
 Lockyer, —, 190.  
 Long, Archibald, 325, 326.  
   Catherine (Kollar), 326.  
   Richard, 88.  
   Sally, 326.  
   Stephen, 68.  
 Longley, William, 220.  
 Longstafe, William, 341.  
 Looms, John, 17.  
 Lord, —, 172.  
   William, 19, 23, 26 (2), 33, 39, 162, 171, 244, 273, 341.  
   William, jr., 353(2).  
   William, sr., 353(2).  
 Lothrop, Capt., 97.  
 Louisville (Ky.), 2, 15.  
 Lovejoy, Peter, 143, 144.  
   Pompey, 289.  
   Rose, 289.  
 Lovering, John, 3d., 142.  
 Lovett, Capt., 94.  
 Lowell, Lowle, Ebenezer, 93.  
   Richard, 88.  
 Luff, John, 183.  
 Lunt, Arthur G., 258.  
   Arthur Osgood, 258.  
   Daniel, 86.  
   Woodbridge, 323.  
 Lusher, —, 108.  
 Lyman, E., 12.  
   Elias, 12.  
 Lynde, Benjamin, 76.  
 Lyndsey, *see* Lindsay.  
 Lynn (Mass.), 18.  
 Lyon, Capt. John, 113.  
   Mary, 113.  
 Lyon (ship), 79.  
**M**aber, Richard, 160, 341.  
 McAllister, —, 146.  
 Macdonald, Merdock, 132.  
 McDonald, W. C., 284.  
 McDonogh, James, 78(2).  
 McDowell, Abigail, 318.  
 Machias Academy, 9.  
 McIntire, Jeremiah, 194.  
 McKay, Cora S., 256.  
 MacKenzie, Lieut. William, 248.  
 Mackerill, Mackrell, John, 149, 341, 353.  
 McKien, —, 92.  
 Mackmaly, Mixt., 243.  
 McLellen, Jane, 138.  
 Magnolia (Mass.), 273.  
 Malden (Mass.), 9.  
 Manley, Manly, Capt., 61, 66, 211.  
 Manning, Maning, —, 284.  
   Capt., 39, 237.  
   Adeline A., 278.  
   Augustus I., 278.  
   Chloe, 277.  
   Edward Augustus, 278.  
   Elizabeth Clarke, 112.  
   Frederick Wilber, 278.  
   Hannah, 277.  
   John H., 276, 277 (3), 278.  
   John Hart, 278.  
   John Hart, jr., 278.  
   Joseph M., 278.  
   Martha, 278.  
   Mary Alton, 278.  
   Mary Angenett, 278.  
   Mary K., 278.  
   Nicholas, 17, 18, 22 (2), 23, 30, 158.  
   Capt. Nicholas, 169.  
   Rebecca Jane, 278.  
   Sarah, 277.  
   Sarah A., 278.  
   Thomas, 277(5), 278.  
   Thomas, jr., 278.  
 Mansfield, —, 128.  
   Bethiah, 219.  
   Content, 308.  
   Daniel, 128.  
   Elizabeth, 125.  
   Jonathan, 125.



- Mansfield, Love, 128.  
 Lucy, 226.  
 Lydia (Newhall), 128.  
 Martha, 225.  
 Mary (Rand), 225.  
 N. B., 194.  
 Robert, 225, 228.  
 Sarah, 141.  
 Mansier, —, 47.  
 Mansise, John A., 194.  
 Marble, Marbel, Lieut. 63.  
 Ede, 227.  
 Marblehead (Mass.), 1, 3, 79(3), 186, 196, 359, 360.  
 Marbury, Ann, 268.  
 March, Hugh, sr., 86(2).  
 Sarah, 86.  
 Marcy, Mehitable, 113.  
 Col. Moses, 113.  
 Marland, —, 285, 292.  
 John, 291, 339.  
 William, 284.  
 Marland Village (Andover), 289.  
 Marquand, Capt., 357.  
 Marsh, —, 16.  
 Aaron, 291.  
 Elizabeth (Moulton) 291.  
 Marshall, Marshals, —, 175.  
 Abigail, 281.  
 Jacob, 281.  
 James, 281.  
 Susannah, 281.  
 Marshfield (Mass.), 12.  
 Marston, —, 27, 150, 161(2).  
 Constable, 22, 31.  
 Elizabeth, 330, 331, 333.  
 John, 23, 36, 229, 235(2), 279, 318, 343(2), 350.  
 John, jr., 27, 164, 172, 235, 346, 355.  
 John, sr., 230.  
 M., 31.  
 Manasses, 19, 20, 23, 25, 27, 33, 39, 161(2), 235, 242(2), 243(3), 345.  
 Martin, Lieut., 304.  
 Josiah, 121.  
 Lieut. Josiah, 293, 304.  
 Mary, 293, 326.  
 Thomas, 194.  
 William, 144.  
 Maskoll, John, 343.  
 Mason, Capt., 90, 199.  
 David, 198.  
 Col. David, 197, 216.  
 Elias, 19, 346.  
 John, 243, 244, 346.  
 Warren, 284.  
 Massey, Massy, Benjamin, 310.  
 John, 157, 166, 180(5), 181(4), 182, 183(2).  
 John, sr., 178.  
 Masters, Abraham, 76.  
 Jonathan, 76.  
 Masury, John, 194.  
 Matanzas (Cuba), 5(2), 6, 7, 9.  
 Matthew, —, 107.  
 Maverick, Moses, 269(2).  
 Maxfield, Cassandra D., 254.  
 Susan T., 254.  
 Thomas, 254.  
 Maxwell, Hugh, 114.  
 Maynard, Daniel F., 126.  
 Meach, Jeremiah, sr., 166.  
 Meacham, Goodman, 24.  
 Jeremiah, 346.  
 Mear, Walter, 21.  
 Mears, William, 285.  
 Meason, John, 346.  
 Medford (Mass.), 13.  
 Meek, Daniel, 78.  
 Mellus, Amelia, 121.  
 Amelia (Lyon), 121.  
 Capt. William, 121.  
 Meneely & Co., 10.  
 Merriam, Adolphus, 282.  
 Royal Augustus, M. D., 252.  
 Merrill, Hannah, 278.  
 Jonathan, 291.  
 Merrill, Mehitable, 247.  
 Samuel, 286.  
 Meserve, Capt. Hanson, 187.  
 Methuen (Mass.), 276.  
 Milk, Milke, John, 156, 243.  
 Miller, —, 85(2).  
 John, 85.  
 Mary, 85.  
 Peter, 230.  
 Mills, Rev. Mr., 283.  
 Rev. Charles L., 288.  
 Milton (Mass.), 8(2).  
 Minors, Norton, 357.  
 Mitchell, —, 73(2), 107.  
 John, sr., 73.  
 Mary, 326.  
 Mobile, 15.  
 Moises, Henry, 28.  
 Molleaux, John, 78.  
 Molly (schooner), 76.  
 Montague (vessel), 92.  
 Moody, —, 85, 296, 297, 302(2), 303(2).  
 Capt., 90.  
 Cutting, 86.  
 Mary, 85(3).  
 Samuel, 86.  
 Moon, Thomas, 91(2).  
 Moore, More, Moores, Capt., 345.  
 Annah, 247.  
 Dominick, 251.  
 Frank G., 257.  
 Richard, 288.  
 Samuel, 125.  
 Sarah (Perkins), 251.  
 Sophronia, 251.  
 Moriarty, G. Andrews, M. A., 263, 328.  
 George Andrews, jr., 262, 335.  
 Capt. Thomas, 275.  
 Moroney, Thomas, 73.  
 Morrell, Capt., 90.  
 Morris, Richard, 78.  
 Morrison, Arthur D., 258.  
 James, 193.  
 Katherine, 258.  
 Nannie E. (Foster), 258.

- Morse, Daniel, 127.  
 Moulds, Edward, 346.  
 Moses, Eleazer, 357.  
 Moulton, Asa Emery, 132.  
     Charles Henry, 132.  
     Emery, 132(2).  
     John, 262.  
     John R., 310.  
     Lucy Jane, 132.  
     Mary, 132.  
     Nathaniel, 140.  
     Otis S., 132.  
     Otis Sias, 132.  
     Sally Newhall, 132.  
 Mudge, Mary, 227.  
     Capt. Samuel, 192  
     (2).  
 Mulliken, Charles J., 120.  
     Francis, 120.  
     George, 120.  
     John, 120.  
     Samuel, 120, 221.  
     Sukey, 120.  
     Susan, 120.  
 Mungy, John, 25.  
 Munroe, Edmund, 319.  
     Edward, 194.  
     Eliza, 319.  
     Hanson, 319.  
     Harriet, 319.  
     Hepzibah, 319.  
     James Madison, 319.  
     Phipps, 319.  
     Sally, 319(3).  
     Timothy, 319(3).  
 Munson & Barnard, 6, 11.  
 Murphy, Richard, 287.  
  
**N**ahant, 278.  
 Nall, —, 143.  
 Nason, Seth, 15.  
 Naylor, Vickers & Co., 15.  
 Neal, Neale, —, 20, 182.  
     Lieut., 158, 182.  
     Jeremiah, 19, 28, 157(2), 169(4), 171, 178(2), 179, 182(2), 183(2), 231(2).  
     Lieut. Jeremiah, 170, 350.  
 Neal, John, 182(3), 183  
     (2).  
     John, sr., 178.  
     Jonathan, 183(5), 184.  
     Joseph, 178(2), 179, 183, 193.  
 Needham, John, 3d, 219.  
     Thirza, 218.  
 Neland, Joseph, 139.  
 New Bedford (Mass.), 7.  
 New Boston (N. H.), 13, 278.  
 Newbury (Mass.), 1.  
 Newbury(packet), 359.  
 Newburyport (Mass.), 4, 9.  
 New Castle (Me.), 3.  
 Newell, Newall, Capt., 90.  
     Anne M., 314.  
     Frederick R., 314.  
     Harriet Emily, 326.  
     John, jr., 235.  
     Mary S., 318.  
     Timothy, 187.  
     Welcome, 307.  
 Newhall, Judge, 121.  
     Aaron, 128(3), 129, 220, 312(2), 313(3).  
     Abby, 315.  
     Abigail, 127, 131, 222, 223(2), 225.  
     Abigail Curtin, 314.  
     Abigail W., 315(2).  
     Abigail Wing, 315.  
     Abner, 313(2).  
     Adeline, 318.  
     Alanson, 321.  
     Albert, 120, 321.  
     Alfred, 311.  
     Alfred Augustus, 320.  
     Alfred Estes, 315.  
     Alice, 312.  
     Allen, 115, 217, 218  
     (2), 219, 220(2), 307, 320(2).  
     Amay, 130(2).  
     Amele, 130.  
     Amelia, 130.  
     Amos, 123, 125, 126, 131(5), 317.  
 Newhall, Andrew, 221.  
     Anna, 113, 115, 116, 131(2), 218(2), 219, 221.  
     Anna Rowell, 228.  
     Anne, 314.  
     Archelaus, 223(2).  
     Artemas, 114, 115, 126.  
     Asa, 131(2), 217, 218.  
     Asa T., 131(2), 132.  
     Asa T. jr., 313, 314.  
     Asa Tarbell, 132(3).  
     Benjamin, 125, 228, 311(3).  
     Benjamin Curtain, 318.  
     Benjamin Francis, 311(2).  
     Benjamin Hodges, 224.  
     Benjamin P., 318.  
     Benjamin Symonds, 121.  
     Bernard, 116(2).  
     Bethiah, 218.  
     Betsy, 115, 116, 130, 218(3), 219(2), 220, 225, 227, 228.  
     Breed, 307.  
     Bridget, 308.  
     Calley, 320, 321.  
     Calvin, 123.  
     Caroline, 132.  
     Cephas, 126.  
     Charles, 125, 305(2), 306, 307, 321.  
     Rev. Charles, 128.  
     Charlotte, 119, 220.  
     Chauncey, 306.  
     Cheever, 226(2).  
     Cinderilla, 129.  
     Clarissa, 222, 223, 310.  
     Clarissa Ingalls, 223.  
     Content, 308.  
     Daniel, 114(3), 124, 125, 126(3), 129(2), 131, 224(3), 226, 306, 307(3), 316(2).  
     Daniel, jr., 114.  
     Daniel A. B., 226.  
     Daniel R., 126.  
     Daniel Robbins, 126.  
     Daniel Rodman, 317.

- Newhall, Daniel Wendell, 314(2).  
 David, 115(2), 116, 125, 127(3), 218, 219(2).  
 Deborah, 222.  
 Diana, 114.  
 Dolly, 115(3), 116.  
 Dorcas, 218, 219(2).  
 Dorothy, 222.  
 Dudley S., 118.  
 Dudley Sargent, 119.  
 Ebenezer, 123, 222, 306(3).  
 Ebenezer F., 222.  
 Ebenezer Francis, 307.  
 Ede, 227(2), 228.  
 Edmund, 120.  
 Edward, 116(3), 117, 227, 314.  
 Edward A. H., 119.  
 Edward Charles, 311.  
 Edward H., 118.  
 Edward S., 314.  
 Eli, 219.  
 Elisha, 130, 221(2).  
 Eliza, 222, 223, 314(2), 317, 318.  
 Eliza S., 316.  
 Elizabeth, 114(2), 116, 117(2), 122, 127, 129(2), 130(2), 131, 219, 226, 228, 307, 309, 310, 311.  
 Elizabeth Bailey, 132.  
 Elizabeth E., 310.  
 Elizabeth Emmer-ton, 310.  
 Ellis, 227(2).  
 Enos, 223(2).  
 Estes, 315.  
 Esther, 115(2), 307.  
 Eunice, 113, 318(2).  
 Eunice Atkinson, 132.  
 Ezekiel, 128, 129.  
 Ezra, 318.  
 Ezra Fuller, 121.  
 Foster, 225.  
 Francis, 127, 313, 314.  
 Francis E. Clapp, 120.  
 Newhall, Francis Stuart, 314.  
 Frederick, 225(2), 226.  
 George, 226(2), 315(2), 318.  
 George Albert, 120.  
 George D., 316.  
 George Ezra, 120(2).  
 George Hamilton, 310.  
 George P., 316.  
 George Pickering, 320.  
 George Washing-ton, 224.  
 Gilbert, 120.  
 Gilbert Grafton, 121.  
 Gustavus, 127.  
 H. L., 132.  
 Hannah, 117, 126(3), 218, 219, 224, 225, 226, 227(2), 315, 317, 318.  
 Hanson, 319(3).  
 Harriet, 223, 307.  
 Harrington, 321.  
 Harvey, 124, 321.  
 Henry, 314, 317.  
 Henry Bacheller, 224.  
 Henry R., 316.  
 Hepzibah, 316(2).  
 Hiram, 132.  
 Hiram Lafayette, 132.  
 Hitty, 113(2).  
 Horace, 314.  
 Horatio, 227.  
 Hulda Bassett, 314.  
 Increase, 321.  
 Isaac, 226, 316(2), 321.  
 Isabel, 221.  
 Isaiah, 311.  
 Israel, 130, 131.  
 Jabez, 114.  
 Jacob, 121, 123(2), 124(5), 125, 130, 224, 227.  
 Jacob, jr., 123, 124(2).  
 Jacob, 3d, 124.  
 Capt. Jacob, 122.  
 Newhall, James, 114, 115, 124, 126, 127(5), 128(2), 129, 130(2), 220(2), 223, 228, 305(2), 306, 308(2), 310(2), 313, 318, 321(3).  
 James, jr., 308.  
 James Burrill, 310.  
 James H., 310.  
 James Henry, 310.  
 James R., 118, 311.  
 James Robinson, 311.  
 Jedidiah, 126, 219, 220, 320.  
 Jeremiah, 128(2), 129.  
 Jerusha, 319.  
 Joanna, 121, 125(3), 126(4), 227.  
 Joel, 224(3), 226(2).  
 John, 114, 115(2), 116, 122, 128(3), 129(2), 130, 220, 223(3), 225, 308, 316, 317(3), 321, 340.  
 Capt. John, 115.  
 John Bailey, 316.  
 John Brown, 221(2).  
 John Brown Lewis, 221.  
 John Bruer, 223.  
 John Mansfield, 227.  
 John Porter, 131(3).  
 John Scarlet, 224, 225.  
 John Thompson, 311.  
 John Wesley, 320.  
 Jonas, 307(3).  
 Jonas Green, 221.  
 Jonathan, 113, 124, 125(2), 129, 130(5), 317(2), 318.  
 Joseph, 114, 115, 121, 123, 128, 129, 217(3), 218(6), 225, 307, 316(2), 318.  
 Joseph, 3d, 218.  
 Joseph C., 129.  
 Joseph Hart, 311.  
 Joseph Henry, 121.



- Newhall, Joseph P., 315(2).  
 Joseph Philbrick, 316.  
 Joshua L., 132.  
 Joshua Little, 132.  
 Josiah, 225(3), 226, 228(2).  
 Gen. Josiah, 225, 228.  
 Josiah S., 227.  
 Mrs. Judith, 132.  
 Judith Bailey, 132.  
 Julia Ann, 321.  
 Keturah, 123(2), 124.  
 Kezia, 223(3).  
 Lawrence H., 316.  
 Levi Downing, 320.  
 Lois, 123, 124, 305(2), 317(2), 319(2).  
 Lois Burrill, 310.  
 Lois Maria, 311.  
 Lois Philbrick, 316.  
 Louisa, 318.  
 Love, 124, 129, 306.  
 Love Brown, 128.  
 Lucretia, 308.  
 Lucy, 113(2), 123, 226(3), 317(2).  
 Lucy Jane, 320.  
 Lucy Maria, 315.  
 Luther, 114.  
 Lydia, 119, 123, 124(2), 218, 219, 222, 227, 309, 314, 316.  
 Lydia Ann, 227, 228.  
 Lyman, 119.  
 Maria Mott, 316.  
 Martha, 128(4), 129(2), 219, 225, 226, 228(3), 308.  
 Mary, 113(3), 115, 117(2), 124(3), 125, 127(2), 129, 131(4), 132, 223, 224, 225(2), 226, 305(2), 307, 314, 315, 317(2), 318, 320, 321(3), 340.  
 Mary Ann, 113(2).  
 Mary Ann Lewis, 221.  
 Mary Bailey, 317.  
 Mary Perkins, 313.  
 Mary Tufts, 311.  
 Newhall, Mary W., 222.  
 Matthew, 130.  
 Mehitabel, 116.  
 Mercy, 117(3), 119.  
 Micajah, 227(3), 313.  
 Michael, 125, 126, 127, 220, 320.  
 Michael (Downing), 320.  
 Miriam, 307, 315.  
 Molly, 115.  
 Moses, 125, 126(2), 127.  
 Nabby, 220.  
 Nancy, 116, 125, 127, 321.  
 Naomi, 130(2).  
 Nathan, 115, 116(4), 117, 127, 223, 307.  
 Nathan B., 223.  
 Nathan Breed, 223.  
 Nathaniel, 217(3), 218(2), 225(2), 226, 227, 228.  
 Nelly, 125.  
 Noah, 221(2).  
 Olive, 114, 124, 222.  
 Oliver, 129(2).  
 Oliver Nelson, 320.  
 Otis, 227(2), 320.  
 Otis White, 313.  
 Patience, 224(2).  
 Patty, 220.  
 Paul, 227(2), 315.  
 Paul Wing, 315.  
 Persis, 115.  
 Phebe, 116(2).  
 Phillips, 313.  
 Col. Phineas, 114(5), 115.  
 Pliny, 126.  
 Polly, 222(2).  
 Priscilla, 128.  
 Rachel, 128(2).  
 Rebecca, 115, 116, 124, 127, 129, 131, 217, 313, 314.  
 Relief, 115.  
 Reuben, 115(3).  
 Richard, 318.  
 Robert, 225, 226.  
 Rossenger, 317.  
 Roxana, 128(2), 129(2).  
 Rufus, 222(2), 223(3).  
 Newhall, Ruth, 220.  
 S. Mary, 132.  
 Sally, 115, 119, 131(2), 218, 220, 221, 224(2), 226, 308, 310, 317, 318, 319.  
 Sally Ashton, 224(2).  
 Sally Lewis, 219.  
 Sally Mary, 132.  
 Samuel, 114, 115(4), 116(2), 117, 119(2), 123, 128, 130, 131, 219, 226, 228, 313, 317(3).  
 Capt. Samuel, 117.  
 Samuel Coots, 127.  
 Samuel Hart, 311.  
 Sarah, 114, 115, 116(2), 119, 120, 122, 124(2), 127(2), 129, 219, 224(2), 225, 227, 306(2), 307, 310, 313(2), 321(2).  
 Sarah Smith, 311.  
 Seth, 306, 307.  
 Seth Bannister, 307.  
 Shadrach, 123.  
 Silvanus, 314.  
 Solomon, 307.  
 Sophia, 314.  
 Stephen, 131, 318.  
 Sukey, 128, 129(2), 130(2), 219.  
 Susan, 127.  
 Susan Betsey, 320.  
 Susan Burditt, 311.  
 Susan Jane, 120.  
 Susanna, 116, 124-126, 130(2), 217(2), 220, 222, 227, 312, 318, 321.  
 Tabitha, 116, 117.  
 Theodate, 314.  
 Theodate Jane, 313, 314.  
 Thirza, 219.  
 Thomas, 113, 118(2), 119, 130, 218, 219, 220, 305(2).  
 Thomas Albert, 121.  
 Thomas B., 132.  
 Thomas Bancroft, 132.  
 Thomas F., 313.



- Newhall, Thomas Far-  
 rar, 313.  
 Thomas Flagg, 113  
 (2).  
 Thomas Goss, 127.  
 Thomas Grant, 317.  
 Thomas Hanson,  
 320.  
 Thomas Lewis, 219.  
 Timothy, 128(2), 318  
 (3), 319, 320.  
 Timothy Alley, 313.  
 Warren, 222.  
 Watson, 120.  
 Welcome, 307.  
 William, 113(2), 116,  
 117, 122(2), 129,  
 130(2), 131, 225(4),  
 226, 227, 305, 307,  
 310, 318.  
 William Bacheller,  
 223.  
 William Estes, 315.  
 William H. B., 320.  
 William Hart, 321.  
 William Henry, 120,  
 311.  
 Winthrop, 314.  
 Wright, 222(2).  
 New London (N. H.),  
 12.  
 Newman, —, 297, 301.  
 Antipas, 168.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 168  
 (4), 169(2).  
 Newport (N. H.), 7, 8.  
 Newton (Mass.), 9.  
 Nichols, Arthur H.,  
 M. D., 1.  
 Ebenezer, 246.  
 John, 145, 220.  
 Col. John, 320.  
 Mrs. Lois, 278.  
 Thomas, 218.  
 Nicholson, Shubael,  
 188.  
 Nikolett, —, 18, 20.  
 Nixon, Elizabeth, 83.  
 Matthew, 83, 230.  
 Norman, —, 243, 354.  
 John, 170, 171, 236,  
 237, 241, 244, 352.  
 Norrice, Norice, —,  
 154, 355, 356.  
 Edward, 30.  
 North Amherst  
 (Mass.), 15.  
 Northampton (Mass.),  
 9, 10, 11(2).  
 North Andover (Mass.),  
 279, 281, 285, 286.  
 North Reading (Mass.),  
 277, 278, 285.  
 Norton, John, 242.  
 Norwood, Zacheus,  
 309.  
 Nott, Abigail, 313.  
 Nourse, —, 15.  
 Ebenezer, 218.  
 Hannah, 218(2).  
 Nourse, *see* Nurss.  
 Nowell, Capt. Moses,  
 323.  
 Rob., 153.  
 Noyes, —, 85.  
 Abraham, 194.  
 Cutting, 86.  
 Fred Sewall, 327.  
 John, 194.  
 Mary, 85.  
 Nicholas, 86.  
 Wadley, 286.  
 Wyley Davis, 327.  
 Nurss, Nurses, Fran-  
 cis, 33, 35, 170,  
 231.  
 Samuel, 32.  
 Nurss, *see* Nourse.  
 Nutt, John, 77(2).  
 Nutting, Capt. John,  
 361.  
 Ober, Jonathan, 61.  
 Oliver, Bridget, 178.  
 Harriet A., 319.  
 Octavia W., 254.  
 Stephen, 227(2).  
 Thomas, 178, 344.  
 Orcutt, Ann E., 220.  
 Orgin, Isaac, jr., 193.  
 Orne, Capt., 90.  
 Benjamin, 180(2).  
 Elizabeth, 175.  
 Joshua, 180(3).  
 Osborn, Osburne,  
 Eliza, 177.  
 Henry, 177.  
 Mary, 177.  
 Stephen, 176.  
 William, 231(2).  
 Osgood, —, 54.  
 Col., 50.  
 Doctor, 48(2).  
 Asa, 43(2).  
 Benjamin, 176(3),  
 177.  
 Christopher, 280.  
 John, 176(3), 177.  
 Robert B., 194.  
 Osgood tavern (Ando-  
 ver), 286.  
 Otis, James, 286.  
 Paddock, —, 203.  
 Page, Capt. Samuel,  
 123.  
 Palfray, Walter, 78.  
 Palmer, Charles, 132.  
 William H., 222.  
 Pappoon, Mary, 318.  
 Paris (Me.), 6.  
 Parker, Parkeor, —,  
 45, 68.  
 Asa, 53, 54(4).  
 Ben, 43.  
 Benjamin, 56, 58.  
 Charles, 339.  
 Eliab, jr., 222.  
 Enoch, 44, 53, 54,  
 57, 63.  
 James, 290.  
 John, 58, 68, 341.  
 Kendall, 285.  
 Mical, 70.  
 Phineas, 56, 65.  
 Parnell, Parnel, Fran-  
 cis, 343.  
 John, 289.  
 Parris, Rev. Samuel,  
 322.  
 Parrot, —, 339.  
 Ben, 340.  
 Parsons, Theophilus,  
 117.  
 Partridge, Hon. Wil-  
 liam, 88.  
 Passamaquoddy Head  
 (Me.), 12.  
 Patch, —, 251.  
 Paul, Charles Walter,  
 251.  
 Payne, —, 82.  
 William, 82.  
 Payson, Albert H.,  
 121.

- Payson, Albert Lemuel, 121.  
 Alice Newhall, 121.  
 Anne (Robinson), 121.  
 Edward Holden, 121 (2).  
 Lemuel, 121.  
 Mary Ellen, 121.  
 Samuel, 121.  
 William E., 121.  
 William Edward, 121.  
 William Henry, 121.  
 Peabody, —, 60, 61 (2), 62(2), 64, 288.  
 Andrew, 250.  
 Clarissa, 146.  
 Daniel, 58.  
 Francis, 140.  
 Capt. Francis, 359.  
 Hannah, 250, 317.  
 Isaac, 146.  
 John, 41.  
 Joseph, 245.  
 Lucy, 223.  
 Matthew, 141.  
 Oliver, 69.  
 Priscilla, 148.  
 Ruth (Curtis), 250.  
 Ruth (Story), 317.  
 Sarah, 146(2).  
 Stephen, 317.  
 Rev. Stephen, 59.  
 Peach, John, 79.  
 John, jr., 80.  
 William, 79, 80.  
 Peacham (Vt.), 15.  
 Pearse, William, 92.  
 Pearse, *see also* Pierce.  
 Pearson, Persons,  
     Frank J., 292.  
     Fred J., 292.  
     George Henry, 292.  
     Jabez, 309.  
     Joseph, 291.  
     Joseph J., 291.  
     Mary (Little), 324.  
     Sally Jackson, 324.  
     Samuel, jr., 339.  
     Sarah (Foster), 291.  
     Silas, 324.  
 Pearson, *see also* Pierson.  
 Pease, —, 229.  
     James Irwin, 131.  
     John, 22, 31, 32, 33, 172, 235(2), 343, 344, 346, 356.  
     John, sr., 24, 231 (2), 239.  
     Sally, 131.  
 Pell, Susanna, 124.  
 Pembroke (N. H.), 16, 280.  
 Penewell, Walter, 21.  
 Percy, Lord, 208.  
 Perkins, Charles, 252.  
     Charles L., 255.  
     Dorothy, 147.  
     Hannah, 245.  
     Hannah (Moore), 257.  
     John, jr., 141.  
     Joseph Berry, 256.  
     Judith, 89.  
     Lavinia K., 257.  
     Martha A., 256.  
     Patty (Elliott), 256.  
     William, 257.  
 Perley, —, 65.  
     Asa, 93.  
     Eunice B., 251.  
     George, 245.  
     John, 194.  
     Putnam, 119.  
     Sidney, 79, 173, 260, 269, 270(5), 271, 272, 338(2).  
     Susan M., 251.  
 Perry, Deborah, 222.  
     Patience, 142.  
 Persons, *see* Pearson.  
 Pervis, Meshich, 193.  
 Peters, Peter, —, 44, 69.  
     Gilbert, 230.  
     Hugh, 79, 105(2).  
 Pettengill, Pettingill,  
     James, 245.  
     Merrill, 281(2).  
     Moses, 246.  
     Mrs. Rachel (Lefavour), 246.  
     Susanna, 246.  
 Phelps, Felps, Prof., 284, 288.  
 Chandler, 280.  
 Daniel, 43.  
 Phelps, Henry, 280(2).  
     John, 157, 161.  
     Joshua, 280(2).  
     Samuel, 280.  
 Philadelphia (Pa.), 9.  
 Philbrick, Joseph, 315.  
     Lois, 315.  
     Miriam, 315.  
 Phillips, Philip, 283.  
 Phillips, Philip, —, 69.  
 Governor, 287.  
 Abigail, 129.  
 Benjamin, 124.  
 Gideon, 313.  
 James, 180.  
 John, 64, 68.  
 Rebecca, 313.  
 Sarah, 180, 313.  
 Thomas, 78.  
 Phippen, Phipeny,  
     Phipenye, Phippeny, —, 346, 355, 356.  
     David, 164, 182, 237, 239, 241, 243, 352, 353, 356.  
     Dorcas, 182.  
     Joseph, 182(3).  
     Mary, 143.  
     Samuel, 140, 166, 170, 172, 182, 342.  
 Phippeny, *see* Phippen.  
 Pickering, Pickrin,  
     Pickring, —, 341.  
     Col., 208(2).  
     Lieut., 28, 162.  
     John, 18, 23, 25, 26, 30, 31, 33, 34(2), 36(2), 37, 153, 157 (2), 160-162(3), 163, 182, 183, 235, 346, 350.  
     Ens. John, 24(2).  
     Lieut. John, 156, 159, 163, 166-168, 170, 172, 230, 231 (2), 232, 234, 244.  
     Jonathan, 157-159 (3).  
     Mrs. Martha A. (Bruce), 259.

- Pickman, Nathaniel, 235.  
 Nathaniel, jr., 341.  
 Nathaniel, sr., 20, 244.  
 Pickworth, —, 353.  
 Samuel, 87.  
 Pierce, Abigail, 323.  
 Abigail (Brown), 323.  
 Moses, 323.  
 Pierce, *see also* Pearse  
 Pierson, Joseph J., 284.  
 Pierson, *see also* Pearson.  
 Pike, Nicholas, 117.  
 Samuell, 25.  
 Pine hole (Andover), 290.  
 Pine swamp (Andover), 283.  
 Pinson, Rebecca, 180 (2).  
 William, 180(2).  
 Pitman, John, 147.  
 Mrs. Mary, 147.  
 Thomas, 81(4).  
 Thomas, jr., 81.  
 Place, William, 77.  
 Plaisted, Hon. Ichabod, 361(2).  
 Plaseway, William, 322.  
 Plats, J., 59.  
 Plumb Island, 187.  
 Plumer, Richard Page, 324.  
 Seth, 93.  
 Plymouth (Mass.), 3, 7.  
 Plymouth (N. H.), 15.  
 Poland, Polland, Poland, —, 243.  
 Jacob, 360.  
 James, 20, 239, 346, 347(2), 356(2).  
 Pollard, Polard, Polerd, Polord, —, 48.  
 Capt., 41, 58, 59, 62 (4).  
 Pomp's pond (Andover), 278, 289.  
 Pool, Sarah, 320.  
 Poor, Capt., 65.  
 Col., 59.  
 Major, 49, 50, 70(2).  
 Daniel, 290.  
 James, 194.  
 Sarah, 88.  
 Capt. Thomas, 41, 44(3).  
 Poore, Alfred, M. D., 276(3).  
 John, 276.  
 Pope, —, 85, 87.  
 Daniel, 316.  
 Eliza Newhall, 128.  
 Elizabeth Hacker, 316.  
 Hannah, 316.  
 James, 316(5).  
 Joseph, 316.  
 Joseph N., 247.  
 Lydia, 316.  
 Mary, 316.  
 Mary Ann, 316.  
 Sarah Nichols, 316.  
 Stephen, 316.  
 Porter, Dudley, 255.  
 Eben, 98.  
 Edna Augusta, 255.  
 Ednah (Dane), 255.  
 Israel, 35, 111, 163.  
 Jeremiah, 195.  
 Dr. John, 249.  
 Joseph, 166, 239.  
 Nathaniel, 141.  
 Sarah A., 246.  
 Thomas, 186.  
 William, 55.  
 Porter (sloop), 90.  
 Portland (Me.), 7, 14, 15.  
 Portland Universal Soc., 6.  
 Portsmouth (N. H.), 13, 16.  
 Potter, 172, 342.  
 Lydia Simonds, 252.  
 Richard, jr., 143.  
 Thomas, 252.  
 Powers, Capt. Wm. Prescott, 254.  
 Pownall, Gov. Thomas, 288.  
 Pratt, —, 189, 358.  
 Mrs. Hannah, 191.  
 Micajah C., 315.  
 Pratt, Rebecca, 340.  
 Preston, Elizabeth White, 132.  
 Harriet, 100.  
 Harriet M. W., 257.  
 Harriet Waters, 101, 102.  
 John, 279.  
 Richard, 257.  
 Samuel, 101.  
 Preston's Plain (Andover), 279, 283.  
 Price, Capt., 150(2), 153, 156, 169, 345, 346.  
 John, 23, 24(2), 25 (2)-27(2), 28, 30, 31, 33, 34(3), 36(3)-38(4), 156, 157(2)-160(2), 163, 166, 167(2)-170(2), 171, 172, 229-232, 234, 236(2).  
 Capt. John, 151, 342.  
 Walter, 183.  
 Capt. Walter, 235.  
 Maj. Walter, 274.  
 Prichard, David, 143.  
 Prince, Harriet M., 120.  
 James, 98.  
 John, 74, 189.  
 Joseph, 157.  
 Richard, 235, 346.  
 Samuel, 346.  
 Procter, Procter, Procture, Prokter, Amos, 219.  
 John, 19(2), 20, 22, 33, 35, 40, 192, 243, 349(3), 354(2).  
 Joseph, sr., 91.  
 Lois, 255.  
 Lois (Lufkin), 256.  
 Prospect Hill (Mass.), 279, 290.  
 Providence (R. I.), 1, 6, 10, 14.  
 Provincetown (Mass.), 2(2).  
 Prythitch, Richard, 22.  
 Pudeator, Jacob, 160, 172, 179, 342.  
 Pudney, John, 262.

- Puerto Rico, 16(4).  
 Purinton, Peace, 227.  
 Putnam, Putman, Putmen, Puttman, Puttnam, Colonel, 46.  
   Corp., 47.  
   Gen., 64.  
   Lieut., 18, 20, 33, 149, 170.  
   Anne, 102(2).  
   Eben, 328.  
   Elbridge, 194.  
   Gen. Israel, 46.  
   John, 23, 27, 30(2), 34(2), 37, 101, 155, 166, 169, 172, 240, 242, 344(2), 346, 347.  
   Corp. John, 26, 27, 30, 239.  
   Lieut. John, 350.  
   Nathaniel, 30, 155, 163, 164, 231(3), 344(2), 347, 350.  
   Thomas, jr., 353(2).  
   Lieut. Thomas, 27, 164, 166, 239, 243(2).  
   Sargent Thomas, 102(2).  
   Putney (Vt.), 6.  
   Pyncheon, William, 76, 78.  
**Q**uero (schooner) 51.  
 Quiner, Benjamin, 194.  
**R**amsdell, Betsy, 318.  
   John M., 194.  
   Shadrack, 193(2).  
 Rand, Edward, 117.  
   Robert, 144.  
 Randall, Edward H., 254.  
   William, 156.  
 Randolph (Vt.), 2.  
 Rathbecke, Frances, 267, 268.  
   Robert, 268.  
 Rattlesnake Hill (Andover), 281, 282.  
 Ray, Daniel, 180.  
   Joseph, 353.  
   Joshua, 171, 237, 241.  
   Rebecca, 180.  
 Ray, *see also* Rea.  
 Raymond, Susan, 120.  
 Rea, Bethia, 97(2).  
   Daniel, 97, 101(3).  
   Joseph, 352, 356.  
   Joshua, 97(2), 101.  
 Rea & Thaxter, 9.  
 Rea, *see also* Ray.  
 Read (schooner), 90.  
 Reading (Mass.), 2, 286.  
 Rebecca (snow), 93.  
 Redford, Charles, 269 (2).  
   Maj. Charles, 269, 271(5), 274.  
   William, 271.  
 Redmond, Lucy J., 254.  
 Reed, Read, —, 80(2), 81(2).  
   Capt., 68.  
   Abraham, 168(3), 169(2).  
   Anna, 115.  
   John, 191.  
   Prudence, 80(5), 81.  
   Prudence, jr., 80(2).  
   Prudence, sr., 80(2).  
   Richard, 77, 80(3).  
   Samuel, 80(4).  
   Sarah, 177.  
 Reith, —, 269.  
 Revere, —, 5, 8(2), 9(2), 10, 12, 15(2), 16.  
   Joseph W., 1.  
   Paul, 1, 9, 14, 15.  
   Paul & Son, 14.  
 Revere & Son, 3(2), 4(2).  
 Reues, John, 346.  
 Rhodes, Rhoades, Allen, 306.  
   Amos, 314.  
   Anna, 309.  
   Betsy, 306.  
   Hulda, 306.  
   Jesse, 306(2).  
   Love, 306.  
   Sally, 306.  
   Sarah, 309.  
   Thomas, 309.  
   Trevett, 319.  
 Rice & Thaxter, 13.  
 Rich, Obediah, 39.  
 Richards, Joseph<sup>h</sup>, 194.  
   Lydia, 339.  
   Richard, 235.  
   William, 340.  
 Richardson, Benjamin, 313.  
   Eleazer, 125.  
   Francis Solon, 128.  
   Isaac, 220.  
   James, 125.  
   Lucinda (Brown), 128.  
   Nathaniel, 220(2), 221.  
   Patty, 220.  
   Polly, 220.  
 Rigby, —, 331.  
 Rix, Thomas, 28, 164.  
 Robbins, Capt. Daniel, 126.  
   Hannah, 126.  
   Mary, 126, 180.  
   Thomas, 157, 180.  
 Roberson, Reoberson, Jere, 45.  
   Jonathan, 43, 52, 56, 57, 63(3), 64, 67.  
   Peter, 54.  
 Roberts, Elizabeth, 268, 269(2), 274.  
   Eunice, 269(3), 274.  
   Richard, 346.  
   Robert, 269.  
   Thomas, 269(3), 273, 274.  
 Robie, Capt. Toppan, 8.  
 Robinson, Elizabeth, 143.  
   George, 193, 309, 310.  
   Harriet, 309.  
   James, 309.  
   Col. James, 309(2).  
   Janet, 309.  
   John, 309, 346.  
   Jonathan, 64.  
   Lois, 309.  
   Lydia, 309.  
   Moses Gill, 309.  
   Nabby, 309.  
   Rowland, 336.  
   William, 159(2).  
   William Charles, 309.



- Rochester (Vt.), 12.  
 Rockwood, —, 143.  
 Rogers, —, 304(2).  
     Daniel, 192.  
     Fitz William, 279.  
     Isaiah, 12.  
 Romball, —, 346.  
     Daniel, 347(2).  
 Rootes, Roots, Rootts,  
     —, 26.  
     Thomas, 19, 28, 159,  
     164, 243, 350.  
 Ropes, Roapes, Wid-  
     ow, 172, 244.  
     David, 77.  
     Capt. David, 77.  
     Henry, 192.  
     John, 164, 171, 185,  
     244, 346.  
 Routh, Thompson  
     Luther, 326.  
 Rowland, Richard, 230.  
 Roxbury (Mass.), 4, 6.  
 Royalston (Vt.), 12.  
 Roze, Thomas, 170.  
 Ruck, Rucke, —,  
     153, 346.  
     John, 28, 37, 151(2),  
     242, 346, 349.  
 Rudhalls, —, 10.  
 Rumball, Daniel, 19(2).  
 Runnells, Joel, 193.  
 Russ, John, 279.  
 Russell, Russell, —,  
     82, 285.  
     Abiel, 282.  
     Daniel, 39.  
     Dolly (Kenny), 256.  
     Elizabeth Stearns,  
     256.  
     James, 38, 39, 149.  
     Paul, 337.  
     Peabody, 256.  
     Richard, 82.  
     Sarah, 309.  
     Sarah (Abbott), 282.  
     Sarah Ballard, 282.  
     William, 155.  
 Rust, Capt. Enoch,  
     78(2).  
     P., 147.  
 Rutland (Mass.), 3, 5.  
**S**able, Cape, 295, 358.  
 Sadler, Stephen, 113.  
 Safford, Thomas, 194.  
 Sagamore, Flewelline,  
     329.  
     Sosowen, 329.  
 Sage, Mary Ann, 310.  
 Salem (Mass.), 196, 359.  
 Salem (N. H.), 276.  
 Salisbury (N. H.), 7.  
 Salisbury (brig), 74.  
 Salle (schooner), 77.  
 Saltonstall, Richard,  
     109.  
 Salvester, David, 339.  
 Samuel (schooner), 94.  
 Sanborn, Dr., 277.  
 Sanders, Ephraim, 269.  
     John, sr., 329.  
 Sara (catch), 333.  
 Sargent, Serjeant,  
     Col., 56.  
     Epes, 361.  
     J. jr., 5, 7.  
     Keturah, 124.  
     L. M., 264(2).  
     Levi, 194.  
     Nathaniel, 224.  
     Samuel, jr., 124(2).  
 Saunders, Elizabeth  
     (Gray), 254.  
     George M., 254.  
     Georgianna P., 254.  
     John, 273.  
 Savage, —, 85, 87(3).  
     W., 11(2).  
 Savannah (Ga.), 2, 5.  
 Sawyer, John, 247.  
     Capt. Joseph, 249.  
 Saxton, Clara, 121.  
 Sayward, Capt., 90.  
 Scarlet, Ben, 347.  
 Searle, Searl, Serle,  
     Serles, —, 353-  
     355.  
     Thomas, 237, 241,  
     352, 355(2).  
 Seaton, Tylar, 339.  
 Segers, Philip L., 192.  
 Selman, Samuel, 77(3).  
 Seminary hill (Ando-  
     ver), 283.  
 Serjeant, *see* Sargent.  
 Sessions, Seshons, De-  
     rias, 70(2).  
 Sewall, Sewell, Samu-  
     el, 151, 273.  
 Sewall, Maj. Stephen,  
     275.  
 Shannon, John, 78.  
 Sharp, Sharpe, James,  
     78.  
     Nathaniel, 344.  
 Shattuck, —, 288.  
     Capt. Nathan, 290.  
 Shaw, James, 33.  
 Sheaner, Edward, 21.  
 Shedd, Shed, —, 131.  
     Joseph, 131.  
     Peter, 284(2), 291.  
 Sheepscot River, 295.  
 Sheffield, Amos, 74(2).  
 Sheldon, Shaldin,  
     Elizabeth, 341.  
     Sarah, 251.  
 Sherburne & Blunt, 14.  
 Shipley, John, 180, 183.  
 Shipman, John, 238.  
 Shumaker, John, 325.  
 Shute, Richard, 124.  
 Sibly, Richard, 24.  
 Silsbee, Silsby, Mar-  
     tha, 177.  
     Nathaniel, 153, 179,  
     229.  
     Samuel, 176, 177.  
 Silver, Jemima, 251.  
     Susan S., 251.  
     William, 251.  
 Simmons, Richard,  
     230.  
 Simonds, James, 166,  
     239, 344.  
     John, 126.  
     Mary, 141.  
 Simonds, *see also* Sy-  
     monds.  
 Simpson, John, 157.  
     William, 284.  
 Skelling, Scelling,  
     Skelin, Skiling,  
     Skillin, —, 356.  
     John, 21, 161, 166,  
     345, 356.  
 Skerry, Scerrie, Scer-  
     ry, Skery, —,  
     351(2), 352(6).  
     Ephraim, 179.  
     Frances, 150, 350.  
     Francis, 27, 28, 37,  
     156, 164, 171, 181  
     (2)-183, 342, 343.

- Skerry, Henry, 37, 150  
(2), 179(3), 180, 353.  
Henry, jr., 23(3), 25  
(2), 26, 29, 180, 346.  
Henry, sr., 37, 168,  
180, 181.  
John, 176(3), 180.  
Marshall, 24.  
Priscilla, 179, 180.  
Skinner, Scinner,  
Skinner, —, 161.  
Walter, 24(2), 162,  
238.  
Walter V., 162.  
Slade, Henry, 123.  
Smart, Elizabeth, 120.  
Smethurst, Benjamin,  
194.  
Smith, —, 183.  
Elder, 297.  
Sergt., 324.  
Adeline D. (War-  
ren), 257.  
Edward P., 257.  
Francis, 124(2).  
George H., 257.  
Jesse, 14.  
Joel, 77(2).  
John, 30, 155, 182(4),  
230, 291(2).  
Lois, 124.  
Moses, 357.  
Peter, 279.  
Mrs. Susan, 197.  
Susanna Newell, 291.  
William, 235.  
Snow, Mercy Higgins,  
326.  
Nathaniel, 326.  
Thankful (Higgins),  
326.  
South Andover  
(Mass.), 286.  
South Berwick (Me.),  
5.  
Southbridge (Mass.),  
7, 281.  
South Dartmouth  
(Mass.), 7.  
Southward, —, 77.  
George, 75-77.  
Capt. George, 73.  
Southwick, Daniell,  
24.  
Simeon, 219.  
Sparhawk, John, 361.  
Nathaniel, 361.  
Hon. Nathaniel, 361.  
Speedwell (Ketch),  
264.  
Sperry, Willard, 289.  
Spinney, Benjamin,  
225, 226.  
Martha, 225(2).  
Spooner, Widow, 262.  
Springfield, 5.  
Spurr, John, 265.  
Stacey, Stacy, Thom-  
as, 353.  
William, 349.  
Stackhouse, Richard,  
230.  
Stanford, —, 21.  
Stebbins, Elizabeth,  
114.  
John, 114.  
Stein, Elizabeth, 74,  
75.  
James, 74.  
Sterling (Mass.), 6.  
Stetson, Thomas, 324.  
Stevens, Adjt., 48.  
Amos, 48, 49, 56, 63.  
James, 41(4), 70.  
John, 325.  
Jonathan, 50.  
Moses, 194.  
Moses T., 41.  
Richard, 353.  
Samuel, 180.  
Sarah (Peabody), 41.  
Stewart, Steward,  
Capt., 90.  
Joseph R., 194.  
Stewart, *see also*  
Stuart.  
Stiles, Daniel, 146.  
Lewis, 246.  
Moses, 246.  
Stimpson, Andrew B.,  
284, 291.  
Eliza, 292.  
Hepzibah (Ames),  
292.  
Nathan, 292.  
Stone, Stoane, —,  
284(2).  
Capt., 90.  
Abigail E., 310.  
Benjamin, 181.  
Stone, Hannah, 78.  
Rob, 33.  
Robert, 155, 156,  
181(4), 230.  
Samuel, 181(2), 182  
(2), 240.  
Story, John, 310.  
William, 91, 94.  
Stoughton, —, 190.  
Stow (Vt.), 13.  
Stratton, William, 82  
(2).  
Streeter, Barzillai, 119.  
Strong, Caleb, 192.  
Stuart, —, 284.  
Stuart, *see also* Stew-  
art.  
Sturtevant, E. T., 7.  
Sudbury (Mass.), 16.  
Sullivan, John, 130.  
Summers, William,  
339.  
Sutton (Mass.), 10.  
Swan, Nathan, 52.  
Swasey, Samuel, 324.  
Sweeney, Anna, 258.  
Charles, 258.  
Margaret Y., 258.  
Sweetser, Hannah,  
321.  
Hannah M., 310.  
Maria A., 320.  
Swett, Sweat, Jacob,  
324(2).  
Capt. Thomas, 93  
(2).  
Swettland, Sweetland,  
234.  
William, 153, 164.  
Swift, Jonathan, 279  
(2).  
Dr. Nathaniel, 224.  
Patience, 224.  
Swinerton, Job, 172,  
346.  
Job, jr., 166.  
Job, sr., 35, 155.  
John, 30, 34.  
Symmes, Symes, Syms,  
—, 57, 64, 69.  
Andrew, 198.  
Hannah, 198.  
Zachariah, 198.  
Symonds, —, 107,  
173, 176.

- Symonds, Benjamin, 120, 146.  
 Dudley, 141.  
 Eben, 194.  
 Elizabeth, 120, 177, 178, 261.  
 Elizabeth (Masury), 120.  
 Hannah, 177.  
 James, 178(4), 184 (6), 261(3).  
 John, 177, 178(2), 184, 261.  
 Joseph, 141.  
 Mary, 141, 146, 177.  
 Mary, jr., 177.  
 Sally, 177.  
 Thomas, 177.  
 Symonds, *see also* Symonds.
- T**abor, David, 195.  
 Tapley, Asa, 192.  
 Sally, 246.  
 Tappan, John, 87.  
 Tappan, *see also* Tappan.  
 Tarbell, William, 145.  
 Tarbox, David, 193.  
 Jonathan S., 318.  
 Joseph, 191.  
 Tarr, Moses, 192.  
 Tasker, John, 187.  
 Taunton (Mass.), 14.  
 Teel, William, 130.  
 Temple (N. H.), 281.  
 Thayer, Arodi, 76.  
 Thew, Ann, 268.  
 Simon, 368.  
 Thomaston (Me.), 8, 14.  
 Thompson, Thomson, Esther, 311.  
 Margery F., 320.  
 Sally, 289.  
 Thorndike, —, 76.  
 Nicholas, 76.  
 Thorne, —, 89.  
 Throckmorton's cove, 79(2).  
 Throgmorton, John, 79.  
 Thurston, James, 291.  
 Tibbets, Lois, 222.  
 Tilton, Betsy, 289.
- Tilton, Jacob, 55.  
 Lucy (Burnham), 289.  
 Michael, 289.  
 Titus, Silas, 138.  
 Tolman, Hannah, 119.  
 Tompkins, Elizabeth (Allen), 336, 337.  
 John, sr., 164.  
 Marcy, 336.  
 Mary, 336.  
 Mercy, 337.  
 Nathaniel, 336, 337.  
 Toovey, Sampson, 357.  
 Toppa, —, 361.  
 Toppa, *see also* Tappan.  
 Towne, Anna, 248(2).  
 Daniel, 251.  
 David, jr., 146.  
 Ebenezer, 147, 252.  
 Elvira Lake, 251.  
 Fanny (Small), 251.  
 Jacob, 247.  
 John, 248.  
 Lodie A., 251.  
 Lydia, 252.  
 Mary, 144.  
 Mary Ann, 118.  
 Mary Faulkner, 252.  
 Rachel, 247.  
 Samuel, 195.  
 Sarah A., 247.  
 Stephen, jr., 146.  
 Townsend, Nancy, 117.  
 Townshend (Mass.), 3.  
 Tozier, William H., 252.  
 Tracy, Capt., 90.  
 Capt. Nicholas, 94.  
 Trask, Traske, Trasks, —, 24, 157.  
 Capt., 109.  
 John, 163, 180(2), 239, 260, 261.  
 Levi, 194.  
 Will, 350.  
 William, 231(2), 237, 238.  
 Troy (N. Y.), 8.  
 True, Henry, 242(4), 351(2).  
 Trull, Frederick, 339.  
 Levi, 285, 290(2).
- Truro (Mass.), 15.  
 Tuck, Tucke, John, 76, 188.  
 Thomas, 82, 179.  
 Tucker, R. A., 14.  
 Tudbury, William, 75.  
 Tufts, Elizabeth, 128.  
 Mary Paul, 116.  
 Sarah, 117.  
 Turlington, —, 189.  
 Turnbull, —, 284, 291.  
 Turner, —, 263(3).  
 Abial, 268, 269, 270 (3), 271, 274.  
 Abigail, 268.  
 Elizabeth, 264, 265 (7), 266, 268(3), 269, 270(3), 271(2), 274(3), 275.  
 Elizabeth (Freestone), 266, 273.  
 Elizabeth (Roberts) 269(2), 270(3), 271 (4).  
 Eunice, 268, 269, 270, 274, 275.  
 Freestone, 266(2), 268, 269, 270, 271, 274.  
 Habakuk, 265(6), 268, 274, 275.  
 Capt. Habakuk, 274.  
 John, 18, 26, 70, 195, 263, 264(5), 265(4), 268, 269(3), 270(8), 271(11), 272(2), 274(3), 275 (2).  
 Capt. John, 263, 264(5), 265(2), 266 (2), 269(3), 270(4), 271(3), 274.  
 Col. John, 273(2),  
 Hon. Col. John, 268, 271, 275.  
 Maj. John, 270(3).  
 Mary, 272, 273, 275(2).  
 Mary (Kitchen), 272, 273.  
 Peter, 265, 268.  
 Robert, 264, 265(5), 266(4), 268(2), 269, 273(3), 274, 275(2).  
 Ruth, 264.

- Tuttle, Tuttel, —,** Wallis, Nicholas, 82  
 131. (2)-84.  
 Daniel, 216. Sarah, 82, 83.  
 Molly, 339. Walter, Mrs. Lydia,  
 William N., 131. 175.  
**Twisden, Capt.,** 90. William, 357.  
**Twiss, Joshua,** 195. Walton, Clarissa, 252.  
**Tyler, Tiler, Jacob,** 70. Hannah M., 252.  
 John, 49. Nathaniel, 269.  
**Tyngsboro (Mass.),** Timothy, 252.  
 290. Ward, Joseph, 22.  
**Upton, Eben,** 194. Joshua, 309.  
 Ezra, 193. Richard, 309.  
 John, 35, 155. Wardwell, Wardell,  
 Ruth, 292. Wardwel, Joshua,  
 Susanna, 129. 280.  
**Urann, Abigail,** 360. Mary, 380.  
 John, 360. Simon, 70.  
**Valpey, —,** 283. William H., 288.  
 Samuel, 286. Warren, Admiral,  
**Vance, —,** 309. 297.  
**Varnum, Capt.,** 69. Abraham, 233.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 48. Esther, 307.  
 Esther, 78. Washburn, —, 144.  
**Veren, Verren, Hil-** Seth, 113.  
**liard,** 19, 179(2). Washington, General,  
 Hilliard, sr., 229. 52, 211-215, 283.  
**Vermaz, Alice,** 179. Washington, Col., 8.  
**Viall, Samuel,** 227(2). Washington City (D.  
**Vinal, —,** 283, 288. C.), 8.  
**Vowden, John,** 230. Washington (Ga.), 1.  
**Waite, Wait, —,** Waters, Watters, H.  
 332(2). F., 328.  
 Sarah, 118. Henry F., 113, 217,  
 William S., 119. 266, 305.  
**Wakefield, Samuel,** 37. John, 344.  
**Walcott, Freke,** 273. William, 288.  
**Waldoborough (Me.),** Watson, Thomas, 178,  
 13. 179, 181.  
**Walden, Edwin,** 103. Watte, —, 302.  
**Waldo, John,** 360. Waynesborough(Ga.),  
**Walfeeld, Elyzabeth,** 4.  
 21. Webb, Web, Capt.,  
**Walker, Dr. Clarence** 90.  
**A.,** 103. John, 195.  
 Esther, 142. William, 20.  
 Philip, jr., 142. Webber, Martha  
 Samuel, 80, 339. (Ham), 257.  
 Sarah, 80. Mary Ham, 257.  
**Waller, Christopher,** William, 257.  
 183. Webster, Daniel, 291.  
**Wallis, John,** 21. Thomas, 63.  
 Weed, Hannah, 319.  
 Weeks, —, 22.  
 Welch, John, 193.
- Weld, Welde, Welds,** Weld, Doctor, 30, 153,  
 169(2), 237, 348.  
 Bethia, 272(3).  
 Daniel, 20, 169(2).  
 Dr. Daniel, 272.  
**Wells, Dr.,** 18.  
**Wendell, Mr.,** 10.  
**West, Benjamin,** 279.  
 Henry, 164, 350.  
 Thomas, 164.  
**West Andover(Mass.),** West Cambridge  
 279, 280(2), 286(2). (Mass.), 10.  
**Westgate, Adam,** 82(2)  
**West Haverhill(Mass.)** Westgate, Adam, 82(2)  
 276. West Haverhill(Mass.)  
**Westmoreland(N.H.),** 276.  
 14.  
**Weston, Martha J.,** 250.  
 Polly (Gould), 250.  
 Samuel W., 250.  
**West Reading (Mass.)** West Reading (Mass.)  
 283.  
**Whartenby, Maj, V.,** 192.  
**Wharton, Edward,** 33.  
**Wheeler, —,** 255.  
 Isaiah, 319.  
**Whifin, John,** 238.  
**Whipple, Jonathan,** 140.  
**White, —,** 28, 164.  
 Haffield, 76, 77.  
 John, 358(3).  
 Joseph, 345.  
 Josiah, 183.  
 Nancy, 306.  
**White, Housten &** White, Housten &  
 Hill, 75. Hill, 75.  
**Whiting, —,** 107.  
 Dr., 292.  
**Whitney, Dr.,** 279, 289.  
 Isaiah, 124(2).  
 Joanna, 126.  
 Peter, 126(2).  
 Susanna, 124.  
**Whittier, Nathaniel,** 277.  
**Wicks, Elizabeth S.,** 315.  
 Isaac, 315.  
 Lydia, 315.



- Wildes, Wild, Ephraim, 143, 147.  
 Hannah, 142, 147(2).  
 Hepsibah, 147.  
 Israel, 250.  
 Jacob, 138.  
 John, 134, 139.  
 Mary, 143.  
 Priscilla, 143.  
 Sarah, 137.  
 Wiley, —, 45.  
   Caleb, 226.  
   James, 70.  
   Sally, 225.  
 Wilkes, Mary, 178.  
   Thomas, 178.  
 Wilkins, —, 195.  
   Abijah, 145.  
   Bray, 346.  
   Charlotte (Towne), 256.  
   George P., 256.  
   Harriet Putnam, 256.  
   Moses, 245.  
   Mrs. Ruth, 291.  
 Williams, —, 303, 304.  
   Capt., 90.  
   Henry, 218, 319.  
   Jinkin, 20.  
   John, 26, 31, 36, 153, 164, 239, 340.  
   Mascoll, 74.  
   Roger, 79(4).  
   Samuel, 37, 179, 346.  
 Willis, Dr. Frank, 1.  
   Thomas, 147.  
 Williston, Amy Augusta, 327.  
 Wills, John, 137.  
 Wilmington (Mass.), 278, 286.  
 Wilmington (N. C.), 9.  
 Willoughby, Willowbey, Willowbe, Wiloby, —, 171, 346, 354, 355.  
   Nehemiah, 26, 28, 158, 159, 349, 356.  
 Wilson, —, 107.  
   Amos, 116.  
   Elizabeth, 250.  
   Hugh, 284, 291.  
   Isaac, 279.  
   John C., 250.  
   Lydia, 114(2).  
   Mary E., 250.  
   Newell, 193.  
   William, 195.  
 Wilt, Mattie, 326.  
 Winchester, Bancroft, 192.  
 Wing, Abigail, 315.  
   Hepzibah, 315.  
   Paul, 315.  
 Winn, Mary, 320.  
 Winter, Eliza, 255.  
 Winthrop, John, 104, 108, 109, 168(3).  
 Witford Academy, 4.  
 Witt, —, 306.  
   Betsy, 225.  
   Elizabeth, 225.  
   Thomas, 225, 226.  
 Woburn (Mass.), 286.  
 Wollard, Edward, 19.  
 Wonson, Addison, 253.  
 Wood, —, 286.  
   Hannah, 246.  
   Joshua, 70(2).  
 Wood, Margaret, 246.  
   Moses, 289.  
   Solomon, 93(2).  
   Thomas, 246.  
   William, 261.  
 Woodbridge, —, 289.  
 Woodbury, Woodberry, Woodbery, —, 59, 151.  
   Andrew, 28, 30, 346 (2).  
   Humphrey, 21.  
   Mark, 193.  
   Moses, 195.  
   Samuel, 77.  
 Woodman, Mary, 86, 87.  
 Woodstock (Vt.), 3, 15, 16.  
 Woodwell, Mathew, 171, 244.  
 Woolens, Edward, 170.  
 Wormstead, Wormsted, —, 78.  
   Capt., 90.  
   Arter, 21.  
   Michael, jr., 360.  
 Wright, Write, George, 195.  
   James, jr., 339.  
   Ruth, 307.  
 Wyman, —, 85, 87 (2).  
   Widow, 288.  
   Betsey, 126.  
   Elizabeth, 289.  
 Yates, Margaret, 318.  
 Young, Sergt., 325.  
   Benjamin, 228.









THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XLVIII—1912



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1912

A

A

B

B

B

B

C

D

E

E

E

F

G

H

I

E

E

J

I

I

M

## CONTENTS.

---

Andover, A genealogical-historical visitation of, in the year 1863. By Alfred Poore, M. D. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . .	276
Averill, William, of Ipswich and some of his descendants. By George Francis Dow, . . . . .	133, 245
Bells of Paul and Joseph W. Revere. By Arthur H. Nichols, M. D. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	1
Bowditch, Nathaniel, of Newport and his family. By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., . . . . .	335
Bowditch family, Note on the. By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., . . . . .	262
Browne-Cutting family of Newbury. By David W. Hoyt, . . . . .	85
Cutting-Browne family of Newbury. By David W. Hoyt, . . . . .	85
Dow, George Francis. William Averill of Ipswich and some of his descendants, . . . . .	133, 245
Essex County, Newspaper items relating to ( <i>Continued</i> ), 90, 185, 357	
Essex County notarial records ( <i>Concluded</i> ), . . . . .	72
Essex County, Roll of Capt. Samuel Mudge's Company in 1814 . . . . .	192
French and Indian War, Journal kept by Lieut. Daniel Giddings during the expedition against Cape Breton in 1744-5, . . . . .	293
Giddings, Lieut. Daniel, Journal kept by, during the expedition against Cape Breton in 1744-5, . . . . .	293
Harrington, Arthur H., M. D. Hathorne Hill in Danvers, with some account of Major William Hathorne ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	97
Hathorne Hill in Danvers, with some account of Major William Hathorne. By Arthur H. Harrington, M. D. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	97
Henderson family of Salem. By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., . . . . .	328
Hoyt, David W. The Cutting-Browne family of Newbury, Jackson, Russell Leigh. The Leigh family of Newbury, Mass., . . . . .	322
Leigh family of Newbury, Mass. By Russell Leigh Jackson, Louisburg, Journal kept by Lieut. Daniel Giddings, during the expedition in 1744-5, . . . . .	293
Marblehead and Salem in 1808, . . . . .	196

Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Continued</i> ), ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	79
Mason, Col. David, of Salem, Biographical Sketch by his daughter Mrs. Susan Smith ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	197
Moriarty, George Andrews, jr. The Henderson family of Salem, . . . . .	328
Moriarty, George Andrews, jr. Nathaniel Bowditch of New- port and his family, . . . . .	335
Moriarty, George Andrews, jr. Note on the Bowditch family,	262
Moriarty, George Andrews, jr. The Turner family of Salem,	263
Newhall family of Lynn. By Henry F. Waters ( <i>Continued</i> ), 113, 217, 305	
Newspaper items relating to Essex County ( <i>Continued</i> ), 90, 185,	357
Nichols, Arthur H., M. D. The bells of Paul and Joseph W. Revere ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	1
Perley, Sidney. Marblehead in the year 1700 ( <i>Continued</i> ), ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	79
Perley, Sidney. Northfields, Salem, in 1700 ( <i>Illustrated</i> ),	173, 260
Poore, Alfred, M. D. A genealogical-historical visitation of Andover, Mass., in the year 1863 ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	276
Revolutionary War, Journal of James Stevens of Andover, .	41
Revolutionary War, A song, . . . . .	71
Salem and Marblehead in 1808, . . . . .	196
Salem, Northfields, in 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Illustrated</i> ),	173, 260
Salem. Roll of Capt. Samuel Mudge's company, 1814, .	192
Salem town records, 1659-1680 ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	17, 149, 229, 341
Stevens, James, of Andover, Revolutionary journal of; .	41
Turner family of Salem. By George Andrews Moriarty, jr.,	263
War of 1812. Roll of Capt. Samuel Mudge's company, Salem, 1814, . . . . .	192
Waters, Henry F. The Newhall family of Lynn ( <i>Continued</i> ), 113, 217, 305	



# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

	PRICE POST PAID
<b>Bentley, Rev. William.</b> Diary of. 1784-1819.	
Vol. I, pp. 498. 19 <i>ills.</i>	\$3.50
Vol. II, pp. 506. 22 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
Vol. III, pp. 605. 37 <i>ills.</i>	3.50
<b>Beverly.</b> Gravestone Inscriptions, Dodge's Row. pp. 14.	.25
<b>Chipman Family</b> of Essex Co. Chipman. pp. 59.	.50
<b>Clark Genealogy.</b> Clarke. pp. 10.	.25
<b>Corwin Family</b> of Southold, L. I. Waters. pp. 19.	.75
<b>Danvers.</b> North Parish Baptisms, 1689-1772. pp. 47.	.50
<b>Endecott Wills,</b> Inventories, etc. pp. 23.	.10
<b>Endicott Portraits.</b> Rantoul. pp. 18.	.25
<b>Essex County Quarterly Court Records.</b> Vol. I, 1636-1656	5.00
<b>Esty Genealogy.</b> Bangs. pp. 12.	.25
<b>Gardner Genealogy.</b> Gardner. pp. 347; <i>ills.</i>	3.50
<b>Holyoke Diaries,</b> 1709-1856, pp. 233, 36 <i>ills.</i>	2.50
<b>Hood Family</b> of Essex Co. Bosson. pp. 44, boards.	1.00
<b>King Family</b> of Salem. Waters. pp. 8.	.25
<b>Lewis Genealogy.</b> Lewis. pp. 153. Cloth, fully indexed.	3.00
<b>Lyford Genealogy.</b> Welch. pp. 88.	1.00
<b>Lynn.</b> Marriage Intentions. pp. 29.	.50
Interments in Old Burying Grounds. pp. 33.	.25
<b>Lynnfield.</b> Records of 1st Church. pp. 77.	.75
<b>Pepperell Portraits.</b> Howard. pp. 12.	.15
<b>Pepperell Genealogy.</b> Howard. 6 <i>ills.</i> , pp. 110.	2.00
<b>Perkins Family</b> of Ipswich. Perkins. pp. 174, cloth.	3.00
<b>Perkins Family Letters.</b> pp. 24. <i>Many ills.</i>	1.00
<b>Pillsburys</b> of Leek, Eng. pp. 24.	.50
<b>Prince Family.</b> Putnam. pp. 11.	.50
<b>Salem. Bentley.</b> Parish List of Deaths, 1785-1819.	
pp. 177.	1.00
Baptisms, 18th century. pp. 126.	1.00
<b>Salisbury.</b> Records of 1st Church, 1752-1805. pp. 21.	.25
<b>Saugus.</b> Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 24.	.25
<b>Silsbee Family.</b> Emmerton. pp. 71.	1.00
<b>Sparhawk Family</b> of N. E. Howard. pp. 113.	2.00
<b>Topsfield.</b> Baptismal Records, 1727-1841. pp. 61.	.75
Deaths, 1658-1800. pp. 52.	.50
Church Records, 1686-1726. pp. 27.	.50
<b>Waters, Henry F.</b> Gleanings from English Records.	
pp. 147.	4.00
<b>Wenham.</b> Early Town Records. pp. 11.	.25
Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 28.	.25
<b>Woodbury Genealogy.</b> Derby. pp. 24.	.25

Address THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.

# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

## VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY CITIES AND TOWNS.

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849.

Including births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, cemetery inscriptions and private records.

The following have already been issued :

ANDOVER, Vol. I, 391 pages	. . .	\$4.10, postpaid
ANDOVER, Vol. II, 575 pages	. . .	\$6.00, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. I, 400 pages	. . .	\$4.20, postpaid
BEVERLY, Vol. II, 627 pages,	. . .	\$6.55, postpaid
BRADFORD, 373 pages	. . .	\$3.90, postpaid
BOXFORD, 274 pages	. . .	\$2.95, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. I, 424 pages	. . .	\$4.45, postpaid
DANVERS, Vol. II, 491 pages,	. . .	\$5.10, postpaid
ESSEX, 86 pages	. . .	\$ .95, postpaid
HAMILTON, 112 pages	. . .	\$1.20, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. I, 328 pages	. . .	\$3.45, postpaid
HAVERHILL, Vol. II, 499 pages	. . .	\$5.20, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. I, 404 pages,	. . .	\$5.25, postpaid
IPSWICH, Vol. II, 721 pages,	. . .	\$7.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. I, 429 pages	. . .	\$4.50, postpaid
LYNN, Vol. II, 621 pages	. . .	\$6.45, postpaid
LYNNFIELD, 98 pages	. . .	\$1.10, postpaid
MANCHESTER, 296 pages	. . .	\$3.15, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. I, 564 pages	. . .	\$5.85, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. II, 708 pages	. . .	\$7.35, postpaid
MARBLEHEAD, Vol. III, 43 pages	. . .	\$ .50, postpaid
METHUEN, 345 pages	. . .	\$3.65, postpaid
MIDDLETON, 143 pages,	. . .	\$1.55, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. I, 564 pages	. . .	\$5.85, postpaid
NEWBURY, Vol. II, 759 pages	. . .	\$7.90, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. I, 428 pages	. . .	\$4.50, postpaid
NEWBURYPORT, Vol. II, 845 pages	. . .	\$8.75, postpaid
SAUGUS, 81 pages,	. . .	\$ .90, postpaid
TOPSFIELD, 258 pages,	. . .	\$2.75, postpaid
WENHAM, 227 pages,	. . .	\$2.40, postpaid

Address,

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
Salem, Mass.

PERIODICAL



